





*W. E. Gladstone*

*St. Deiniol's Library  
Hawarden, Chwyd*

*Founded by  
The Rt. Hon. W. E. Gladstone*





B. 15  
d. 1

B.  
13.1  
1



EL. DEINIOL'S LIBRARY.

HAWARDEN.

ESSAYS IN BIBLICAL GREEK

*HATCH*

London  
HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE  
AMEN CORNER, E.C.



ESSAYS  
IN  
BIBLICAL GREEK

BY  
EDWIN HATCH, M.A., D.D.

READER IN ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY, OXFORD

Cancelled from  
Gladstone's Library

05 APR 2024



Oxford  
AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1889

[*All rights reserved*]

EE. DEINIOL'S LIBRARY,

MAWARDEN.



## PREFACE.

---

THE present work consists of the substance of the Lectures delivered by the writer during his terms of office as Grinfield Lecturer on the Septuagint. It is designed not so much to furnish a complete answer to the questions which it raises as to point out to students of sacred literature some of the rich fields which have not yet been adequately explored, and to offer suggestions for their exploration. It is almost entirely tentative in its character: and the writer has abstained from a discussion of the views which have been already advanced on some of the subjects of which it treats, because he thinks that in Biblical philology even more than in other subjects it is desirable for a student in the present generation to investigate the facts for himself, uninfluenced by the bias which necessarily arises from the study of existing opinions.

Those portions of the work which depend on the *apparatus criticus* of Holmes and Parsons must especially be regarded as provisional (see pp. 131, 132). The writer shares the gratification which all Biblical students feel at the prospect of a new critical edition of the Septuagint being undertaken by members of the great school of Cambridge scholars which has already done work of exceptional importance in the criticism of the New Testament: and he looks forward to the time when it will be possible to study

the Greek text of the Old Testament with the same confidence in the data of criticism which is possessed by students of the New Testament. But instead of suspending all critical study until that time arrives, he thinks that the forming of provisional inferences, even upon imperfect data, will tend to accelerate its arrival.

It is proper to add that in his references both to the Hebrew and to the Syriac version, the writer has had the advantage of the assistance of some distinguished Oxford friends: but he refrains from mentioning their names, because he is too grateful for their help to wish to throw upon them any part of the responsibility for his shortcomings.

PURLEIGH RECTORY,

*September 19, 1888.*



# CONTENTS.

## ESSAY I.

### ON THE VALUE AND USE OF THE SEPTUAGINT.

	PAGE
Differences between Classical and Biblical Greek arising from the acts—	
(1) that they belong to different periods in the history of the language . . . . .	3-8
(2) that they were spoken not only in different countries but by different races . . . . .	9-11
Materials for the special study of Biblical Greek furnished by the Septuagint—	
i. in itself, in that it supplies a basis for induction as to the meaning (a) of new words, (b) of familiar words . . . .	11-14
ii. in its relation to the Hebrew, in that	
(1) it gives glosses and paraphrases . . . . .	14-17
(2) it changes the metaphors . . . . .	17-20
(3) it varies its renderings . . . . .	20-23
iii. in its relation to the other versions of the Hebrew, which are valuable not only in themselves as adding to the vocabulary, but also because they correct the Septuagint . . . . .	24-26
(1) sometimes substituting a literal translation for a gloss . . . .	26-27
(2) sometimes substituting a gloss for a literal translation . . . .	27
(3) sometimes interchanging translations with it . . . . .	28-29
Application of the foregoing method to a small group of words	30-32
iv. in the variations and recensions of its MSS. . . . .	32-33
General summary of results . . . . .	33-35

## ESSAY II.

### SHORT STUDIES OF THE MEANINGS OF WORDS IN BIBLICAL GREEK.

'Αγγαρεύειν (pp. 37-38), ἀναγινώσκειν (pp. 38-39), ἀποστοματίζειν (pp. 39-40), ἀρετή (pp. 40-41), γλωσσόκομον (pp. 42-43), δεισιδαίμων, δεισιδαιμονία (pp. 43-45), διάβολος, διαβάλλω (pp. 45-47), διαθήκη (pp. 47-48), δίκαιος, δικαιοσύνη (pp. 49-51), ἐτοιμάζειν, ἐτοιμασία, ἔτοιμος (pp. 51-55), θρησκεία (pp. 55-57), μυστήριον (pp. 57-62), οἰκονόμος (pp. 62-63), ὁμοθυμαδόν (pp. 63-64), παραβολή, παροιμία (pp. 64-71), πειράζειν, πειρασμός (pp. 71-73), πένης, πρᾶϋς, πτωχός, ταπεινός (pp. 73-77), πονηρός, πονηρία (pp. 77-82), παράκλητος (pp. 82-83), πίστις (pp. 83-88), ὑπόστασις (pp. 88-89), συκοφαντεῖν (pp. 89-91), ὑπόκρισις, ὑποκριτής (pp. 91-93) . . . . .	36-93
---	-------

## ESSAY III.

## ON PSYCHOLOGICAL TERMS IN BIBLICAL GREEK.

	PAGE
General principles on which such words should be treated . . .	94-96
i. <i>Psychological Terms in the Septuagint and Hexapla</i> . . .	96
Application to (1) καρδιά, (2) πνεῦμα, (3) ψυχή, (4) διάνοια, of the methods of investigation by noting	
(1) uniformities or differences of translation, i.e. (a) of what Hebrew words the Greek words are the translations, (b) by what Greek words the same Hebrew words are rendered in the Hexapla, (c) by what other Greek words the same Hebrew words are rendered in the LXX . . .	98-103
(2) the combinations and interchanges of the several Greek words in the same or similar passages, viz. (a) καρδιά and πνεῦμα, (b) καρδιά and ψυχή, (c) πνεῦμα and ψυχή, (d) καρδιά and διάνοια . . .	103-104
(3) the similarity or variety of the predicates of the several words . . .	104-108
ii. <i>Psychological Terms in Philo</i> . . .	109
(1) σῶμα and ψυχή . . .	110
(2) σῶμα, σάρξ . . .	110
(3) ψυχή in general . . .	112-115
(4) The lower manifestations of ψυχή . . .	115-120
(5) The higher manifestations of ψυχή . . .	120-123
(6) ψυχικός . . .	124
(7) νοῦς . . .	125-126
(8) πνεῦμα . . .	126-129
General results . . .	129-130

## ESSAY IV.

## ON EARLY QUOTATIONS FROM THE SEPTUAGINT.

The materials for the textual criticism of the Septuagint consist of  
(a) Greek MSS., (b) Versions, (c) Quotations . . . 131-134

Three recensions of the text existed in the time of Jerome: to one  
or other of them it is probable that the majority of existing MSS.  
belong: the question proposed is whether it is possible to go behind  
those recensions and ascertain the text or texts which preceded them 135-137

The answer is to be found in the examination of quotations from  
the Septuagint in writings of the first two centuries A.D.: those  
writings may be dealt with by two methods, viz.

- (1) the quotations of a single passage may be compared with  
the other data for the criticism of the passage,
- (2) all the quotations from either a single book, or the whole  
of the Old Testament, made by a given writer, may be  
gathered together and compared . . . 138-139



# CONTENTS.

ix

i. Examples of the application of the first method to quotations of passages from Genesis and Exodus . . . . .	PAGE 140-172
ii. Examples of the application of the second method to quotations from (a) the Psalms, (b) Isaiah, in	
(1) Philo . . . . .	172-174
(2) Clement of Rome . . . . .	175-179
(3) Barnabas . . . . .	180-186
(4) Justin Martyr . . . . .	186-202

## ESSAY V.

### ON COMPOSITE QUOTATIONS FROM THE SEPTUAGINT.

The antecedent probability that collections of excerpts from the Old Testament would be in existence among the Greek-speaking Jews of the dispersion is supported by the existence of composite quotations . . . . . 203-204

Examination of such quotations in (1) Clement of Rome, (2) Barnabas, (3) Justin Martyr . . . . . 204-214

## ESSAY VI.

### ON ORIGEN'S REVISION OF THE LXX TEXT OF JOB.

The existing LXX text of Job is the text as amplified by Origen: the earlier text is indicated in some MSS. and versions, and can consequently be recovered . . . . . 215-217

The question proposed is to account for the wide divergencies between the earlier and the amplified text.

- (1) Some of them are probably due to an unintelligent correction of the earlier text . . . . . 217-219
- (2) Some of them are probably due to a desire to bring the book into harmony with current Greek thought . . . . . 219-220

But neither of these answers would cover more than a small proportion of the passages to be accounted for: two other hypotheses are possible—

- (1) that the existing Hebrew text of the book is the original text, and that it was more or less arbitrarily curtailed by the Greek translator,
- (2) that the existing Hebrew text is itself the expansion of an originally shorter text, and that the original LXX text corresponded to the original Hebrew . . . . . 220

The remainder of the essay is a detailed examination of the second, third, and fourth groups of speeches, with the result of showing that the second hypothesis adequately accounts for the differences between the earlier and the amplified form . . . . . 221-245

## ESSAY VII.

## ON THE TEXT OF ECCLESIASTICUS.

	PAGE
The special difficulties of the textual criticism of the book . . .	246
(1) Short account of the Greek MSS. and of the inferences which may be drawn from their agreements and differences in regard to ( <i>a</i> ) forms of words, ( <i>b</i> ) inflexions, ( <i>c</i> ) use of the paroemiastic future, ( <i>d</i> ) omission or insertion of the article, ( <i>e</i> ) syntactical usages . . . . .	247-253
(2) Short account of the Latin and Syriac versions, and indi- cation of the method of ascertaining their relation to each other . . . . .	254-258
(3) Examination of some important instances of variation . . .	258-281
Some provisional results . . . . .	281-282
<hr/>	
INDEX OF BIBLICAL PASSAGES . . . . .	283-293

## I. ON THE VALUE AND USE OF THE SEPTUAGINT.

---

69  
THERE is a remarkable difference between the amount of attention which has been given to the language of the Old Testament and that which has been given to the language of the New Testament. To the language of the Old Testament scholars not only of eminence but of genius have consecrated a lifelong devotion. The apparatus of study is extensive. There are trustworthy dictionaries and concordances. There are commentaries in which the question of the meaning of the words is kept distinct from that of their theological bearings. There are so many grammars as to make it difficult for a beginner to choose between them. In our own University the study is encouraged not only by the munificent endowment of the Regius Professorship, which enables at least one good scholar to devote his whole time to his subject, but also by College lectureships and by several forms of rewards for students.

The language of the New Testament, on the other hand, has not yet attracted the special attention of any considerable scholar. There is no good lexicon. There is no philological commentary. There is no adequate grammar. In our own University there is no professor of it, but only a small endowment for a terminal lecture, and four small prizes.

The reason of this comparative neglect of a study which should properly precede and underlie all other branches of



theological study, seems to me mainly to lie in the assumption which has been persistently made, that the language of the New Testament is identical with the language which was spoken in Athens in the days of Pericles or Plato, and which has left us the great monuments of Greek classical literature. In almost every lexicon, grammar, and commentary the words and idioms of the New Testament are explained, not indeed exclusively, but chiefly, by a reference to the words and idioms of Attic historians and philosophers. The degree of a man's knowledge of the latter is commonly taken as the degree of his right to pronounce upon the former; and almost any average scholar who can construe Thucydides is supposed to be thereby qualified to criticise a translation of the Gospels.

It would be idle to attempt to deny that the resemblances between Attic Greek and the language of the New Testament are both close and numerous: that the two languages are in fact only the same language spoken under different conditions of time and place, and by different races. But at the same time there has been, and still is, an altogether inadequate appreciation of their points of difference: and, as a result of this inadequate appreciation, those points of difference have not been methodically and exhaustively studied. Such a methodical and exhaustive study lies before the coming generation of scholars: it is impossible now, and it would under any circumstances be impossible for a single scholar. It requires an apparatus which does not yet exist, and which can only be gathered together by co-operation: it requires a discussion of some of its canons of investigation by persons not only of various acquirements but also of various habits of mind: it requires also, at least for its more difficult questions, a maturity of judgment which is the slow growth of time. All that can be here attempted is a brief description of the points to which attention must primarily be directed, of the chief means which exist for

their investigation, and of the main principles upon which such an investigation should proceed.

The differences between the language of Athens in the fourth century before Christ and the language of the New Testament may be roughly described as differences of time and differences of country.

I. Many differences were the natural result of the lapse of time. For Greek was a living language, and a living language is always in movement. It was kept in motion partly by causes external to itself, and partly by the causes which are always at work in the speech of all civilized races.

The more important of the former group of causes were the rise of new ideas, philosophical and theological, the new social circumstances, the new political combinations, the changes in the arts of life, and the greater facilities of intercourse with foreign nations.

Causes of the latter kind were stronger in their operation than the attempt which was made by the literary class to give to ancient models of style and expression a factitious permanence. By the operation of an inevitable law some terms had come to have a more general, and others a more special, application: metaphors had lost their original vividness: intensive words had a weakened force, and required to be strengthened: new verbs had been formed from substantives, and new substantives from verbs: compound words had gathered a meaning of their own which could not be resolved into the meaning of their separate parts: and the peculiar meaning which had come to attach itself to one member of a group of conjugates had passed to other members.

In a large number of cases the operation of these causes which are due to the lapse of time, forms a sufficient explanation of the differences between Classical and Biblical

Greek. The inference that this was the case is corroborated by the fact that in many cases the differences are not peculiar to Biblical Greek, but common to it and to all contemporary Greek.

The following are examples of the operation of these causes.

**ἀδυνατεῖν** has lost its active sense 'to be unable to . . .' and acquired the neuter sense 'to be impossible': e.g. *LXX*. Gen. 18. 14 *μὴ ἀδυνατήσῃ παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ ῥῆμα*; S. Matt. 18. 20 *οὐδὲν ἀδυνατήσῃ ὑμῖν*. *Aquil.* Jer. 32. 17 *οὐκ ἀδυνατήσῃ ἀπὸ σοῦ πᾶν ῥῆμα*, = *LXX*. *οὐ μὴ ἀποκρυβῇ ἀπὸ σοῦ οὐθέν*.

**ἀκαταστασία**: the political circumstances of Greece and the East after the death of Alexander had developed the idea of political instability, and with it the word *ἀκαταστασία*, Polyb. 1. 70. 1, S. Luke 21. 9, which implied more than mere unsettledness: for it is used by *Symm.* Ezek. 12. 19 as a translation of *יִרְאָה* 'dread' or 'anxious care,' and it is coupled by Clem. R. 3. 2 with *διωγμός*.

**ἐντροπή** had borrowed from a new metaphorical use of *ἐντρέψθαι* the meaning of 'shame,' 1 Cor. 6. 5: cf. *τὸ ἐντρεπτικόν* Epict. 1. 5. 3, 9.

**ἐπισκιάζειν** had come to be used not only of a cloud which overshadows, and so obscures, but also of a light which dazzles by its brightness, Exod. 40. 29 (35) . . . *ὅτι ἐπεσκίαζεν ἐπ' αὐτὴν ἡ νεφέλη καὶ δόξης κυρίου ἐνεπλήσθη ἡ σκηνή*: the current use of the word in this sense is shown by e.g. Philo, *De Mundi Opif.* i. p. 2, where the beauties of the Mosaic account of the Creation are spoken of as *ταῖς μαρμαρυγαῖς τὰς τῶν ἐντυγχανόντων ψυχὰς ἐπισκιάζοντα*: id. *Quod omnis probus liber*, ii. p. 446 *δι' ἀσθένειαν τοῦ κατὰ ψυχὴν ὄμματος ὁ ταῖς μαρμαρυγαῖς πέφυκεν ἐπισκιάζεσθαι*.

**ἐπιτιμία** had given up the meaning in which it is used by the Attic orators, 'possession of full political rights,' and acquired the meaning of the Attic *ἐπιτίμησις* or *ἐπιτίμιον*, 'punishment,' or 'penalty': Wisd. 3. 10; 2 Cor. 3. 6.

**ἐργάζεσθαι** had added to its meaning of manual labour, in which in the *LXX*. it translates *עָבַד*, e.g. Exod. 20. 9, the meaning of moral practice, in which in the *LXX*. it translates *לְעָבַד* especially in the Psalms, e.g. 5. 6; 6. 9; 13 (14). 4; in the N. T. e.g. S. Matt. 7. 23; Rom. 2. 10.

ζωοποιεῖν has lost its meaning 'to produce live offspring' (e.g. Arist. *H. A.* 5. 27. 3), and has acquired the meaning 'to preserve alive,' e.g. Judges 21. 14 τὰς γυναῖκας ἃς ἐζωοποίησαν ἀπὸ τῶν θυγατέρων Ἰαβείδ Γαλαὰδ (cf. Barnab. 6 πρῶτον τὸ παιδίον μέλιτι εἶτα γάλακτι ζωοποιεῖται), or 'to quicken,' e.g. 2 Kings 5. 7 ὁ θεὸς ἐγὼ τοῦ θανατῶσαι καὶ ζωοποιῆσαι . . . ; S. John 5. 21 οὕτως καὶ ὁ υἱὸς οὗς θέλει ζωοποιεῖ. Rom. 4. 17 . . . θεοῦ τοῦ ζωοποιούντος τοὺς νεκρούς. So also ζωογονεῖν, which in later non-Biblical Greek has the meaning 'to produce live offspring,' as Pallas was produced from Zeus, Lucian, *Dial. Deor.* 8, is used in Biblical Greek in the same senses as ζωοποιεῖν, e.g. Judges 8. 19 εἰ ἐξωγογήκετε αὐτούς, οὐκ ἂν ἀπέκτεινα ὑμᾶς. 1 Sam. 2. 6 κύριος θανατοῖ καὶ ζωογονεῖ. S. Luke 17. 33 ὃς ἂν ἀπολέσῃ αὐτὴν ζωογονήσῃ αὐτήν. Both words are in the LXX. translations of פִּי pi. and חִיָּה. (There is a good instance of the way in which most of the Fathers interpret specially Hellenistic phrases by the light of Classical Greek in St. Augustine's interpretation of the word, *Quaest. super Levit.* lib. iii. c. 38, 'Non enim quae vivificant, i. e. vivere faciunt, sed quae vivos foetus gignunt, i. e. non ova sed pullos, dicuntur ζωογονοῦντα).'

κειρία, which was used properly of the cord of a bedstead, e.g. Aristoph. *Av.* 816, had come to be used of bedclothes, LXX. Prov. 7. 16 (where Aquila and Theodotion have περιστρώμασι): hence, in S. John 11. 44, it is used of the swathings of a corpse.

κτίσις had come to have the meaning of κτίσμα, i. e. like *creatio*, it was used not of the act of creating, but of the thing created: Judith 9. 12 βασιλεὺ πάσης κτίσεως σου. Wisd. 16. 24 ἡ γὰρ κτίσις σοι τῷ ποιήσαντι ὑπηρετοῦσα. Rom. 8. 20 τῇ γὰρ ματαιότητι ἡ κτίσις ὑπετάγη.

λικμᾶν had expanded its meaning of separating grain from chaff into the wider meaning of scattering as chaff is scattered by the wind, e.g. LXX. Is. 41. 15, 16 ἀλόήσεις ὄρη καὶ λεπτυνεῖς βουνούς καὶ ὡς χνοὺν θήσεις καὶ λικμήσεις: hence it and διασπείρειν are used interchangeably as translations of פָּרָץ 'to scatter,' both in the LXX. and in the other translations of the Hexapla, e.g. Ps. 43 (44). 12, LXX. διέσπεις, Symm. ἐλίκμησας, Jer. 15. 7, LXX. διασπερῶ, Aquil. Symm. λικμήσω. Hence it came to be used as the nearest metaphorical expression for annihilation: in Dan. 2. 44 Theodotion uses λικμήσει to correct the LXX. ἀφανίσει as the translation of מְחַהֵם arh. from מְחַהֵם 'to put an end to.' Hence the antithesis between συνθλασθήσεται and λικμήσει in S. Luke 20. 18.



πάροικος had lost its meaning of 'neighbour' and had come to mean 'sojourner,' so that a clear distinction existed between παροικεῖν and κατοικεῖν, e.g. LXX. Gen. 36. 44 (37. 1) κατόκει δὲ Ἰακώβ ἐν τῇ γῇ οὐδὲ παρόκησεν ὁ πατήρ αὐτοῦ, ἐν γῇ Χαναάν, cf. Philo *De confus. ling.* i. p. 416 . . . κατόκησαν ὡς ἐν πατρίδι, οὐχ ὡς ἐπὶ ξένης παρόκησαν.

πράκτωρ seems to have added to its Attic meaning 'tax-gatherer' the meaning 'jailer': since in an Egyptian inscription in the *Corp. Inscr. Graec.* No. 4957. 15 πρακτόρειον is used in the sense of a prison, εἰς τὸ πρακτόρειον καὶ εἰς τὰς ἄλλας φυλακάς. Hence τῷ πράκτορι in S. Luke 12. 58 is equivalent to τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ in S. Matt. 5. 25.

προβιβάζειν had acquired the special meaning 'to teach,' or 'to teach diligently': it occurs in LXX. Deut. 6. 7 προβιδάσεις αὐτὰ τοὺς υἱοὺς σου, where it is the translation of לְפָנַי *pi.* 'to sharpen' sc. the mind, and hence 'to inculcate.' Hence S. Matt. 14. 8 ἡ δὲ προβιβασθεῖσα ὑπὸ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς.

συνοχή had acquired from the common use of συνέχεσθαι the new meaning of 'distress': S. Luke 21. 25 συνοχή ἐθνῶν ἐν ἀπορίᾳ. In Ps. 118 (119). 143 Aquila uses it as the translation of רִצְצָה = LXX. ἀνάγκαι.

ὑπόζυγιον had narrowed its general meaning of 'beast of burden' to the special meaning of 'ass': it is the common translation in the LXX. of מִרְיָן. Hence its use in S. Matt. 21. 5; 2 Pet. 2. 16.

It will be seen from these instances, which might be largely multiplied, that in certain respects the ordinary changes which the lapse of time causes in the use of words are sufficient to account for the differences between Classical and Biblical Greek. There are certain parts of both the LXX. and the New Testament in which no other explanation is necessary: so far as these parts are concerned the two works may be treated as monuments of post-Classical Greek, and the uses of words may be compared with similar uses in contemporary secular writers. It is probably this fact which has led many persons to overrate the extent to which those writers may be used to throw light upon Biblical Greek in general.

But the application of it without discrimination to all parts of the Greek Bible ignores the primary fact that neither the Septuagint nor the Greek Testament is a single book by a single writer. Each is a collection of books which vary largely in respect not only of literary style, but also of philological character. A proposition which may be true of one book in the collection is not necessarily true of another: and side by side with the passages for whose philological peculiarities contemporary Greek furnishes an adequate explanation, is a largely preponderating number of passages in which an altogether different explanation must be sought.

Before seeking for such an explanation, it will be advisable to establish the fact of the existence of differences; and this will be best done not by showing that different words are used, for this may almost always be argued to be a question only of literary style, but by showing that the same words are used in different parts of the New Testament in different senses—the one sense common to earlier or contemporary Greek, the other peculiar to Biblical Greek. The following few instances will probably be sufficient for the purpose.

*ἀγαθοποιεῖν* (1) is used in 1 Pet. 2. 15, 20 in its proper sense of doing what is morally good in contrast to doing what is morally evil: so Sext. Empir. 10. 70, 2 Clem. Rom. 10. 2. But (2) it is used in the LXX. Num. 10. 32, Jud. 17. 13 (Cod. A. and Lagarde's text, but Cod. B. and the Sixtine text *ἀγαθυνεῖ*), Zeph. 1. 12 as the translation of *בִּטַּלְתִּי* *hi* in the sense of benefiting and as opposed to doing harm. So in the Synoptic Gospels, S. Luke 6. 9, 35; S. Mark 3. 4 (Codd. A B C L, but Codd. *κ*D *ἀγαθὸν ποιῆσαι* which is found in the same sense, and as a translation of *לְבַרְכֶּךָ* in Prov. 11. 17, where Symmachus has *εὐεργετεῖ*): and in Codd. D E L, etc. Acts 14. 17, where Codd. *κ*A B C have the otherwise unknown (except to later ecclesiastical writers) *ἀγαθουργῶν*.

*βλασφημεῖν* and its conjugates (1) have in Rom. 3. 8, 1 Cor. 10. 30, 1 Pet. 4. 4, and elsewhere, the meaning which they have both

in the Attic orators and in contemporary Greek, of slander or defamation of character.

But (2) in the Gospels they have the special sense of treating with scorn or contumely the name of God, as in the LXX., where (a) *βλασφημῆναι* translates *רָצַח* *ṣi.* 2 Kings 19. 6, 22; in Num. 15. 30, Is. 37. 23 the same word is translated by *παροξύνειν*, but in the latter passage the other translators of the Hexapla revert to *βλασφημῆναι*; (b) *βλασφημῆναι* translates *חִלְחַל* *hilḥal*, in Isa. 52. 5, and its derivative *חִלְחַל* in Ezek. 35. 12; (c) *βλάσφημος* translates *מְבָרֵךְ* 'he blesses iniquity' (*i.e.* an idol) in Is. 66. 3.

*διαλογισμός* (1) is used in S. Luke 9. 46, Phil. 2. 14, and probably Rom. 14. 1, in the ordinary late Greek sense of discussion or dispute; but (2) it is used elsewhere in the Gospels, S. Matt. 15. 19 = S. Mark 7. 21; S. Luke 5. 22 (= S. Matt. 9. 4 *ἐνθυμήσεις*); 6. 8 of thoughts or cogitations in general. This is its meaning in the LXX., where it is used both of the thoughts or counsels of God, e.g. Ps. 39 (40). 6; 91 (92). 5, and of the (wicked) thoughts or counsels of men, e.g. Ps. 55 (56). 6; Is. 59. 7. In all these instances it is the translation of *חֲשַׁבְתָּ* or *חֲשַׁבְתָּ*.

*ἐπιγινώσκειν*, *ἐπίγνωσις* (1) are used in S. Luke 1. 4 in the Pauline Epistles, e.g. Rom. 3. 20; 1 Cor. 13. 12; Eph. 4. 13; and in Heb. 10. 26; 2 Pet. 1. 2. 8; 2. 20, in the sense of knowing fully, which is a common sense in later Greek, and became ultimately the dominant sense, so that in the second century Justin Martyr, *Tryph.* 3, defines philosophy as *ἐπιστήμη τοῦ ὄντος καὶ τοῦ ἀληθοῦς ἐπίγνωσις*; and still later, in Const. Apost. 7. 39, it was the second of the three stages of perfect knowledge, *γνώσις, ἐπίγνωσις, πληροφορία*.

But (2) in the Synoptic Gospels *ἐπιγινώσκειν* is used in the sense of recognizing or being conscious of: e.g. S. Matt. 7. 16; 17. 12; S. Mark 5. 30; S. Luke 24. 16.

This variety may perhaps be partly explained by the hypothesis that some books reflect to a greater extent the literary language of the time, and others the popular language. But such an explanation covers only a small proportion of the facts. Even if it be allowed that what is peculiar to Biblical Greek reflects rather a popular than a literary use of words, the nature of that popular use requires a further investigation; and hence we pass to a different series of causes.

II. Biblical Greek belongs not only to a later period of the history of the language than Classical Greek, but also to a different country. The physical and social conditions were different. This is shown by the change in the general cast of the metaphors. The Attic metaphors of the law-courts, the gymnasia, and the sea are almost altogether absent, except so far as they had indelibly impressed themselves on certain words, and probably, in those words, lost their special reference through frequency of familiar usage. Their place is taken by metaphors which arose from the conditions of Syrian life and from the drift of Syrian ideas.

For example, whereas in Athens and Rome the bustling activity of the streets gave rise to the conception of life as a quick movement to and fro, *ἀναστρέφεσθαι*, *ἀναστροφή*, *versari*, *conversatio*, the constant intercourse on foot between village and village, and the difficulties of travel on the stony tracks over the hills, gave rise in Syria to a group of metaphors in which life is conceived as a journey, and the difficulties of life as the common obstacles of a Syrian traveller. The conduct of life is the manner of walking, or the walking along a particular road, e.g. *ἐπορεύθησαν ὑψηλῷ τραχήλῳ*, *ἐπορεύθη ἐν ὁδῷ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ*. A change in conduct is the turning of the direction of travel, *ἐπιστρέφεσθαι*. The hindrances to right conduct are the stones over which a traveller might stumble, or the traps or tanks into which he might fall in the darkness, *σκάνδαλα*, *προσκόμματα*, *παγίδες*, *βόθρνοι*. The troubles of life are the burdens which the peasants carried on their backs, *φορτία*. Again, the common employments of Syrian farmers gave rise to the frequent metaphors of sowing and reaping, of sifting the grain and gathering it into the barn, *σπείρειν*, *θερίζειν*, *συνιάζειν*, *συνάγειν*: the threshing of wheat furnished a metaphor for a devastating conquest, and the scattering of the chaff by the wind for utter annihilation, *ἀλοῦν*, *λικμᾶν*. The pastoral life provided metaphors for both civil and



moral government: sheep astray (πλανώμενοι) upon the hills, or fallen bruised down the rocky ravines (έσκυλμένοι καὶ έρμυμένοι) furnished an apt symbol of a people which had wandered away from God. The simple ministries of an Eastern household (διακονείν, διακονία), the grinding of corn in the handmill, the leavening of bread, the earthen lamp on its lampstand which lit up the cottage room; the custom of giving of presents in return for presents (ἀνταποδιδόναι, ἀνταπόδοσις); the money-lending which, then as now, filled a large place in the rural economy of Eastern lands (δανείζειν, όφειλή, όφείλημα, όφειλέτης); the payment of daily wages (μισθός); the hoarding of money out of the reach alike of the robber and the tax-gatherer (θησαυρός, θησαυρίζειν); the numerous local courts with their judges and witnesses (κριτής, μάρτυρες, μαρτύριον, μαρτυρία); the capricious favouritism of Oriental potentates (προσωποληψία), all furnished metaphors which were not only expanded into apologues or parables, but also impressed themselves upon the common use of words.

But these changes in the cast and colour of metaphors, though they arise out of and indicate social circumstances to which Classical literature is for the most part a stranger, are intelligible without special study. They explain themselves. They might have taken place with a purely Greek population. The difficulty of Biblical Greek really begins when we remember that it was Greek as spoken not merely in a foreign country and under new circumstances, but also by an alien race. The disputed question of the extent to which it was so spoken does not affect the literary monuments with which we have to deal. Whether those monuments appealed immediately to a narrower or a wider circle of readers, they undoubtedly reflect current usage. They afford clear internal evidence that their writers, in most cases, were men whose thoughts were cast in a Semitic and not in a Hellenic mould. They

were not only foreigners talking a language which was not their own, as an Englishman talks French : they were also men of one race speaking the language of another, as a Hindoo Mussulman talks English. This affected the language chiefly in that the race who thus spoke it had a different inheritance of religious and moral ideas from the race to which it properly belonged. The conceptions of God and goodness, the religious sanction and the moral ideal, were very different in men whose traditions came down from Moses and the prophets, from what they had been in men whose gods lived upon Olympus, and whose Pentateuch was the Iliad. The attitude of such men towards human life, towards nature, and towards God was so different that though Greek words were used they were the symbols of quite other than Greek ideas. For every race has its own mass and combinations of ideas ; and when one race adopts the language of another, it cannot, from the very nature of the human mind, adopt with it the ideas of which that language is the expression. It takes the words but it cannot take their connotation : and it has ideas of its own for which it only finds in foreign phrases a rough and partial covering.

Biblical Greek is thus a language which stands by itself. What we have to find out in studying it is what meaning certain Greek words conveyed to a Semitic mind. Any induction as to such meaning must be gathered in the first instance from the materials which Biblical Greek itself affords. This may be taken as an axiom. It is too obvious to require demonstration. It is the application to these particular philological phenomena of the universal law of inductive reasoning. But at the same time it has been so generally neglected that in a not inconsiderable number of cases the meaning of New Testament words has to be ascertained afresh : nor does it seem probable that

the existing confusion will be cleared up until Biblical Greek is treated as a newly discovered dialect would be treated, and the meaning of all its words ascertained by a series of new inferences from the facts which lie nearest to them. It will probably be found that in a majority of cases the meaning which will result from such a new induction will not differ widely from that which has been generally accepted: it will probably also be found that in a majority of cases in which a new meaning is demonstrable, the new meaning links itself to a classical use. But it will also be found, on the one hand, that new and important shades of meaning attach themselves to words which retain for the most part their classical use: and, on the other hand, that some familiar words have in the sphere of Biblical Greek a meaning which is almost peculiar to that sphere.

For the purposes of such an induction the materials which lie nearest at hand are those which are contained in the Septuagint, including in that term the extra-canonical books which, though they probably had Semitic originals, exist for us only in a Greek form.

A. Even if the Septuagint were only a Greek book, the facts that it is more cognate in character to the New Testament than any other book, that much of it is proximate in time, and that it is of sufficient extent to afford a fair basis for comparison, would give it a unique value in New Testament exegesis.

(1) This value consists partly in the fact that it adds to the vocabulary of the language. It is a contemporary Greek book with new words, and many words which are found in the New Testament are found for the first time in the Septuagint:—

(a) Some of these words are expressions of specially Jewish ideas or usages: ἀκροβυστία, ἀλισγεῖν, ἀναθεματίζειν, ἀπερίτμητος, ἀπο-

δεκατοῦν, εὐωδία, ἐφημερία, ματαιότης, πατριάρχης, περιτομή, προσήλυτος, πρωτοτόκια, ῥαντισμός.

(δ) Some of them are legitimately formed, but new compounds from existing elements: ἀκρογωνιαίος, ἀλλογενής, ἐκμυκτηρίζειν, ἐμπαίκτης, ἐνδυναμοῦν, ἐνωτίζεσθαι, ἐπισκοπή, εὐδοκία, ἥττημα, κατακαυχᾶσθαι, κατακληρονομεῖν, κατανύσσειν, κατοικητήριον, καύχησις, κλυδωνίζεσθαι, κραταιοῦν, μεγαλowsύνη, ὀρθρίζειν, παγιδεύειν, παραζηλοῦν, πεποίθις, πληροφορεῖν, σπητόβρωτος, σκανδαλίζειν, σκάνδαλον, σκληροκαρδία, σκληροτράχηλος, στυγνάζειν, ὑπακοή, ὑστέρημα, φωστήρ.

(2) The other and more important element in the value of the Septuagint viewed simply as a Greek book is that it affords a basis for an induction as to the meaning not of new but of familiar words. Very few lexicographers or commentators have gone seriously astray with new words. But the meaning of familiar words has been frequently taken for granted, when the fact of their constant occurrence in the Septuagint in the same connexion and with predicates of a particular kind, afford a strong presumption that their connotation was not the same as it had been in Classical Greek.

Instances of such words will be found among those which are examined in detail below, e. g. διάβολος, πονηρός.

These characteristics attach not only to the Septuagint proper, but also to the deuterocanonical books, or 'Apocrypha.' Those books have a singular value in regard to the syntax of the New Testament, which is beyond the range of the present subject. Some of them have also a special value in regard to some of the more abstract or philosophical terms of the New Testament, of which more will be said below. But they have also a value in the two respects which have been just mentioned :

(1) They supply early instances of New Testament words :

ἐκτένεια, Acts 26. 7, is first found in 2 Macc. 14. 38 : it is also found in Judith 4. 9. Its earliest use elsewhere is Cic. *Att.* 10. 7. 1.



ἐξισχύειν, Eph. 3. 18, is first found, and with the same construction as in the N. T., in Sirach. 7. 6. Its earliest use elsewhere is Strabo 788 (but with ὥστε).

καταλαλιά, 2 Cor. 12. 20, 1 Pet. 2. 1, is first found in Wisd. 1. 11. Its earliest uses elsewhere are Clem. Rom. 30. 35; Barnab. 20.

κτίσις, Rom. 8. 19 sqq., etc., in the sense of things created and not of the act of creation, is first found in Wisd. 5. 18; 16. 24; 19. 6.

σκανδαλίζειν, Matt. 5. 29, and freq., is first found in Sir. 9. 5.

ὑπογραμμός, 1 Pet. 2. 21, is first found in 2 Macc. 2. 28: its earliest use elsewhere is Clem. Rom. 5.

φυλακίζειν, Acts 22. 19, is first found in Wisd. 18. 4: its earliest use elsewhere is Clem. Rom. 45.

χαριτοῦν, Luke 1. 28, Eph. 1. 6, is first found in Sir. 18. 17.

(2) They also supply instances of the use of familiar words in senses which are not found in earlier Greek, but which suggest or confirm inferences which are drawn from their use in the New Testament.

An instance of this will be found below in the meaning of *πονηρός*, which results from its use in Sirach.

B. But that which gives the Septuagint proper a value in regard to Biblical philology which attaches neither to the Apocrypha nor to any other book, is the fact that it is a translation of which we possess the original. For the meaning of the great majority of its words and phrases we are not left solely to the inferences which may be made by comparing one passage with another in either the Septuagint itself or other monuments of Hellenistic Greek. We can refer to the passages of which they are translations, and in most cases frame inductions as to their meaning which are as certain as any philological induction can be. It is a true paradox that while, historically as well as philologically, the Greek is a translation of the Hebrew, philologically, though not historically, the Hebrew may be regarded as a translation of the Greek. This apparent paradox may be illustrated by the analogous case of the Gothic translation of the Gospels: historically as well as

philologically that translation is, as it professes to be, a rendering of the Greek into the Moeso-Gothic of the fourth century A.D.; but since all other monuments of Moeso-Gothic have perished, the Greek of the Gospels becomes for philological purposes, that is to say, for the understanding of Moeso-Gothic words, a key to, or translation of, the Gothic.

But that which makes the possession of this key to its meaning of singular value in the case of the Septuagint, is the fact that to a considerable extent it is not a literal translation but a Targum or paraphrase. For the tendency of almost all students of an ancient book is to lay too great a stress upon the meaning of single words, to draw too subtle distinctions between synonyms, to press unduly the force of metaphors, and to estimate the weight of compound words in current use by weighing separately the elements of which they are compounded. Whereas in the ordinary speech of men, and with all but a narrow, however admirable, school of writers in a literary age, distinctions between synonyms tend to fade away, the original force of metaphors becomes so weakened by familiarity as to be rarely present to the mind of the speaker, and compound words acquire a meaning of their own which cannot be resolved into the separate meanings of their component parts. But the fact that the Septuagint does not, in a large proportion of cases, follow the Hebrew as a modern translation would do, but gives a free and varying rendering, enables us to check this common tendency of students both by showing us not only in another language, but also in another form, the precise extent of meaning which a word or a sentence was intended to cover, and also by showing us how many different Greek words express the shades of meaning of a single Hebrew word, and conversely how many different Hebrew words explain to us the meaning of a single Greek word.

These special characteristics of the Septuagint may be grouped under three heads: (1) it gives glosses and paraphrases instead of literal and word for word renderings: (2) it does not adhere to the metaphors of the Hebrew, but sometimes adds to them and sometimes subtracts from them: (3) it varies its renderings of particular words and phrases. Of each of these characteristics the following examples are given by way of illustration.

### 1. *Glosses and paraphrases:*

(a) Sometimes designations of purely Jewish customs are glossed: e.g. בֶּן שָׁנָה 'the son of the year,' Num. 7. 15, etc., i.e. a male of the first year which was required in certain sacrifices, is rendered by (ἀνός) ἐνιαύσιος: מֵי הַמֵּי־הַמְּרִיִּם 'bitter waters,' Num. 5. 18, etc., is rendered by τὸ ὕδωρ τοῦ ἐλεγμοῦ; נֶזֶר the 'separation' or 'consecration' of the Nazarite, Num. 6. 4, and even רֹאשׁ נֶזֶר 'the head of his separation,' ib. v. 9, are rendered simply by εὐχή; רֵיחַ נִיחֹחַ 'a savour of quietness,' Lev. 1. 9, etc., is rendered by ὁσμὴ εὐωδίας.

(b) Sometimes ordinary Hebraisms are glossed: e.g. בֶּן נֶכֶד 'the son of the foreigner,' Ex. 12. 43, etc., is rendered simply by ἀλλογενής; מְלֵאֲלָם 'things of nought,' Lev. 19. 4, etc., is rendered by εἰδωλα; בָּקַר 'to visit' (used of God), is rendered in Jeremiah and several of the minor prophets by ἐκδικεῖν: עֵרֶל שְׁפָתַיִם 'of uncircumcised lips,' Ex. 6. 12, is rendered by ἄλογός εἰμι.

(c) More commonly, an interpreting word, or paraphrase, is substituted for a literal rendering: similar examples to the following can be found in almost every book. Gen. 12. 9, etc., נֶגֶב 'the South' is interpreted by ἡ ἔρημος: Gen. 27. 16 הַלֵּקָה 'the smoothness,' sc. of Jacob's neck, is interpreted by τὰ γυνά: Gen. 50. 3 הַנְּטִים 'the embalming' is rendered by the more familiar τῆς ταφῆς, 'the burial,' and in the following verse, בֵּית 'the house' of Pharaoh is interpreted by τοὺς δυνάστας, 'the mighty men' of Pharaoh: Num. 31. 5 וַיִּמְסְרוּ 'were handed over,' sc. to Moses, = ἐξηρίθμυσαν, 'were counted out': 1 Sam. 6. 10 אֲנָשִׁים 'the men' is interpreted by οἱ ἀλλόφυλοι, 'the Philistines': Job 2. 8 בְּתוֹךְ הָאֵפֶר 'among the ashes' is interpreted by ἐπὶ τῆς κοπρίας, 'on the midden': Job 31.

32  $\text{הַדֶּרֶךְ}$  'to the way' (possibly reading  $\text{הַדֶּרֶךְ}$  'to a traveller') is interpreted by  $\text{παντὶ ἐλθόντι}$ : in Ps. 3. 4; 118 (119). 114  $\text{מָגֵן}$  'a shield' (used of God) is interpreted by  $\text{ἀντιλήπτωρ}$ : in Ps. 17 (18). 3; 18 (19). 15; 77 (78). 35; 93 (94). 22  $\text{צוּר}$  'a rock' is interpreted by  $\text{βοηθός}$ , and in Ps. 117 (118). 6 the same Greek word is added as a paraphrase of the personal pronoun  $\text{אֲנִי}$ ,  $\text{κύριος ἐμοὶ βοηθός}$ : in Ps. 15 (16). 9  $\text{כְּבוֹדִי}$  'my glory' is interpreted by  $\text{ἡ γλῶσσά μου}$ : in Ps. 38 (39). 2  $\text{מַחְסוֹם}$  'a bridle' is interpreted by  $\text{φυλακὴν}$ : in Ps. 33 (34). 11  $\text{בְּפִירִים}$  'young lions' is interpreted by  $\text{πλούσιοι}$ : in Ps. 126 (127). 5  $\text{אֶשְׁפָּתוֹ}$  'a quiver' is interpreted by  $\text{τὴν ἐπιθυμίαν}$ .

(d) In some cases instead of the interpretation of a single word by its supposed equivalent, there is a paraphrase or free translation of a clause: for example, Ex. 24. 11 'upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand': LXX.  $\text{τῶν ἐπιλέκτων τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ οὐ διεφώνησεν οὐδὲ εἶς}$ , 'of the chosen men of Israel not one perished': 1 Sam. 6. 4 'What shall be the trespass-offering which we shall return to him': LXX.  $\text{τί τὸ τῆς βασάνου ἀποδώσομεν αὐτῇ}$ ; 'what is the [offering for] the plague that we shall render to it' (sc. to the ark): 1 Kings 21 (20). 39 'if by any means he be missing' ( $\text{נִרְפָּה נִרְפָּה}$ ): LXX.  $\text{ἐὰν δὲ ἐκπηδῶν ἐκπηδήσῃ}$ , 'if escaping he escape': Ps. 22 (23). 4 'through the valley ( $\text{בְּנֵיַם}$ ) of the shadow of death': LXX.  $\text{ἐν μέσῳ σκιᾶς θανάτου}$ : Ps. 34 (35). 14 'I bowed down heavily as one that mourneth for his mother' ( $\text{כַּבְלָה בְּאִמִּי}$ ): LXX.  $\text{ὡς πενθὼν καὶ σκυθρωπάων οὕτως ἐταπεινούμην}$ : Ps. 43 (44). 20 'that thou shouldest have sore broken us in the place of jackals' ( $\text{בְּתַנִּים}$ ): LXX.  $\text{ὅτι ἐταπείνωσας ἡμᾶς ἐν τόπῳ κακώσεως}$ : Is. 60. 19 'neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee': LXX.  $\text{οὐδὲ ἀνατολὴ σελήνης φωτιεῖ σου}$  [Cod. A.  $\text{σοι}$ ]  $\text{τὴν νύκτα}$ , 'neither shall the rising of the moon give light to thy night' (or 'give light for thee at night').

## 2. Metaphors:

(a) Sometimes there is a change of metaphor, e. g. in Amos 5. 24  $\text{נָחַל מִיָּתֵן}$  'a mighty,' or 'perennial stream,' is rendered by  $\text{χειμάρρους ἀβατος}$ , 'an impassable torrent': Micah 3. 2  $\text{אָהַב}$  'to love' is rendered by  $\text{ζητεῖν}$ , 'to seek.'

(b) Sometimes a metaphor is dropped: e. g. Is. 6. 6 'then flew ( $\text{וַיָּעֵף}$ ) one of the seraphim unto me,' LXX.  $\text{ἀπεστάλη πρὸς με ἐν τῶν Σεραφίμ}$ : Ps. 5. 13, and elsewhere,  $\text{יָרָח}$  'to fly for refuge' is rendered by  $\text{ἐλπίζειν}$ : Job 13. 27  $\text{דִּרְכֵי}$  'ways' is rendered  $\text{ἔργα}$ , 'deeds.'



(c) Sometimes a metaphor appears to be added, i. e. the Greek word contains a metaphor where the corresponding Hebrew word is neutral: e. g. Jer. 5. 17  $\text{רָשַׁע}$  *po.* 'to destroy' is rendered by *ἀλοᾶν*, 'to thresh': Ezek. 21. 11  $\text{הָרַג}$  'to kill' is rendered by *ἀποκεντεῖν*, and Num. 22. 29 by *ἐκκεντεῖν*, 'to pierce through' (so as to kill): Deut. 7. 20  $\text{הִרְחָל}$  *hīrḥ.* 'to destroy' is rendered by *ἐκτριβεσθαι*, 'to be rubbed out':  $\text{שָׁכַן}$  'to dwell' is frequently rendered by *κατασκηνοῦν*, 'to dwell in a tent.'

These tendencies both to the glossing and paraphrasing of the Hebrew, and to the changing or apparent adding of metaphors, will be best seen by analysing the translations of some typical word. The following is such an analysis of the translations of  $\text{נָתַן}$  'to give.'

(a) In the following cases there is a paraphrase.

*Jos.* 14. 12 'Give me this mountain,' LXX. *αἰτοῦμαι σε τὸ ὄρος τοῦτο.*

*Deut.* 21. 8 'Lay not innocent blood unto My people of Israel's charge,' LXX. *ἵνα μὴ γένηται αἷμα ἀναίτιον ἐν τῷ λαῷ σου Ἰσραὴλ.*

*Esther* 3. 11 'The silver is given to thee,' LXX. *τὸ μὲν ἀργύριον ἔχε.*

*Ezek.* 45. 8 'They shall give the land to the house of Israel according to their tribes,' LXX. *τὴν γῆν κατακληρονομήσουσιν οἶκος Ἰσραὴλ κατὰ φυλὰς αὐτῶν.*

(β) In the following cases a local colouring is given to the translation, so that the translation of the verb must be taken in its relation to the translation of the whole passage.

*Gen.* 20. 6 'therefore suffered I thee not to touch her,' *ἐνεκα τούτου οὐκ ἀφήκά σε ἄσασθαι αὐτῆς.*

*Gen.* 38. 28 'the one put out his hand,' *ὁ εἰς προεξήνεγκε τὴν χεῖρα.*

*Gen.* 39. 20 'Joseph's master . . . put him into the prison,' *ἐνέβαλεν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ δαχύρωμα.*

*Gen.* 41. 41 'I have set thee over all the land of Egypt,' *καθίστημι σε σήμερον ἐπὶ πάση γῇ Αἰγύπτου.*

*Gen.* 43. 23 'the man . . . gave them water and they washed their feet,' *ἤνεγκεν ὕδωρ νίψαι τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν.*

*Exodus* 3. 19 'I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go,' οἶδα ὅτι οὐ προήσεται ὑμᾶς Φαραώ.

*Exodus* 7. 4 'I will lay my hand upon Egypt,' ἐπιβαλὼ τὴν χεῖρά μου ἐπ' Αἴγυπτον.

*Exodus* 18. 25 'Moses . . . made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands . . .,' ἐποίησεν αὐτοὺς ἐπ' αὐτῶν χιλιάρχους.

*Exodus* 21. 19 'he shall pay for the loss of his time,' τῆς ἀργείας αὐτοῦ ἀποτίσει.

*Exodus* 27. 5 'thou shalt put it under the ledge of the altar beneath,' ὑποθήσεις αὐτοὺς (sc. τοὺς δακτυλίους) ὑπὸ τὴν ἐσχάραν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου κάτωθεν.

*Exodus* 30. 19 'thou shalt put water therein,' ἐκχεεῖς εἰς αὐτὸν ὕδωρ.

*Lev.* 2. 15 'thou shalt put oil upon it,' ἐπιχεεῖς ἐπ' αὐτὴν ἔλαιον.

*Lev.* 19. 14 'Thou shalt not . . . put a stumbling block before the blind,' ἀπέναντι τυφλοῦ οὐ προσθήσεις σκάνδαλον.

*Deut.* 15. 17 'Thou shalt take an aul and thrust it through his ear unto the door,' λήψῃ τὸ ὀπήτιον καὶ τρυπήσεις τὸ ὠτίον αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὴν θύραν.

2 *Sam.* 18. 9 'he was taken up between the heaven and the earth,' ἐκρεμάσθη ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ ἀνὰ μέσον τῆς γῆς.

2 *Kings* 16. 14 ' . . . and put it on the north side of the altar,' ἔδειξεν αὐτὸ ἐπὶ μὲρὸν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου.

1 *Chron.* 16. 4 'he appointed certain of the Levites to minister,' ἔταξε . . . ἐκ τῶν Λευιτῶν λειτουργοῦντας.

2 *Chron.* 16. 10 ' . . . and put him in the stocks,' παρέθετο αὐτὸν εἰς φυλακὴν.

*Esth.* 1. 20 'all the wives shall give to their husbands honour,' πᾶσαι αἱ γυναῖκες περιθήσουσι τιμὴν τοῖς ἀνδράσιν ἑαυτῶν.

*Job* 2. 4 'all that a man hath will he give for his life,' ὅσα ὑπάρχει ἀνθρώπῳ ὑπὲρ τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ ἐκτίσει.

*Job* 9. 18 'He will not suffer me to take my breath,' οὐκ ἔῃ γάρ με ἀνανεῦσαι.

*Job* 35. 10 'who giveth songs in the night,' ὁ κατατάσσων φυλακὰς νυκτερίνας.

*Job* 36. 3 'For truly my words are not false,' ἔργοις δέ μου δίκαια ἐρῶ ἐπ' ἀληθείας.

*Prov.* 10. 10 'He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow,' ὁ ἐννεύων ὀφθαλμοῖς μετὰ δόλου συνάγει ἀνδράσι λύπας.

*Prov.* 21. 26 'but the righteous giveth and spareth not,' *ὁ δὲ δίκαιος ἐλεῖ καὶ οἰκτεῖρει ἀφειδῶς.*

*Is.* 3. 4 'I will give children to be their princes,' *ἐπιστήσω νεανίσκους ἄρχοντας αὐτῶν.*

*Is.* 43. 9 'let them bring forth their witnesses,' *ἀγαγέτωσαν τοὺς μάρτυρας αὐτῶν.*

*Jer.* 44 (37). 15 'the princes . . . put him in prison in the house of Jonathan,' *ἀπέστειλαν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Ἰωνάθαν.*

*Ezek.* 14. 8 'I will set my face against that man,' *στηριῶ τὸ πρόσωπόν μου ἐπὶ τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐκείνον.*

### 3. Variations of rendering.

(a) In a comparatively small number of cases a single Greek word corresponds to a single Hebrew word, with such accidental exceptions as may be accounted for by a variation in the text: it is legitimate to infer that, in such cases, there was in the minds of the translators, and since the translators were not all of one time or locality, presumably in current usage, an absolute identity of meaning between the Hebrew and the Greek: e.g. *δοῦλος* = *עֶבֶד* (or *עַבְד*).

(b) In certain cases in which a single Greek word stands for two or more different Hebrew words, the absence of distinction of rendering may be accounted for by the paraphrastic character of the whole translation, and will not of itself give trustworthy inferences as to the identity in each case of the meaning of the Greek and the Hebrew words.

e.g. *εἰδωλον, εἰδωλα* stands for (1) *אֱלֹהִים* 'gods,' (2) *אֱלִילִים* 'things of nought' (= *τὰ μάταια* Zach. 11. 17, *βδελύγματα* Is. 2. 8, 20, *χειροποιητά* Lev. 26. 1, Is. 2. 18, etc.), (3) *אֵילִים* 'terebinth-trees,' (4) *בָּמֹת* 'high-places' (more commonly = *τὰ ὑψηλά*), (5) *בַּעַלִים* 'Baalim,' (6) *גְּזִילִים* 'idol-blocks,' (7) *הַבָּלִים* 'vanities,' (8) *חֲפוֹנִים* 'sun-pillars,' (9) *עֲצָבִים* 'idols,' (10) *פְּסִילִים* 'graven images' (also = *τὰ γλυπτά*), (11) *צִלָּם* 'images' (also = *εἰκῶν*), (12) *שִׁקָּץ* 'abomination,' (13) *תְּרָפִים* 'teraphim.'

It is clear that in the majority of these cases *εἰδωλα* is a para-

phrastic or generic term, and not the exact equivalent of the Hebrew.

(c) In certain cases a single Hebrew word is represented by two or more Greek words, not in single but in repeated instances, and not in different but in the same books or group of books; it is reasonable to infer in such cases, unless a close examination of each instance reveals a marked difference of usage, that in the minds of the translators the Greek words were practically synonymous:

e. g. in Psalm 36 (37)  $\text{נֶפֶשׁ}$  occurs 13 times: in vv. 10, 12, 14, 17, 18, 20, 21, 32, 40 it is rendered by  $\alpha\mu\alpha\rho\tau\omega\lambda\acute{o}\varsigma$ , in vv. 28, 35, 38 by  $\acute{\alpha}\sigma\epsilon\beta\acute{\eta}\varsigma$ : it is difficult to account for this except by the hypothesis that the two words were regarded as identical in meaning.

(d) In certain cases in which a single Hebrew word is repeatedly represented by two or more Greek words, the variation exists only, or almost only, in different books, and may therefore be mainly attributed to a difference in the time or place of translation, or in the person of the translator: but at the same time such a repeated rendering of a single Hebrew word by two or more Greek words argues a close similarity of meaning between the Greek words which are so used:

e. g. in Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers  $\text{הַקָּהָל}$  is translated by  $\sigma\upsilon\nu\nu\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\acute{\eta}$ ; in Deuteronomy and the following books to Nehemiah inclusive (56 times in all), with only the exception of Deut. 5. 22, it is translated by  $\acute{\epsilon}\kappa\kappa\lambda\eta\sigma\acute{\iota}\alpha$ .

In Exodus, Deuteronomy, Joshua, Judges, but elsewhere only 2 Sam. 15. 8,  $\text{לִבְנֵי}$  is generally translated by  $\lambda\alpha\tau\rho\epsilon\acute{\upsilon}\epsilon\iota\nu$ : in Numbers by  $\lambda\epsilon\iota\tau\upsilon\rho\alpha\rho\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\iota\nu$ : in Genesis, the historical books, and the prophets by  $\delta\omicron\upsilon\lambda\epsilon\acute{\upsilon}\epsilon\iota\nu$ .

In Exodus, Leviticus, and Numbers  $\text{הַקָּדֶשׁ}$  is ordinarily, and frequently, translated by  $\theta\upsilon\sigma\acute{\iota}\alpha$ : in Genesis (except 4. 3, 5) by  $\delta\acute{\omega}\rho\omicron\nu$ : in other books, e. g. Isaiah, by both words.

It is reasonable in these cases to infer a close similarity of meaning between  $\sigma\upsilon\nu\nu\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\acute{\eta}$  and  $\acute{\epsilon}\kappa\kappa\lambda\eta\sigma\acute{\iota}\alpha$ ;  $\lambda\alpha\tau\rho\epsilon\acute{\upsilon}\epsilon\iota\nu$ ,  $\lambda\epsilon\iota\tau\upsilon\rho\alpha\rho\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\iota\nu$ , and  $\delta\omicron\upsilon\lambda\epsilon\acute{\upsilon}\epsilon\iota\nu$ ; and  $\delta\acute{\omega}\rho\omicron\nu$  and  $\theta\upsilon\sigma\acute{\iota}\alpha$ , respectively.

(e) But in many cases it is found that a single Hebrew word is represented by two or more different Greek words not only in various books of the Septuagint but sometimes also in the same book, and with sufficient frequency to preclude the hypothesis of accidental coincidence. It is also found that another Hebrew word, of similar meaning, is represented, under the same conditions, by the same two or more Greek words as the preceding. Consequently each of a small group of Hebrew words is represented by one or other of a corresponding group of Greek words, and, conversely, each of the small group of Greek words stands for one or other of a small group of Hebrew words. It is reasonable to infer in such cases that the Greek words so used are practically synonymous: i.e. that whatever distinctions may have been drawn between them by the literary class, they were used indifferently in current speech. For example,

לָאֵץ is rendered in Isaiah by (1) ἐξαιρεῖν c. 60. 16, (2) λυτροῦν c. 35. 9: 41. 14: 43. 1. 14: 44. 22, 23, 24: 52. 3: 62. 12: 63. 9, (3) ῥύεσθαι c. 44. 6: 47. 4: 48. 17, 20: 51. 10: 52. 9: 54. 5, 8: 59. 20: 63. 16.

יָצַח *hiph.* is rendered by (1) ἐξαιρεῖν Jer. 49 (42). 11, (2) ῥύεσθαι Is. 5. 29: 36. 14, 15, 18, 19, 20: 37. 11, 12: 38. 6: 50. 2, (3) σώζειν Is. 19. 20: 25. 9: 30. 15: 33. 22: 35. 4: 37. 20, 35: 43. 3, 11, 12: 45. 17, 20, 22: 46. 7: 49. 25: 59. 1: 60. 16: 63. 9.

יָצַח *pi.* is rendered by (1) ἐξαιρεῖν 2 Sam. 19. 5, 9, 1 Kings 1 12, (2) ῥύεσθαι Ps. 40 (41). 2: 88 (89). 49: 106 (107). 20: 114 (116). 4: 123 (124). 7, (3) σώζειν 1 Sam. 19. 11, 12: 27. 1, 1 Kings 18. 40: 19. 17: 21 (20). 20, 2 Kings 19. 37.

יָצַח *hiph.* is rendered in Isaiah by (1) ἐξαιρεῖν c. 31. 5: 42. 22: 43. 13: 44. 17, 20: 47. 14: 57. 13, (2) ῥύεσθαι c. 44. 6: 47. 4: 48. 17, 20: 49. 7, 26: 51. 10: 52. 9: 54. 5, 8: 59. 20: 63. 16, (3) σώζειν c. 19. 20: 20. 6.

יָצַח is rendered by (1) λυτροῦν Ps. 24 (25). 22: 25 (26). 11: 30 (31). 6: 33 (34). 23: 43 (44). 27: 48 (49). 8, 16: 54 (55). 19: 70 (71). 23: 77 (78). 42: 118 (119). 134: 129 (130). 8, (2) ῥύεσθαι Job 5. 20: 6. 23, Ps. 68 (69). 19, (3) σώζειν Job 33. 28.



טָּלַף *pi.* is rendered by (1) ἐξαιρεῖν Ps. 36 (37). 40: 70 (71). 2: 81 (82). 4, (2) λυτροῦν Ps. 31 (32). 7, (3) ῥύεσθαι Ps. 16 (17). 13: 17 (18). 44, 49: 21 (22). 5, 9: 30 (31). 2: 36 (37). 40: 42 (43). 1: 70 (71). 4: 90 (91). 14, (4) σώζειν (for the derivatives טָּלַף, הָטַף) Is. 10. 20: 37. 32: 45. 20: 66. 19: so also ἀνασώζειν Jer. 51 (44). 14, etc., διασώζειν Job 21. 10, etc.

Conversely, ἐξαιρεῖν is used to translate (1) טָּלַף Is. 60. 16, (2) יָשַׁע *hi.* Jer. 49 (42). 11, (3) מָלַט 2 Sam. 19. 5, 9, 1 Kings 1. 12, Ezek. 33. 5, (4) נָצַל twelve times in the Pentateuch, thirty-three times in the historical books, thirty-two times in the poetical books, (5) מָלַט *pi.* 2 Sam. 22. 2, Ps. 36 (37). 40: 70 (71). 2: 81 (82). 4.

λυτροῦν is used to translate (1) טָּלַף twenty times in Exodus and Leviticus, twenty-four times in the poetical books, (2) פָּדָה fifteen times in the Pentateuch, seven times in the historical books, nineteen times in the poetical books, (3) מָלַט *pi.* Ps. 31 (32). 7.

ῥύεσθαι is used to translate (1) טָּלַף Gen. 48. 16 and twelve times in Isaiah, (2) יָשַׁע *hi.* Ex. 2. 17: 14. 30, Jos. 22. 22, Is. 49. 26: 63. 5, Ezek. 37. 23, (3) מָלַט *pi.* Job 22. 30, and in the above-mentioned five passages of the Psalms, (4) נָצַל Exod. 2. 19: 5. 23: 6. 6: 12. 27, fourteen times in the historical books, sixty times in the poetical books, (5) פָּדָה Job 5. 20: 6. 23, Ps. 68 (69). 19, Hos. 13. 14, (6) מָלַט *pi.* 2 Sam. 22. 44, and in the above-mentioned ten passages of the Psalms.

σώζειν is used to translate (1) יָשַׁע *hi.* Deut. 33. 29, fifty-six times in the historical books, nearly a hundred times in the poetical books, (2) מָלַט *pi.* Gen. 19. 17, 22, ten times in the historical books, twenty-seven times in the poetical books, (3) נָצַל Gen. 32. 30, eight times in the historical books, fourteen times in the poetical books, (4) פָּדָה Job 33. 28, (5) מָלַט or one of its derivatives, Gen. 32. 8, 2 Chron. 20. 24, Neh. 1. 2, Is. 10. 20: 37. 32: 45. 20: 66. 19, Jer. 51 (44). 28.

It is reasonable to infer that, in their Hellenistic use, the Greek words which are thus used interchangeably for the same Hebrew words did not differ, at least materially, from each other in meaning, and that no substantial argument can be founded upon the meaning of any one of them unless that meaning be common to it with the other members of the group.

III. There is a further circumstance in relation to the

Septuagint which requires to be taken into account to a much greater extent than has usually been done. It is that in addition to the Septuagint we possess fragments of other translations of the Hebrew, those of Aquila, Symmachus, Theodotion, and of two anonymous translators, who are generally referred to as the Fifth and Sixth.

Part of the value of these translations lies in the fact that they belong to the period when the right interpretation of the Old Testament had become a matter of controversy between Jews and Christians: but very little is positively known about their authors or their approximate dates.

Accounts of *Aquila* are given by Irenaeus 3. 21. 1 (=Eus. *H. E.* 5. 8. 10), Origen *Epist. ad African.* 2 (i. p. 13), Eusebius *Dem. Ev.* 7. 1. 32, Epiphanius *de Mens. et pond.* 14, Jerome *Ep.* 57 *ad Pam-mach.* (i. p. 314), *Cata.* 54 (ii. p. 879), *Praef. in lib. Job* (ix. p. 1100), *Comm. in Jes.* 8. 11 (iv. p. 122), *Comm. in Abac.* III (vi. p. 656), and in the Jerusalem Talmud *Megilla* i. 11, p. 71, *Kiddush.* i. 1, p. 59. Accounts of *Symmachus* are given by Eusebius *H. E.* 6. 17, *Dem. Ev. l. c.*, Jerome, and Epiphanius *ll. cc.* Accounts of Theodotion are given by Irenaeus and Epiphanius *ll. cc.*, Jerome *ll. cc.*, and *Praef. in Dan.* (v. p. 619).

But these accounts vary widely, and, especially those of Epiphanius, appear to be in a large degree conjectural.

In regard to their dates, Aquila is placed by the Talmud *ll. cc.* in the time of R. Akiba, R. Eliezer, and R. Joshua, i.e. early in the second century A.D.: but it has been inferred from the fact of his being mentioned by Irenaeus and not by Justin Martyr that he flourished in the interval between those two writers. The date of Symmachus may be inferred from the fact that he is not mentioned by Irenaeus to have been near the end of the second century, a view which is in harmony with the account of Eusebius *H. E.* 6. 17, which places him a generation before the time of Origen. The date of Theodotion is more uncertain than that of the other two: he certainly lived before the time of Irenaeus, and, if the view be correct that his translation is quoted in Hermas, he may even have preceded Aquila.

But the chief part of their value lies in the con-

tributions which they make to the vocabulary of Biblical Greek. Some words which are found in the New Testament are not found elsewhere within the range of Biblical Greek except in these translations.

ἀποκαρδοκία, Rom. 8. 19, Phil. 1. 20 (most Codd.), is interpreted by the verb ἀποκαρδοκεῖν, which is used by Aquila in Ps. 36 (37). 7 as the translation of הִתְהַפָּה (*hithpa.* of הִתְ), for which the LXX. *ικέτευσον* and *Symm.* *ικέτετε* are less accurate renderings. The reading of Codd. FG. in Phil. 1. 20, *καρδοκία*, is known only from its use by Aquila in Prov. 10. 28 as the translation of הִתְהַפָּה 'expectation,' = *Symm.* *ὑπομῶνη*, *Theod.* *προσδοκία*.

ἐγκακεῖν, in the sense of 'to be weary or faint,' is first found outside the N. T. as Symmachus's translation of חֲתָה in Gen. 27. 46, = LXX. *προσώχθικα*, *Aquil.* *ἐσίκχανα*, E. V. 'I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Heth.'

ἐμβριμάσθαι, Matt. 9. 30, Mark 1. 43: 14. 5, John 11. 33, 38, which in Classical Greek is found only in Aesch. *Septem c. Theb.* 461, of the snorting of horses in their harness, is best explained by its use (1) as the translation of מַצֵּי 'to be angry' in *Aquil.* Ps. 7. 12 *ἐμβριμώμενος* = LXX. *ὀργὴν ἐπάγων*, *Alius* *ἀπειλούμενος*: so *ἐμβρίμησις* = the derivative מַצֵּי in *Aquil.* *Symm.* Ps. 37 (38). 4 = LXX. *ὀργῆς*: in *Theod.* Is. 30. 27 = LXX. *ὀργῆς*: and in *Theod.* *Symm.* Ezek. 21. 31 (36) = LXX. *ὀργὴν*, *Aquil.* *ἀπειλήν*: (2) as the translation of מַצֵּי 'to rebuke,' in *Symm.* Is. 17. 13 *ἐμβριμήσεται αὐτῷ* = LXX. *ἀποσκορακίζει αὐτόν*, *Aquil.* *ἐπιτιμήσει ἐν αὐτῷ*: so *ἐμβρίμησις* translates the derivative מַצֵּי in *Symm.* Ps. 75 (76). 7 = LXX. *Aquil.* *ἐπιτιμήσεως*.

ἐνθύμησις, Matt. 9. 4: 12. 25, Heb. 4. 12 finds its only parallel in the sense of 'thoughts,' or 'cogitations,' in *Symm.* Job 21. 27 (in the same collocation with *ἐννοιῶν* as in Hebrews 4. 12, Clem. Rom. 21. 9), where it translates חֲבִיטָה, which, like *ἐνθύμησις* in S. Matthew, is used of malicious thoughts (e.g. Esth. 8. 3, 5).

ἐπίβλημα, in the sense of a 'patch,' Matt. 9. 16 (= Mark 2. 21, Luke 5. 36), is found only in *Symm.* Jos. 9. 11 (5).

καταφέρεσθαι, the expressive word which is used for 'dropping fast asleep' in Acts 20. 9, finds its only parallel in this sense in Biblical Greek (elsewhere, Arist. *De Gen. Anim.* 5. 1, p. 779 a) in *Aquil.* Ps. 75 (76). 7, where it translates מִצֵּי = LXX. *ἐνύσταξαν*.

θεομάχος, Acts 5. 39, occurs elsewhere in Biblical Greek only in

*Symm.* Job 26. 5 (= *Theod.* γίγαντες), Prov. 9. 18 (= LXX. γηγενείς, *Theod.* γίγαντες), Prov. 21. 16 (= LXX. γιγάντων): in each case it translates דִּינִיפָּךְ.

ὀροθεσία, Acts 17. 26, is not found elsewhere, but the verb ὀροθετεῖν (many MSS. ὀριοθετεῖν) is found in *Aquil.* Deut. 19. 14, Zach. 9. 2, and in *Symm.* Exod. 19. 12.

σπλαγχνίζεσθαι, which is found 12 times in the Synoptic Gospels (not elsewhere in the N. T.) in the sense 'to feel compassion,' is found as the translation of סִמְלַחַת in *Symm.* 1. Sam. 23. 21, ἐσπλαγχνίσθητε = LXX. ἐπονέσατε, *Theod.* ἐφείσασθε (which is the LXX. translation of the same verb in Ex. 2. 6). The compound ἐπισπλαγχνίζεσθαι is found in *Symm.* Deut. 13. 8 (9), as the translation of the same verb, = LXX. οὐκ ἐπιποθήσεις ἐπ' αὐτῷ. The active σπλαγχνίζειν occurs in 2 Macc. 6. 8, but in the sense of the Classical σπλαγχνεύειν = to eat the entrails of an animal after a sacrifice (Aristoph. *Av.* 984).

Another element in the value of these translations consists in the corrections which they make in the LXX. rendering, sometimes substituting a literal translation for a gloss, and sometimes a gloss for a literal translation.

(1) Sometimes a gloss or paraphrase of the LXX. is replaced by a literal or nearly literal rendering: this is the case chiefly, though not exclusively, with *Aquila*: for example,

*Gen.* 24. 67 אָהֶל 'tent': LXX. (as frequently) οἶκος, *Aquil.* σκηνήν.

*Ex.* 6. 12 עַל שְׂפָתַי 'uncircumcised in lips': LXX. ἄλογός εἰμι, *Aquil.* ἀκρόβυστος χεῖλεσι.

*Ex.* 21. 6 אֶל הָאֱלֹהִים 'to the gods' (sc. probably the judges): LXX. πρὸς τὸ κριτήριον τοῦ θεοῦ, *Aquil.* *Symm.* πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς.

*Lev.* 4. 2, 22: 5. 15 בְּשִׁגָּגָה 'through error': LXX. ἀκουσίως, *Aquil.* *Symm.* ἐν ἀγνοίᾳ.

*Lev.* 26. 13 קִיָּמָה 'standing upright': LXX. μετὰ παρρησίας, *Alius* ἀνισταμένους.

*Num.* 21. 25 וּבְכָל בְּתוּחֶיהָ 'and in all its daughters' (i.e. dependent villages): LXX. καὶ ἐν πάσαις ταῖς συγκυρούσαις αὐτῇ, *Aquil.* *Symm.* *Theod.* θυγατρᾶν αὐτῆς.

*Num.* 23. 21 מְלֶכֶת תְּרוּעַת מֶלֶךְ 'the shout of a king': LXX. τὰ ἔνδοξα

ἀρχόντων, *Aquil.* ἀλαλαγμὸς βασιλείως, *Symm.* σημασία, *Theod.* σαλπισμός.

*Deut.* 10. 16 תֵּן עֲרֻלְתְּךָ לְבָבְךָ 'the foreskin of your heart': *LXX.* τὴν σκληροκαρδίαν ὑμῶν, *Aquil.* ἀκροβυστίαν καρδίας.

*Deut.* 32. 10 יָמָצְאָהוּ 'found him': *LXX.* αὐτάρκησεν αὐτόν, *Aquil.* *Theod.* ἤδρεν αὐτόν.

*Job* 1. 6: 2. 1 בְּנֵי הָאֱלֹהִים 'sons of God': *LXX.* οἱ ἄγγελοι τοῦ θεοῦ, *Alius* οἱ υἱοὶ θεοῦ.

*Ps.* 15 (16). 9 כְּבוֹדִי 'my glory': *LXX.* ἡ γλῶσσά μου, *Aquil.* *Symm.* *Theod.* δόξα μου.

*Ps.* 30 (31). 11 עָשִׂינוּ 'have waxed old': *LXX.* ἐταράχθησαν, *Aquil.* ἠὺχμώθη, *Symm.* εὐρωτίασαν.

*Ps.* 31 (32). 6 לַעֲתָ מֵצֵא 'in a time of finding': *LXX.* ἐν καιρῷ εὐθέτω, *Aquil.* εἰς καιρὸν εὐρέσεως αὐτοῦ.

*Ps.* 34 (35). 15 בְּצַלְעֵי שְׁמֵחֵי 'in my halting they rejoice': *LXX.* κατ' ἐμοῦ εὐφράνθησαν, *Aquil.* ἐν σκασμῷ μου ἠὺφράνθησαν, *Symm.* σκάζοντος δέ μου ἠὺφραίνοντο.

*Ps.* 40 (41). 3 בְּנַפְשׁ אֹיְבָיו 'unto the soul (i. e. will) of his enemies': *LXX.* εἰς χεῖρας ἐχθροῦ αὐτοῦ, *Aquil.* ἐν ψυχῇ ἐχθροῦ, *Symm.* εἰς ψυχὰς ἐχθρῶν.

(2) Sometimes, on the other hand, a literal rendering of the *LXX.* is replaced by a gloss or paraphrase in one or the other translation: this is the case chiefly, though not exclusively, with *Symmachus*: e.g.

*Judges* 8. 21 אֶת־הַשְּׁהִינִים 'the little moons' (ornaments): *LXX.* τοὺς μηνίσκους, *Symm.* τὰ κόσμια.

*1 Sam.* 20. 30 עֲרֹת 'uncovering': *LXX.* ἀποκαλύψεως, *Symm.* ἀσχημοσύνης.

*1 Sam.* 22. 8 גָּלָה אֶת־אָזְנוֹ 'uncovering the ear': *LXX.* ἀποκαλύπτων τὸ ὠτίον, *Alius* φανερόν ποιεῖ.

*Job* 1. 16 תִּאָּכַלם 'devoured': *LXX.* κατέφαγεν, *Symm.* ἀπέκτεινεν.

*Ps.* 21 (22). 17 כְּלָבִים 'dogs': *LXX.* κύνες, *Symm.* θηριυαί.

*Ps.* 37 (38). 4 מִפְּנֵי חַטָּאתַי 'from the face of my sins': *LXX.* ἀπὸ προσώπου τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν μου, *Symm.* διὰ τὰς ἁμαρτίας μου.

*Ps.* 40 (41). 9 לֹא־יֹסִיף לָקוּם 'will not add to rise up': *LXX.* οὐ προσθήσει τοῦ ἀναστήναι, *Symm.* οὐκέτι ἀναστήσεται.

(3) But the chief contribution which these translations make to Biblical philology is that they enable us to correct



or corroborate the inferences which are drawn from the relation of the Septuagint to the Hebrew, by supplying us with a number of new and analogous data for determining the meaning of words. It is found in a large number of instances that the word which one or other of the translators substitutes for the LXX. word is itself used in other passages of the LXX. as the translation of the same Hebrew word: it is also found that, conversely, the LXX. word is used elsewhere by the other translators for the same Hebrew word. The inference to be drawn in such cases is that the words which are so interchanged are practically synonymous.

*Gen.* 8. 13 מִכְסֶּה, LXX. στέγην, *Aquil. Symm.* καλύμμα, which is the LXX. rendering of the same word in *Num.* 8. 10, 11, 12, 25.

*Gen.* 24. 61 נָעֻרָה, LXX. ἄβραι, *Aquil.* παιδίσκαι, which is the LXX. rendering of the same word in *Ruth.* 4. 12, *Amos* 2. 7: *Symm.* κοράσια, which is the LXX. rendering of the same word in *Ruth* 2. 8, *et al.*

*Ex.* 2. 22 גֵּר, LXX. πάροιχος, *Aquil.* προσήλυτος, which is much the more frequent translation of the same word in the LXX.

*Ex.* 3. 16 תַּחֲסִיחַ, LXX. τὴν γερουσίαν, *Aquil.* τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους, which is the ordinary translation of the same word in the LXX. outside the Pentateuch.

*Ex.* 23. 16 הָאֶסְףָּ, LXX. συντελείας, *Aquil.* συλλογῆς, *Symm.* συγκομιδῆς: the word occurs elsewhere only in *Ex.* 34. 22, where the LXX. renders it by συναγωγῆς. (The use of συντέλεια in the sense of harvest is noteworthy in its bearing upon *S. Matt.* 13. 39.)

*Lev.* 2. 6 פְּתִים, LXX. κλάσματα, *Aquil. Symm. Theod.* ψωμούς: but in *Judges* 19. 5 the MSS. of the LXX. vary between ψωμῶ and κλάσματι as the translation of the same word.

*Lev.* 3. 9 תְּמִימָה, LXX. ἄμωμον, *Aquil.* τελείαν, which is the LXX. rendering of the same word in *Ex.* 12. 5 *et al.* *Symm.* ὁλόκληρον, which is the LXX. rendering in *Lev.* 23. 15.

*Lev.* 6. 2 (5. 22) רָשָׁע, LXX. ἡδίκησέ τι, *Aquil. Symm. Theod.* ἐσυκοφάντησε, which is the LXX. rendering of the same word in *Job* 35. 9, etc.

*Num.* 25. 4 עֲקָה, LXX. παραδειγμάτισον, *Aquil.* ἀνάπηξον, *Symm.* κρέμασον.

*Deut.* 7. 2 הָתָרַם תְּתָרִים, LXX. ἀφανισμῶ ἀφανείς, *Aquil. Symm. Theod.* ἀναθεματίσεις, which is the rendering of the LXX. in *Deut.* 13. 15: 20. 17.

*Deut.* 30. 9 וְהוֹתִירָה, LXX. καὶ εὐλογήσει (so Codd. B., etc., but Codd. A., etc., πολυωρήσει) σε, *Aquil. Theod.* περισσεύσει, *Symm.* αὐξήσει.

1 *Sam.* 6. 9 מִקְרָה, LXX. σύμπτωμα, (*Aquil.*) συνάντημα, which is the LXX. rendering in *Ecclesiastes* 2. 14. 15: 3. 19: 9. 2, 3, *Symm.* συγκυρία (cf. *S. Luke* 10. 31).

1 *Sam.* 9. 22 לְשִׁבְתָּהּ, LXX. εἰς τὸ κατάλυμα, *Aquil.* γαζοφυλάκιον, which is the ordinary LXX. rendering in *Nehemiah*, *Symm.* ἐξέδραν, which is the ordinary LXX. rendering in *Ezekiel*.

1 *Sam.* 19. 14 הָלָה, LXX. ἐνοχλείσθαι, *Aquil.* ἀρρωστεῖν, which is a common LXX. rendering of the word.

1 *Sam.* 21. 4 (5) הָלָה לָחֶם, LXX. ἄρτοι βέβηλοι, *Aquil. Symm. Theod.* λαῖκοί.

1 *Sam.* 22. 15 לִי לִילִיָּהּ, LXX. μηδαμῶς, *Aquil.* βεβηλόν, *Symm. Theod.* ἴλεως, which is the LXX. rendering of the same word in 2 *Sam.* 20. 20.

2 *Sam.* 2. 26 לְנֶצַח, LXX. εἰς νίκος, *Alius* ἕως ἐσχάτου. The phrase is important in its bearing upon *Matt.* 12. 20: the same Hebrew phrase is rendered εἰς νίκος in *Aquil.* and *Quintus*, *Ps.* 48 (49). 9 = LXX. εἰς τέλος, *Symm.* εἰς αἰῶνα; in *Aquil. Theod.* *Is.* 33. 20 = LXX. εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα χρόνον, *Symm.* εἰς τέλος; and in *Aquil.* *Is.* 57. 16 = LXX. διαπαντός, *Symm.* εἰς τέλος. So also in *Is.* 34. 10 לְנֶצַח נֶצַח = LXX. εἰς χρόνον πολύν, *Aquil.* εἰς νίκος νικέων, *Theod.* εἰς ἔσχατα ἐσχατών.

*Job* 6. 8 תְּקִיָּה, LXX. τὴν ἐλπίδα μου, *Aquil.* ὑπομονήν (so also 4. 16: 17. 15) which is the LXX. rendering of the same word in 14. 19.

*Ps.* 10 (11). 4, 5 יִבְחֶנִּי, LXX. ἐξετάζει, *Aquil.* δοκιμάζει, which elsewhere in the *Psalms*, viz. 16 (17). 3: 25 (26). 2: 65 (66). 10: 80 (81). 8: 94 (95). 9 is the constant LXX. rendering of the same word.

It follows from this relation of the other translators to the Septuagint that they afford a test of the inferences which are derived from the Septuagint itself. Since the Septuagint is presumably, it may almost be said demonstrably, the work of different persons and different periods,

it is natural to expect that a new group of translators, working under analogous conditions, although at a different period of time, should stand in the same relative position to the several groups of translation of the Septuagint in which those groups stand to one another. If, for example, it is found that certain words are used interchangeably to translate the same Hebrew word by different groups of translators of the Septuagint, it must be presumed that a new group of translators will also use those words interchangeably. Their not doing so would raise a presumption that the variations in the Septuagint were due to personal or local peculiarities, and that no general inference could be drawn from them. Their doing so affords an evidence which almost amounts to proof, that the words were in common use as synonyms. This evidence is the more important because of the fact that the translators of the Hexapla lived after New Testament times. It consequently shows that, in the case of the words to which it applies, the meaning which is gathered from the Septuagint lasted through New Testament times.

This evidence is sometimes of a negative and sometimes of a positive kind: it is negative, when the absence of any record of corrections of the LXX. by the other translators makes it probable that the latter accepted the translations of the former; it is positive, when such corrections are recorded.

The following is an example of the application of this test to a group of words of which the LXX. uses have been given fully above. It has been shown that the Hebrew words **נָחַל**, **יָשַׁע**, **מָלַט**, **נָצַל**, **פָּדָה**, **פָּלַט** are translated to a great extent interchangeably by the Greek words *ἐξαιρεῖν*, *λυτροῦν*, *ρύεσθαι*, *σώζειν*. The negative evidence which the other translators afford that the Greek words were regarded as practically identical in meaning is that they rarely disturb the LXX. rendering: the positive evidence which

they afford to the same effect is that wherever they do amend that rendering they do so, with the exception mentioned below, by using another member of the same group.

(1) In Is. 35. 9 נִצְּלִים is translated by the LXX. *λελυτρωμένοι*, by Theodotion *ἐρρυθμένοι*: (2) in Ps. 114 (116). 4 מִלְּטָה is translated by the LXX. *ρύσαι*, by Aquila *περίσωσον*, by Symmachus *ἐξελού*: in Jer. 46 (39). 18 מִלְּטָה is translated by the LXX. *σώζων σώσω σε*, by Aquila *ρύόμενος ρύσομαι σε*: (3) in 1 Sam. 30. 22 הִצִּילֵנִי is translated by the LXX. *ἐξειλόμεθα*, by Aquila *ἐρρυθάμεθα*: in Job 5. 19 יִצִּיל is translated by the LXX. *ἐξελείται*, by Aquila *ρύσεται*: in Ps. 30 (31). 3 הִצִּיל is translated by the LXX. *τοῦ ἐξελέσθαι*, by Symmachus *ἐξελού*: in Ps. 32 (33). 16 יִצִּיל is translated by the LXX. *σωθήσεται*, by Aquila *ρύσθήσεται*, by Symmachus *διαφεύξεται*: in Ps. 33 (34). 5 הִצִּיל is translated by the LXX. *ἐρρύσατο*, by Symmachus *ἐξείλετο*: in Ps. 38 (39) הִצִּיל is translated by the LXX. *ρύσαι*, by Symmachus *ἐξελού*: in Ps. 71 (72). 12 יִצִּיל is translated by the LXX. *ἐρρύσατο*, by Symmachus *ἐξελείται*: in Prov. 24. 11 הִצִּיל is translated by the LXX. *ρύσαι*, by Symmachus *σώσον*: in Is. 38. 6 יִצִּיל is translated by the LXX. and Aquila *ρύσομαι*, by Symmachus *ἐξελούμαι*, by Theodotion *σώσω*: (4) in 2 Sam. 4. 9 פָּדָה is translated by the LXX. *ἐλυτρώσατο*, by Symmachus *ρύσάμενος*: in Ps. 43 (44). 27 יִפְדֶּנִּי is translated by the LXX. *καὶ λύτρωσαι ἡμᾶς*, by another translator (*Ἄλλος*, ap. Chrysost. *ad loc.*) *καὶ ρύσαι ἡμᾶς*: (5) in Ps. 17 (18). 44 תִּפְּלֵט is translated by the LXX. and Symmachus *ρύσαι (ρύση)*, by Aquila *διασώσεις*: in Ps. 31 (32). 7 פָּלֵט is translated by the LXX. *λύτρωσαι*, by Aquila *διασώζων*.

The exception mentioned above is that the translators of the Hexapla introduce into the group of Greek words another word which is not found in the N. T., and which is found in the LXX. in other senses, viz. *ἀγχιστεύειν*. The use of this word helps to confirm the general inference as to the practical identity of meaning of the other members of the group, and the word itself affords an interesting illustration of the light which the fragments of the Hexapla throw upon later Greek philology.

*ἀγχιστεύειν* occurs in the LXX. in the active, in Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy, Joshua, and Ruth: in all cases as the translation of כָּלַל *kal*, or כָּלַל; and in the passive, in 2 Esdr. 2. 62,

Neh. 7. 64 as the translation of another word *לְנֶפֶשׁ* *pu*. The meaning 'to be next of kin' had evidently passed into the meaning 'to act as next of kin,' with especial reference to the buying back of a kinsman's possession (Lev. 25. 25), and exacting the penalty of a kinsman's blood (Num. 35. 19, etc.), and 'purchasing,' i. e. marrying a kinsman's widow, 'to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance' (Ruth 3. 12 : 4. 5). These derived meanings had become so thoroughly identified with the word in Hellenistic Greek that in time they lost their specific reference, and passed into the general meaning 'to redeem' or 'set free.' Hence it is used commonly by Aquila, and occasionally by Symmachus and Theodotion, where the LXX. uses *ἐξαίρειν*, *λυτρούν*, *ρύεσθαι*: Gen. 48. 16 LXX. *ὁ ρύόμενος*, Aquila *ὁ ἀγχιστεύων*: Ps. 118 (119). 153 LXX. *λύτρωσαί με*, Aquila *ἀγχιστευσόν με*: Prov. 23. 11 LXX. *ὁ λυτρούμενος*, Aquila, Symmachus and Theodotion *ἀγχιστεύς*: Is. 35. 9 LXX. *λελυτρωμένοι*, Aquila and Symmachus *ἀγχιστευμένοι*, Theodotion *ἐρρυσμένοι*: Is. 47. 4 and 54. 5 LXX. *ὁ ρυσάμενος*, Aquila *ἀγχιστεύων*: Is. 60. 16 LXX. *ἐξαιρούμενος*, Aquila *ἀγχιστεύς*: Is. 63. 16 LXX. *ρύσαι*, Aquila *ἀγχιστεύσαι*.

The application of this test seems to show clearly that the inference which was derived from the interchange of the words in the LXX. is valid: its validity is rather strengthened than weakened by the admission of a new member into the group of virtual synonyms.

IV. Inferences which are drawn from the LXX. in regard to the meaning, and especially in regard to the equivalence in meaning, of certain words may sometimes be further checked and tested by an examination of the various readings of the MSS. of the LXX. For in those MSS. it is not unfrequently found that a word is replaced by another of similar meaning: e. g. in Prov. 8. 20, Codd. A B have *τρίβων*, Cod. S<sup>1</sup> has *ὀδῶν*, in Prov. 11. 9, Codd. A B have *ἀσεβῶν*, Cod. S<sup>1</sup> has *ἀμαρτωλῶν*. These phenomena may be explained on more than one hypothesis: they may be survivals of other translations: or they may be signs of successive revisions: or they may be indications that the copyists dealt more freely with a translation than



they would have dealt with an original work, and that they took upon themselves to displace a word for another which they thought more appropriate. But whatever be the origin of the phenomena, they afford additional data for determining the meanings of words, if not in the time of the original translators, at least in that of early revisers and copyists. They consequently may be used in the same way as the fragments of the Hexapla to test inferences as to the equivalence of words.

The following is an example of a partial application of the test to the same group of words which has been already discussed in its use both in the LXX. and the Hexapla. It will be noted that only the historical books have been examined.

In Judges 6. 9, Codd. IV, 54, 58, 108 *al.* read ἐρρυσάμην, Codd. X, XI, 15, 18, 19 *al.* read ἐξειλάμην (ἐξειλόμην) as the translation of לָצַד: in Judges 9. 17 the same two groups of MSS. vary between ἐρρύσατο and ἐξείλατο, and in Judges 18. 28 between ὁ ῥυόμενος and ὁ ἐξαιρούμενος: in 2 Sam. 12. 7 Codd. X, XI, 15, 18, 85 have ἐρρυσάμην, Codd. 82, 93 ἐξειλάμην: in 2 Sam. 14, 16 Codd. X. 92, 108, 242 have ῥυσάσθω, Codd. XI, 29, 44, 52, 56 *al.* ἐξελεῖται: in 2 Sam. 19. 9 Codd. X, XI, 29, 44, 55 *al.* have ἐρρύσατο, Codd. 19, 82, 93, 108 ἐξείλετο: in 2 Sam. 22. 18 Codd. X, XI, 29, 44, 55 have ἐρρύσατο, Codd. 19, 82, 93, 108 ἐξείλετο: in 2 Sam. 22. 44 Codd. X, XI, 29, 44, 55 have ῥύση, Codd. 19, 82, 93, 108 have ἐξείλον.

These instances are sufficient to show that the general inference as to the identity in meaning of ἐξαιρεῖν and ῥύεσθαι is supported by their interchange in the MSS., as it was also supported by their interchange in the Hexapla.

If we now put together the several groups of facts to which attention has been directed, it will be possible to draw some general inferences, and to frame some general rules, for the investigation of the meanings of words in the New Testament.

There are two great classes of such words, one of which may be subdivided:

I. (a) There are some words which are common to Biblical Greek and contemporary secular Greek, and which, since they are designations of concrete ideas, are not appreciably affected by the fact that Biblical Greek is the Greek of a Semitic race. The evidence as to the meaning of such words may be sought in any contemporary records, but especially in records which reflect the ordinary vernacular rather than the artificial literary Greek of the time.

Instances of such words will be found below in ἀγγαρεύειν, γλωσσόκομον, συκοφαντεῖν.

(b) There are some words which are common to Biblical Greek and to contemporary secular Greek, in regard to which, though they express not concrete but abstract ideas, there is a presumption that their Biblical use does not vary to any appreciable extent from their secular use, from the fact that they are found only in those parts of the New Testament whose style is least affected by Semitic conceptions and forms of speech. The evidence as to the meaning of such words may be gathered from any contemporary records, whether Biblical or secular.

An instance of such words will be found below in δεισιδαιμονία.

II. The great majority of New Testament words are words which, though for the most part common to Biblical and to contemporary secular Greek, express in their Biblical use the conceptions of a Semitic race, and which must consequently be examined by the light of the cognate documents which form the LXX.

These words are so numerous, and a student is so frequently misled by his familiarity with their classical use, that it is a safe rule to let no word, even the simplest, in the N. T. pass unchallenged. The process of enquiry is (1) to ascertain the Classical use of a word, (2) to ascertain whether there are any facts in relation to its Biblical use which raise a presumption that its Classical

use had been altered. Such facts are afforded partly by the context in which the word is found, but mainly by its relation to the Hebrew words which it is used to translate.

It is obvious that the determination of this relation is a task of considerable difficulty. The extent and variety of the LXX., the freedom which its authors allowed themselves, the existence of several revisions of it, necessitate the employment of careful and cautious methods in the study of it. As yet, no canons have been formulated for the study of it; and the final formulating of canons must from the nature of the case rather follow than precede the investigations which these essays are designed to stimulate.

But two such canons will be almost self-evident:—

(1) A word which is used uniformly, or with few and intelligible exceptions, as the translation of the same Hebrew word, must be held to have in Biblical Greek the same meaning as that Hebrew word.

(2) Words which are used interchangeably as translations of the same Hebrew word, or group of cognate words, must be held to have in Biblical Greek an allied or virtually identical meaning.

## II. SHORT STUDIES OF THE MEANINGS OF WORDS IN BIBLICAL GREEK.

OF the application of the principles and methods which have been described in the preceding essay the following short studies are examples.

Some of the words have been selected on account of the interest or importance which attaches to their use in the New Testament, some on account of their being clear instances of contrast between Classical and Biblical Greek, and some also to illustrate the variety of the evidence which is available. They fall into two groups, corresponding to the two great classes into which all words in Biblical Greek may be divided, some of them having meanings which are common to Biblical Greek and to contemporary secular Greek, and some of them having meanings which are peculiar to the former, and which, even if suspected, could not be proved without the evidence which is afforded by the versions of the Old Testament. There has been an endeavour in regard to both groups of words to exclude evidence which is not strictly germane to the chief object of enquiry; but it will be noted that in some instances evidence of the special use of words in Biblical Greek has been gathered from sources which have not been described in the preceding essay, and which require a more elaborate discussion than can be attempted in the present work, viz. from writers of the sub-Apostolic age who had presumably not lost the traditions of Biblical Greek, and who confirm

certain inferences as to the meanings of New Testament words by showing that those meanings lasted on until the second century A.D.

ἄγγαρεύειν.

1. Classical use.

In Classical Greek this word and its paronyms were used with strict reference to the Persian system of mounted couriers which is described in Herod. 8. 98, Xen. *Cyr.* 8. 6. 17.

2. Post-Classical use.

Under the successors of the Persians in the East, and under the Roman Empire, the earlier system had developed into a system not of postal service, but of the forced transport of military baggage by the inhabitants of a country through which troops, whether on a campaign or otherwise, were passing.

The earliest indication of this system is a letter of Demetrius Soter to the high priest Jonathan and the Jewish nation (*Jos. Ant.* 13. 2. 3), in which among other privileges which he concedes to them he exempts their baggage animals from forced service, *κελεύω δὲ μηδὲ ἄγγαρεύεσθαι τὰ Ἰουδαίων ὑποζύγια*.

In the important inscription of A.D. 49, *Corp. Inscr. Gr.* No. 4956, A 21, found in the gateway of the temple in the Great Oasis, there is a decree of Capito, prefect of Egypt, which, after reciting that many exactions had been made, goes on to order that soldiers of any degree when passing through the several districts are not to make any requisitions or to employ forced transport unless they have the prefect's written authorization (*μηδὲν λαμβάνειν μηδὲ ἄγγαρεύειν εἰ μὴ τινες ἐμὰ διπλώματα ἔχωσι*).

Epictetus, *Diss.* 4. 1. 79, arguing that a man is not master of his body, but holds it subject to any one who is stronger than it, takes the case of a man's pack-ass being seized by a soldier for forced service: 'don't resist,' he says, 'nay, don't even grumble. If you do, you'll not only be beaten, but lose your ass as well, all the



same' (*ἂν δ' ἀγγαρεία ἦ καὶ στρατιώτης ἐπιλάβηται, ἄφες μὴ ἀντίτεινε μηδὲ γόγγυζε· εἰ δὲ μὴ πληγὰς λαβῶν οὐδὲν ἤττον ἀπολείς καὶ τὸ ὄναριον*).

The extent to which this system prevailed is seen in the elaborate provisions of the later Roman law: *angariae* came to be one of those modes of taxing property which under the vicious system of the Empire ruined both individuals and communities. A title of the Theodosian Code, lib. 8, tit. 5, is devoted to various provisions respecting it, limiting the number of horses to be employed and the weights which were to be carried in the carts.

### 3. Use in the N. T.

Hence *ἀγαρεύειν* is used in S. Matt. 27. 32, S. Mark 15. 31 in reference to Simon the Cyrenian, who was pressed by the Roman soldiers who were escorting our Lord not merely to accompany them but also to carry a load.

Hence also in S. Matt. 5. 41 the meaning is probably not merely 'whosoever shall compel thee to *go* one mile,' but 'whosoever shall compel thee to *carry his baggage* one mile': and there may be a reference, as in S. Luke 3. 14, to the oppressive conduct of the Roman soldiers.

## *ἀναγινώσκειν.*

### 1. Post-Classical use.

That the word was sometimes used in post-Classical Greek of reading aloud with comments is shown by its use in Epictetus.

In Epictet. *Diss.* 3. 23. 20, there is a scene from the student-life of Nicopolis. A student is supposed to be 'reading' the *Memorabilia* of Xenophon: it is clear that he not merely reads but comments.

Πολλάκις ἐθαύματα τίσι ποτὲ λόγοις . . . 'I have often wondered on what grounds . . .' (these are the words of Xenophon, *Mem.* I. I, upon which the 'Reader' comments).

οὐ· ἀλλὰ τίνι ποτέ λόγῳ, 'No : rather, On what ground : this is a more finished expression than the other' (this is the comment of the Reader).

μὴ γὰρ ἄλλως αὐτὰ ἀνεγνώκατε ἢ ὥς ῥήματα ; 'Why, you do not lecture upon it any differently than you would upon a poem, do you?' (these are the words of Epictetus, finding fault with this way of lecturing upon the words of a *philosopher*).

The students appear to have 'read' or lectured in the presence of the professor, who made remarks upon their reading : for which the technical word was ἐπαναγινώσκειν, Epict. *Diss.* 1. 10. 8.

## 2. Use in the N. T.

It is probable that this practice of reading with comments explains the parenthesis in S. Matt. 24. 15, S. Mark 13. 14 ὁ ἀναγινώσκων νοείτω, 'let him who reads, and comments upon, these words in the assembly take especial care to understand them.' It may also account for the co-ordination of 'reading' with exhortation and teaching in S. Paul's charge to Timothy, 1 Tim. 4. 13.

## ἀποστοματίζειν.

### 1. Classical use.

In its Classical use the word is used of a master dictating to a pupil a passage to be learnt by heart and afterwards recited : Plat. *Enthyd.* 276 c ὅταν οὖν τις ἀποστοματίζει ὀτιοῦν, οὐ γράμματα ἀποστοματίζει ; 'when, then, any one dictates a passage to be learnt, is it not letters that he dictates?'

### 2. Post-Classical use.

But in its later use the meaning of the word widened from the recitation of a lesson which had been dictated to the answering of any question which a teacher put in regard to what he had taught : Pollux 2. 102 defines it as ὑπὸ τοῦ διδασκάλου ἐρωτᾶσθαι τὰ μαθήματα.

## 3. Use in the N. T.

Hence its use in S. Luke 11. 53 ἤρξαντο οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι . . . ἀποστοματίζειν αὐτὸν περὶ πλειόνων, 'they began to put questions to him as if they were questioning a pupil on points of theology.'

## ἀρετή.

## 1. Use in the LXX.

The word occurs in the following passages of the canonical books:

(1) In the two following passages it is the translation of *ἡ* glory.'

*Hab.* 3. 3 ἐκάλυψεν οὐράνους ἡ ἀρετὴ αὐτοῦ, 'his glory covered the heavens': another translator in the Hexapla renders *ἡ* by τὴν εὐπρέπειαν τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ.

*Zach.* 6. 13 καὶ αὐτὸς λήψεται ἀρετὴν (of the Branch), 'and he shall bear the glory': other translators in the Hexapla render *ἡ* by ἐπιδοξόγητα, εὐπρέπειαν, δόξαν.

(2) In the four following passages it is the translation of *ἡ* praise.'

*Is.* 42. 8 τὴν δόξαν μου ἐτέρῳ οὐ δώσω οὐδὲ τὰς ἀρετάς μου τοῖς γλυπτοῖς, 'my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images': τὰς ἀρετάς is corrected by Aquila to τὴν ὕμνησιν, by Symmachus to τὸν ἔπαινον.

*Is.* 42. 12 δώσουσι τῷ θεῷ δόξαν, τὰς ἀρετὰς αὐτοῦ ἐν ταῖς νήσοις ἀναγγελοῦσι, 'they shall give glory to God, His praises shall they declare in the islands.'

*Is.* 43. 21 λαόν μου ὃν περιποιησάμην τὰς ἀρετάς μου διηγέισθαι, 'my people which I acquired for myself to show forth my praises': Symmachus corrects τὰς ἀρετάς to τὸν ὕμνον.

*Is.* 63. 7 τὸν ἔλεον κυρίου ἐμνήσθην, τὰς ἀρετὰς κυρίου, 'I will mention the lovingkindness of the Lord, the praises of the Lord': another translator in the Hexapla corrects τὰς ἀρετάς to αἰνεσιν.

Outside the canonical books the word occurs once in an apocryphal addition to the book of Esther, and three times in the Wisdom of Solomon.

*Esth.* 4. 17, line 33, ed. Tisch. (Esther prays God for help against the efforts which the heathen were making): ἀνοῖξαι στόμα ἐθνῶν εἰς ἀρετὰς ματαίων, 'to open the mouth of the Gentiles for the praises of vain idols.' The translation of ἀρετὰς by 'praises' is supported by the Vulgate 'laudent.'

*Wisd.* 4. 1; 5. 13; 8. 7: there can be no doubt that in these passages ἀρετή has its ordinary Classical meaning, and not the meaning which it has in the LXX.: in 8. 7 the ἀρεταί are enumerated, viz. σωφροσύνη, φρόνησις, δικαιοσύνη, ἀνδρεία.

## 2. Use in the N. T.

In the N. T. the word occurs in the Epistle to the Philippians, and in the two Epistles of St. Peter.

*Phil.* 4. 8 τὸ λοιπόν, ἀδελφοί, ὅσα ἐστὶν ἀληθῆ, ὅσα σεμνά, ὅσα δίκαια, ὅσα ἀγνά, ὅσα προσφιλῆ, ὅσα εὖφημα, εἴ τις ἀρετὴ καὶ εἴ τις ἔπαινος, ταῦτα λογίεσθε: since ἀρετή is here coordinated with ἔπαινος and follows immediately after εὖφημα, its most appropriate meaning will be that which it has in the canonical books of the O. T. as a translation of *ḡlā* or *ḡlāh*, viz. 'glory' or 'praise.'

1 *Pet.* 2. 9 ὅπως τὰς ἀρετὰς ἐξαγγείλητε τοῦ ἐκ σκοτόντος ὑμᾶς καλέσαντος.

It seems most appropriate, especially when the general philological character of the Epistle is taken into consideration, to give the word the LXX. meaning of 'praises.'

2 *Pet.* 1. 3 διὰ τῆς ἐπignώσεως τοῦ καλέσαντος ἡμᾶς ἰδίᾳ δόξῃ καὶ ἀρετῇ.

Here also the coordination with δόξα, as in *Is.* 42. 8, 12, seems to make the meaning 'praise' more appropriate than any other: the use of the singular has its parallels in *Hab.* 3. 3, *Zach.* 6. 13.

2 *Pet.* 1. 5 ἐπιχορηγήσατε ἐν τῇ πίστει ὑμῶν τὴν ἀρετὴν, ἐν δὲ τῇ ἀρετῇ τὴν γνῶσιν.

This is the most obscure use of the word in the N. T.: nor, in the absence of philological indications, can its meaning be determined without a discussion of the general scope both of the passage and of the whole Epistle, which belongs rather to exegesis than to philology.

## γλωσσόκομον.

### 1. Classical use.

The word, in the form γλωσσοκομείον, is very rare in Attic Greek, being chiefly known to us from a quotation by Pollux 10. 154 of a fragment of the *Bacchae* of Lysippus, a poet of the Old Comedy, which however is sufficient to show its derivation from γλῶσσα in the sense of the tongue or reed of a musical pipe or clarionet: αὐτοῖς αὐλοῖς ὀρμαῖ [so Bentley, *Ad Hemsterh.* p. 69, for ὀρμαί] καὶ γλωττοκομείῳ '(the piper) rushes in with his pipes and tongue-case.'

### 2. Use in later Greek.

But of this first and literal use there is no trace in later Greek. In the LXX. it is used (1) in 2 Sam. 6. 11, Codd. A. 247, and Aquila, of the Ark of the Lord, = Cod. B. and most cursives ἡ κιβωτός, (2) in 2 Chron. 24. 8, 10, 11 of the chest which was placed by order of Joash at the gate of the temple to receive contributions for its repair, = in the corresponding passages of 2 Kings 12 ἡ κιβωτός. It is also used for the Ark of the Covenant by Aquila in Exod. 25. 10: 38 (37). 1: and Josephus, *Ant.* 6. 1, 2, uses it for the 'coffer' into which were put 'the jewels of gold' 'for a trespass-offering' when the Ark was sent back (1 Sam. 6. 8 = LXX. θέμα).

In a long inscription from one of the Sporades, probably Thera, known as the *Testamentum Epictetae*, and now at Verona, which contains the regulations of an association founded by one Epicteta, γλωσσόκομον is the 'strong-box' or muniment-chest of the association, and is in the special custody of the γραμματοφύλαξ or 'registrar.'

This wider meaning is recognized by the later Atticists: for Phrynichus, § 79 (ed. Rutherford, p. 18) defines it as βιβλίων ἢ ἱματίων ἢ ἀργύρου ἢ ὀτιοῦν ἄλλου.



### 3. Use in the N. T.

It is found in the N. T. only in S. John 12. 6 : 13. 29, where it is appropriately used of the common chest of our Lord and His disciples, out of which were not only their own wants provided but also the poor relieved.

In still later Greek this wide use of it was again narrowed : it was used, at last exclusively, of a wooden coffin, *σπορός* having apparently come to be used only of a stone-coffin or sarcophagus. The earliest instance of this use is probably in Aquila's version of Gen. 50. 26. In modern Greek it means a purse or bag.

### δεισιδαίμων, δεισιδαιμονία.

#### 1. Classical use.

It is clear that the dominant if not the only sense of these words in Classical Greek is a good one, 'religious,' 'religion' : e.g.

Xenophon, *Cyrop.* 3. 3. 58, tells the story of Cyrus, before attacking the Assyrians, beginning the accustomed battle-hymn and of the soldiers piously (*θεοσεβῶς*) taking up the strain with a loud voice : 'for it is under circumstances such as these that those who fear the gods (*οἱ δεισιδαίμονες*) are less afraid of men.'

Aristotle, *Pol.* 5. 11, p. 1315a, says that rulers should be conspicuously observant of their duties to the gods : 'for men are less afraid of being unjustly treated by them if they see a ruler religious (*δεισιδαίμονα*) and observant of the gods, and they plot against him less because they consider that he has the gods also as his allies.'

In this last instance the reference is probably to the outward observance of religion : and that this was implied in the words is shown by a *senatus consultum* of B.C. 38, which is preserved in an inscription at Aphrodisias in Caria (*Corp. Inscr. Gr.*, No. 2737 b). The *senatus consultum* decrees that the precinct (*τέμενος*) of Aphrodite shall be held as consecrated, 'with the same rights and the same religious observances, *ταὐτῷ δικαίῳ ταύτῃ τε δεισιδαιμονίᾳ* (eodem jure eademque religione), as the precinct of the Ephesian goddess at Ephesus.'

## 2. Post-Classical use.

In later Greek the words have a meaning which is probably first found in Theophrast. *Charact.* 16, ἀμέλει ἡ δεισιδαιμονία δόξειεν ἂν εἶναι δειλία πρὸς τοὺς θεούς: 'no doubt δεισιδαιμονία will be thought to be a feeling of cowardice in relation to the gods:' they are used not of the due reverence of the gods, which is religion, but of the excessive fear of them, which constitutes superstition. Of this there are several proofs:—

(1) Philo repeatedly distinguishes δεισιδαιμονία from εὐσεβεία: e.g. *De Sacrif. Abel et Cain*, c. 4 (i. 166), where he speaks of the way in which nurses foster fear and cowardice and other mischiefs in the minds of young children 'by means of habits and usages which drive away piety, and produce superstition—a thing akin to impiety,' δι' ἐθῶν καὶ νομίμων εὐσεβείαν μὲν ἐλαυνόντων δεισιδαιμονίαν δὲ πρᾶγμα ἀδελφὸν ἀσεβείᾳ κατασκευαζόντων. Again, in *Quod Deus immut.* c. 35 (i. 297), he defines it more precisely in Aristotelian language as the 'excess' of which impiety is the corresponding 'defect' and piety (εὐσεβεία) the 'mean': cf. *De Gigantibus*, c. 4 (i. 264): *De Plantat. Noe*, c. 25 (i. 345): *De Justitia*, c. 2 (ii. 360).

(2) Josephus, *Ant.* 15. 8, 2, relates that, among the other means which Herod adopted for adorning the amphitheatre which he had built at Jerusalem, he erected trophies in the Roman fashion with the spoils of the tribes whom he had conquered. The Jews thought that they were men clad in armour, and that they came within the prohibition of the divine law against images. A popular tumult was threatened. Herod, wishing to avoid the use of force, talked to some of the people, trying to draw them away from their superstition (τῆς δεισιδαιμονίας ἀφαιρούμενος), but without success, until he took some of them into the theatre and showed them that the armour was fixed on bare pieces of wood.

(3) Plutarch has a treatise Περὶ δεισιδαιμονίας (*Moral.* vol. ii. pp. 165 sqq.), which begins by saying that the stream of ignorance about divine things divides at its source into two channels, becoming in the harder natures atheism (ἀθεότης), in the softer, superstition (δεισιδαιμονία).

(4) M. Aurelius, 6. 30, in painting the almost ideal character of his adopted father, speaks of him as 'god-fearing without being superstitious' (θεοσεβῆς χωρὶς δεισιδαιμονίας).

It seems clear from these facts that in the first century and a half of the Christian era the words had come to have in ordinary Greek a bad or at least a depreciatory sense. That it had this sense in Christian circles as well as outside them is clear from its use in Justin M. *Apol.* 1. 2, where it is part of his complimentary introduction to those to whom his Apology is addressed that they are 'not men who are under the dominion of prejudice or a desire to gratify superstitious persons' (μὴ προλήψει μηδ' ἀνθρωπαρεσκείᾳ τῇ δεισιδαιμόνων κατεχομένων), but that they can form a candid judgment on the arguments which are addressed to them.

### 3. Use in the N. T.

This having been the current meaning, it is improbable that the words can be taken in any other sense in the two passages in which they occur in the Acts of the Apostles: in 17. 22 S. Paul tells the Athenians that they are δεισιδαιμονεστέρους, 'rather inclined to superstition': and in 25. 19 Festus tells Agrippa that the charges which Paul's accusers bring against him are questions περὶ τῆς ἰδίας δεισιδαιμονίας, 'concerning their own superstition.'

## διάβολος, διαβάλλω.

### 1. Classical use.

These words were ordinarily used in reference to slanderous, or at least malicious, accusation: διαβάλλω is sometimes found in the probably earlier sense of setting at variance, e.g. Plat. *Rep.* 6. p. 498 d μὴ διάβαλλε ἐμὲ καὶ Θρασύμαχον ἄρτι φίλους γεγονότας, and, in the passive, of being at variance, e.g. Thucyd. 8. 83 καὶ πρότερον τῷ Τισσαφέρνει ἀπιστοῦντες πολλῶ δὴ μᾶλλον ἔτι διεβέβληντο: but

διάβολος, whether as substantive or as adjective, seems invariably to have connoted malice. Hence the Atticists, e.g. Pollux 5. 18, coordinate λοιδορος, βλάσφημος, διάβολος, and Lucian's treatise, Περὶ τοῦ μὴ ῥαδίως πιστεύειν διαβολῇ, gives no trace of any other meaning.

## 2. Use in the LXX.

In Job and Zechariah, and also in Wisd. 2. 24, ὁ διάβολος is clearly used of a single person, יָצָן, the 'enemy' of mankind. In the other passages in which it occurs it is used to translate either the same word or its equivalent in meaning, רָע, but without the same reference to that single person. The passages are the following:—

**1 Chron. 21.** **1** ἀνέστη διάβολος ἐν τῷ Ἰσραήλ, of the 'enemy' who stirred up David to number Israel (the E. V., following Codd. 19, 93, 108, transliterates the Hebrew, 'Satan').

**Esth. 7.** **4** οὐ γὰρ ἄξιος ὁ διάβολος τῆς αὐλῆς τοῦ βασιλέως.

**Esth. 8.** **1** ὅσα ὑπῆρχεν Ἀμὰν τῷ διαβόλῳ (Cod. S' omits τῷ δ. but Codd. S<sup>2</sup> 249 add τῶν Ἰουδαίων).

In both these passages the Hebrew has רָע or יָצָן, which have no other connotation than that of hostility, and of which the former is ordinarily translated by ἐχθρός.

**Ps. 108 (109).** **5** καὶ διάβολος στήτω ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ.

In **Numb. 22.** **22** where the LXX. translates by ἀνέστη ὁ ἄγγελος τοῦ θεοῦ ἐνδιαβάλλειν (so Codd. A B and most cursives, Ed. Sixt. διαβαλεῖν) αὐτόν, Aquila transliterates the Hebrew (עִש) סָטָן, Theodotion translates by ἀντικείμεναι: so in Job 1. 6, where the LXX. have ὁ διάβολος, Aquila has σατάν, Theodotion ἀντικείμενος. Conversely in 1 Kings 11. 14, where the LXX. transliterates σατάν, Aquila agrees with Theodotion in translating by ἀντικείμενος.

In **Numb. 22.** **32** where the LXX. has καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἐξῆλθον εἰς διαβολήν σου, Symmachus translates by ἐναντιοῦσθαι, Theodotion by ἀντικείμεναι.

The Hebrew word in both passages is יָצָן.

It seems to be clear that the LXX. used διάβολος and its

paronyms with the general connotation of enmity, and without implying accusation whether true or false.

### 3. Use in the N. T.

In the New Testament διάβολος is invariably used as a proper name, except in the Pastoral Epistles, where it is also used as an adjective, and when so used has its ordinary meaning of 'slandorous' (1 Tim. 3. 11; 2 Tim. 3. 3; Tit. 2. 3). But when used as a proper name there is no reason for supposing that it is used in any other sense than that which it has in the LXX., viz. as the equivalent of עֹשֶׂה רָע and as meaning 'enemy.'

διαβάλλω occurs only once, viz. S. Luke 16. 1 of the 'unjust steward': the accusation was presumably true, and hence the meaning of slander would be inappropriate; so Euseb. *H. E.* 3. 39. 16, referring to Papias and possibly using his words, speaks of the woman who was taken in adultery 'in the very act' as γυναῖκος . . . διαβληθείσης ἐπὶ τοῦ κυρίου.

## διαθήκη.

### 1. Classical use.

The word has at least two meanings, (1) a 'disposition' of property by will, which is its most ordinary use, (2) a 'covenant,' which is a rare meaning, but clearly established e.g. by Aristoph. *Av.* 439.

### 2. Use in the LXX.

It occurs nearly 280 times in the LXX. proper, i. e. in the parts which have a Hebrew original, and in all but four passages it is the translation of בְּרִית 'covenant': in those passages it is the translation respectively of אֶחָוָה 'brotherhood,' Zech. 11. 14, דָּבָר 'word,' Deut. 9. 5, and דְּבַרֵּי הַבְּרִית 'words of the covenant,' Jer. 41 (34). 18; in



Ex. 31. 7 τὴν κιβωτὸν τῆς διαθήκης takes the place of the more usual τὴν κιβωτὸν τοῦ μαρτυρίου.

In the Apocryphal books, which do not admit of being tested by the Hebrew, it occurs frequently and always in the same sense of 'covenant.'

### 3. Use in the Hexapla.

The Hexapla Revisers sometimes change it to that which is the more usual Greek word for 'covenant,' viz. συνθήκη: e.g. *Aquil. Symm.* Gen. 6. 18: *Aquil. Theod.* 1 Sam. 6. 19: *Aquil. Symm.* Ps. 24 (25). 10. This fact accentuates and proves the peculiarity of its use in the LXX.

### 4. Use in Philo.

In Philo it has the same sense as in the LXX.: e.g. *De Somniis* 2. 33, vol. i. p. 688, where he speaks of God's covenant as Law and Reason, νόμος δέ ἐστι καὶ λόγος: cf. Justin M. *Tryph.* c. 43, where he speaks of Christ as being the αἰώνιος νόμος καὶ καινὴ διαθήκη.

### 5. Use in the N. T.

There can be little doubt that the word must be invariably taken in this sense of 'covenant' in the N. T., and especially in a book which is so impregnated with the language of the LXX. as the Epistle to the Hebrews. The attempt to give it in certain passages its Classical meaning of 'testament' is not only at variance with its use in Hellenistic Greek, but probably also the survival of a mistake: in ignorance of the philology of later and vulgar Latin, it was formerly supposed that 'testamentum,' by which the word is rendered in the early Latin versions as well as in the Vulgate, meant 'testament' or 'will,' whereas in fact it meant also, if not exclusively, 'covenant.'

δίκαιος, δικαιοσύνη.

1. Use in the LXX. and Hexapla.

Into the Classical meaning of these words it is hardly necessary to enter; that meaning is found also in both the LXX. and the N. T.: but intertwined with it is another meaning which is peculiar to Hellenistic Greek. The existence of this meaning is established partly by the meaning of the Hebrew words which δίκαιος, δικαιοσύνη are used to translate, and partly by the meaning of the Greek words with which they are interchanged.

(1) כֶּדֶק 'kindness' is usually (i. e. more than 100 times) translated by ἔλεος, sometimes by ἐλεημοσύνη, ἐλεήμων: but nine times (Gen., Ex., Prov., Is.) it is translated by δικαιοσύνη, and once by δίκαιος.

Conversely, מִשְׁפָּט 'justice,' which is usually translated by δικαιοσύνη, is nine times translated by ἐλεημοσύνη, and three times by ἔλεος.

(2) Sometimes the LXX. δικαιοσύνη is changed by the Hexapla Revisers into ἐλεημοσύνη, and sometimes the reverse: apparently with the view of rendering כֶּדֶק uniformly by ἐλεημοσύνη, and מִשְׁפָּט by δικαιοσύνη: for example—

*Exod.* 15. 13 LXX. δικαιοσύνη, Aquil. ἐλεημοσύνη.

*Deut.* 24. 13 LXX. ἐλεημοσύνη, Aquil. δικαιοσύνη.

1 *Sam.* 12. 7 LXX. δικαιοσύνη, Symm. ἐλεημοσύνη. So also Ps. 30 (31). 2: 35 (36). 11: 105 (106). 3.

*Ps.* 32 (33). 5 LXX. ἐλεημοσύνην, Aquil., Int. Quint. δικαιοσύνην.

*Is.* 1. 27 LXX. ἐλεημοσύνης, Aquil., Symm., Theod. δικαιοσύνης. So also 28. 17.

*Is.* 56. 1 LXX. ἔλεος, Aquil., Symm., Theod. δικαιοσύνη.

*Is.* 59. 16 LXX. ἐλεημοσύνη, Theod. δικαιοσύνη.

*Dan.* 9. 16 LXX. δικαιοσύνην, Theod. ἐλεημοσύνη.

This revision seems to show that the sense in which δικαιοσύνη is used in the LXX. was not universally accepted, but was a local peculiarity of the country in which that

translation was made. The same tendency to the revision of the word is seen in some MSS. : e. g. in Ps. 34 (35). 24, where all MSS. (except one cursive, which has *ἐλεος*) read *δικαιοσύνην*, Cod. S reads *ἐλεημοσύνην*, and in Ps. 37 (38). 21, where Codd. A B and many cursives read *δικαιοσύνην*, Cod. S<sup>2</sup> and many other cursives read *ἀγαθωσύνην* (-οσύνην).

The context of many of these passages shows that the meanings of the two words *δικαιοσύνη* and *ἐλεημοσύνη* had interpenetrated each other :

(a) Sometimes, where *ἐλεημοσύνη* is used to translate *חַסְדִּים*, no other meaning than 'righteousness' is possible : e. g.

*Deut.* 6. 25 *ἐλεημοσύνη ἔσται ἡμῖν ἐὰν φυλασσώμεθα ποιεῖν πάσας τὰς ἐντολὰς ταύτας . . .* 'It shall be our righteousness if we observe to do all these commandments . . .'

*Deut.* 24. 13 (15) . . . *καὶ ἔσται σοι ἐλεημοσύνη ἐναντίον κυρίου τοῦ θεοῦ σου.*

('In any case thou shalt deliver him his pledge again when the sun goeth down) . . . and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the Lord thy God.'

(b) Conversely, sometimes, where *δικαιοσύνη* is used to render *חַסְדִּים*, no other meaning than 'kindness' or 'mercy' is possible : e. g.

*Gen.* 19. 19 (Lot said after having been brought out of Sodom) *ἐπειδὴ εὗρεν ὁ παῖς σου ἔλεος ἐναντίον σου καὶ ἐμεγάλυνας τὴν δικαιοσύνην σου . . .*

'Since thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy *mercy* which thou showest unto me in saving my life . . .'

*Gen.* 24. 27 (when Eliezer is told that the damsel is the daughter of Bethuel, he blesses God) *ὃς οὐκ ἐγκατέλιπε τὴν δικαιοσύνην αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἀπὸ τοῦ κυρίου μου.*

'Who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth.'

## 2. Use in the N. T.

There is one passage of the N. T. in which this meaning of *δικαιοσύνη* is so clear that scribes who were unaware of its existence altered the text : in S. Matt. 6. 1 the estab-

lished reading is undoubtedly δικαιοσύνην, for which the later uncials and most cursives have ἐλεημοσύνην, and for which also an early reviser of Cod.  $\aleph$ , as in some similar cases in the LXX., substituted δόσω.

There is no other passage of the N. T. in which it is clear that this meaning attaches to either δίκαιος or δικαιοσύνη : but at the same time it gives a better sense than any other to the difficult statement about Joseph in S. Matt. i. 19 Ἰωσήφ δὲ ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτῆς δίκαιος ὢν καὶ μὴ θέλων αὐτὴν δειγματίσαι, 'Joseph her husband, *being a kindly man*, and since he was not willing to make her a public example . . .'

### ἐτοιμάζειν, ἐτοιμασία, ἔτοιμος.

#### 1. Use in the LXX.

In the great majority of instances ἐτοιμάζειν, ἐτοιμασία, ἔτοιμος are used in the LXX. to translate עָמַד or one of its derivatives. That word, which properly means 'to stand upright,' was used in the meanings 'to set upright,' 'to make firm' (e.g. 2 Sam. 7. 13 'I will *stablish* the throne of his kingdom for ever'), and hence in the more general meanings 'to make ready,' 'to prepare' (e.g. Job 29. 7 'when I *prepared* my seat in the street,' Deut. 19. 3 thou shalt *prepare* thee the way'). This latter use being the more common use of the word, it was ordinarily translated by ἐτοιμάζειν, which in Classical Greek has no other meaning. But the use of this Greek word in the Septuagint affords an interesting illustration of the manner in which the meaning of the Hebrew acted upon the Greek ; for it is clear that it came to have some of the special meanings of the Hebrew 'to set upright,' 'to establish,' 'to make firm.'

(1) The existence of that meaning when the Septuagint versions were made is shown by the use of words which undoubtedly express it : that is to say, עָמַד is translated by





ἐτοιμασία and ἔτοιμος had come to have the meaning of the Hebrew words which they were used to translate.

## 2. Use in the Hexapla.

This inference that the three Greek words are used in the LXX. in the proper sense of כָּנַח and its derivatives, is strongly confirmed by their use in the Hexapla.

(1) Sometimes they are replaced by words of whose use in the proper sense of כָּנַח there is no doubt :

*Ex.* 15. 17 LXX. εἰς ἔτοιμον κατοικητήριόν σου, *Aquil.*, *Symm.* ἔδρασμα εἰς καθέδραν σου.

*Ibid.* LXX. ἡτοίμασαν, *Aquil.* ἤδρασαν.

*1 Sam.* 20. 31 LXX. ἐτοιμασθήσεται, *Symm.* ἐδρασθήσεται, *Alius* κατορθώσεις.

*1 Sam.* 23. 33 LXX. εἰς ἔτοιμον, *Symm.* ἐπὶ βεβαίῳ.

*2 Sam.* 5. 12 LXX. ἡτοίμασεν, *Symm.* ἤδρασεν.

*2 Sam.* 7. 12 LXX. ἐτοιμάσω, *Symm.* ἐδράσω.

*2 Sam.* 7. 24 LXX. ἡτοίμασας, *Symm.* ἤδρασας.

*Ps.* 9. 8 LXX. ἡτοίμασεν ἐν κρίσει τὸν θρόνον, *Symm.* ἤδρασεν.

*Ps.* 9. 39 (10. 18) LXX. τὴν ἐτοιμασίαν τῆς καρδίας, *Symm.* πρόθεσιν.

*Ps.* 10 (11). 2 LXX. ἡτοίμασαν, *Aquil.*, *Symm.* ἤδρασαν.

*Ps.* 20 (21). 13 LXX. ἐτοιμάσεις, *Aquil.*, *Symm.* ἐδράσεις.

*Ps.* 23 (24). 2 LXX. ἡτοίμασεν, *Aquil.*, *Symm.* ἤδρασεν.

*Ps.* 32 (33). 14 LXX. ἐξ ἐτοίμου κατοικητηρίου σου, *Aquil.* ἀπὸ ἐδράσματος καθέδρας αὐτοῦ, *Symm.* ἀπὸ ἐδραίας (ς. ἔδρας) κατοικίας αὐτοῦ.

*Ps.* 56 (57). 8 LXX. ἐτοίμη ἡ καρδιά μου, *Symm.* ἐδραία ἡ κ. μου.

*Ps.* 64 (65). 7 LXX. ἐτοιμάζων ὄρη, *Symm.* ἤδρασας ὄρη.

*Ib.* v. 10 LXX. ὅτι οὕτως ἡ ἐτοιμασία, *Symm.* ὅτι οὕτως ἤδρασας αὐτήν.

*Ps.* 88 (89). 3 LXX. ἐτοιμασθήσεται, *Symm.* ἐδρασθήσεται (but *ib.* v. 4 Symmachus retains ἐτοιμάσω).

*Ib.* v. 15 LXX. ἐτοιμασία τοῦ θρόνου σου, *Aquil.* τὸ ἔδρασμα, *Symm.* βάσις.

*Prov.* 8. 27 LXX. ἡτοίμαξε, *Symm.* ἤδραξε.

*Prov.* 16. 12 LXX. ἐτοιμάζεται, *Symm.* *Theod.* ἐδρασθήσεται.

(2) Sometimes, on the contrary, they are substituted for

other words which had been used in the Septuagint as translations of כָּנָן :

*Gen.* 41. 32 LXX. ἀληθὲς ἔσται τὸ ῥῆμα, *Aquil.* ἔτοιμον, *Symm.* βέβαιος.

*Ps.* 8. 4 LXX. ἐθεμελίωσας, *Aquil.* *Theod.* ἡτοίμασας, *Int.* *Sextus* ἡδρασας.

*Ps.* 86 (87). 5 LXX. καὶ αὐτὸς ἐθεμελίωσεν αὐτὴν ὁ ὑψιστος, *Aquil.* ἔδρασει, *Symm.* ἡδρασεν, *Theod.* ἡτοίμασεν.

*Prov.* 4. 18 LXX. ἕως κατορθώσῃ ἡ ἡμέρα, *Aquil.* (ἕως) ἐτοιμῆς ἡμέρας, *Symm.* (ἕως) ἐδραίας ἡμέρας, *Theod.* ἕως ἐτοιμασίας ἡμέρας, *Int.* *Quintus* ἐτοιμασίας.

*Prov.* 12. 3 LXX. κατορθώσει, *Aquil.*, *Symm.* ἐτοιμασθήσεται.

*Prov.* 12. 20 LXX. κατορθοῖ, *Aquil.*, *Symm.*, *Theod.* ἐτοιμασθήσεται.

*Prov.* 25. 5 LXX. κατορθώσει, *Aquil.*, *Symm.* ἐδρασθήσεται, *Theod.* ἐτοιμασθήσεται.

This latter group of facts makes the inference certain that in the latter part of the second century ἐτοιμάζειν was sometimes used in Hellenistic Greek in the sense of 'to set upright,' 'to establish,' 'to make firm,' ἔτοιμος in that of 'established,' 'made firm,' and ἐτοιμασία in that of 'establishment,' 'firm foundation.'

### 3. Use in the N. T.

In the majority of passages in which the words ἐτοιμάζειν, ἔτοιμος occur in the N. T., their ordinary meanings are sufficient to cover the obvious sense which is required by the context. There are some passages in which the secondary meaning which they bear in the LXX. and Hexapla is appropriate, if not necessary: for example,

*S. Matt.* 20. 23, *S. Mark* 10. 40 οἱς ἡτοίμασται: *S. Matt.* 25. 34 τὴν ἡτοιμασμένην ὑμῖν βασιλείαν ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου: *ib.* v. 41 τὸ πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον, τὸ ἡτοιμασμένον [*Cod. D et al.* ὁ ἡτοίμασεν ὁ πατήρ μου] τῷ διαβόλῳ καὶ τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ: *1 Cor.* 2. 9 ἃ ἡτοίμασεν ὁ θεὸς τοῖς ἀγαπῶσιν αὐτόν: *Heb.* 11. 16 ἡτοίμασε γὰρ αὐτοῖς πόλιν. The nearest English equivalent in each of these passages would probably be 'destined,' as in *2 Sam.* 5. 12 (= *1 Chron.* 14. 2) ἔγνω Δαυὶδ ὅτι

ἡτοίμασεν αὐτὸν Κύριος εἰς βασιλεία ἐπὶ Ἰσραήλ, Tobit 6. 18 μὴ φοβοῦ ὅτι σοὶ αὕτη ἡτοιμασμένη ἦν ἀπὸ τοῦ αἰῶνος.

*Ephes.* 6. 15 ὑποδησάμενοι τοὺς πόδας ἐν ἐτοιμασίᾳ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου τῆς εἰρήνης. In this, which is the only instance of the use of ἐτοιμασία in the N. T., it seems most appropriate to take it in the sense which it has been shown to have elsewhere in Biblical Greek of 'firm foundation,' or 'firm footing.' This view is confirmed by the use of the instrumental ἐν which, though not without Classical parallels (e. g. Hom. *Il.* 5. 368 δῆσαν κρατερῶ ἐνὶ δεσμῶ), gives to the passage a strong Hellenistic colouring.

## θρησκεία.

### 1. Classical use.

The word is used by Herodotus 2. 37 of the ceremonial observances of the Egyptian priests: it does not appear to occur in Attic Greek.

### 2. Use in the LXX.

In the LXX. it is found in Wisdom 14. 18, 27 of the worship of idols, ἡ τῶν ἀωνυμῶν εἰδώλων θρησκεία: and in 4 Macc. 5. 6 of the religion of the Jews, in relation to its prohibition of the eating of swine's flesh, as τῇ Ἰουδαίων θρησκείᾳ. Symmachus uses it in Dan. 2. 46 of the worship paid to Daniel by Nebuchadnezzar's orders (LXX. ἐπέταξε θυσίας καὶ σπονδὰς ποιῆσαι αὐτῷ), and in Jer. 3. 19, Ezek. 20. 6, 15 as a translation of עֲבָדָה.

### 3. Use in Philo and Josephus.

Its use is equally clear in Philo and Josephus, both of whom distinguish it from εὐσεβεία, which = religion in its deeper sense, or piety.

Philo *Quod det. potiori insid.* c. 7 (i. 195), in substance: 'Nor

if anyone uses lustrations or purifications and makes his body clean, but soils the purity of his mind—nor again, if out of his abundance he builds a temple or offers ceaseless hecatombs of sacrifices, is he to be reckoned among pious men (εὐσεβῶν): nay rather he has altogether wandered from the path that leads to piety, with heart set on external observances instead of on holiness (θρησκείαν ἀντὶ ὁσιότητος ἡγούμενος), offering gifts to Him who cannot be bribed, and flattering Him who cannot be flattered.'

Josephus *Ant.* 9. 13. 3 (Solomon restored the decaying practice of giving tithes and firstfruits to the priests and levites) ἵνα αἰεὶ τῇ θρησκείᾳ παραμένωσι καὶ τῆς θεραπείας ᾧσιν ἀχώριστοι τοῦ Θεοῦ, 'that they may always remain in attendance on public worship, and might not be separated from the service of God.'

*Ib.* 12. 5. 4 ἠνάγκασε δ' αὐτοὺς ἀφιμένους τῆς περὶ τὸν αὐτῶν Θεὸν θρησκείας τοὺς ὑπ' αὐτοῦ νομιζομένους σέβεσθαι, '(Antiochus Epiphanes) compelled them to abandon their worship of their own God, and to pay honour to the gods in whom he believed.'

*Ib.* 5. 10. 1 γυναῖκας τὰς ἐπὶ θρησκείᾳ παραγνομένας, of the women who went to worship and offer sacrifices at the Tabernacle.

*Ib.* 4. 4. 4 (of those who sacrifice at home) εὐωχίας ἕνεκα τῆς αὐτῶν ἀλλὰ μὴ θρησκείας, 'for the sake of their own private enjoyment rather than of public worship.'

*Ib.* 12. 6. 2 (When a Jew offered sacrifice on an idol altar, Mattathias rushed upon him and slew him, and having overthrown the altar cried out) εἴ τις ζηλωτὴς ἐστὶ τῶν πατρίων ἐθῶν καὶ τῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ θρησκείας ἐπέσθω ἐμοί, 'whoever is zealous for his fathers' customs and for the worship of God, let him follow me.'

#### 4. Use in sub-Apostolic writers:—

Clem. R. i. 45. 7 τῶν θρησκυνόντων τὴν μεγαλοπρεπῆ καὶ ἔνδοξον θρησκείαν τοῦ ὑψίστου, 'those who practised the magnificent and glorious worship of the Most High.'

*Ib.* 62. 1 περὶ μὲν τῶν ἀνηκόντων τῇ θρησκείᾳ ἡμῶν, τῶν ὠφελιμωτάτων εἰς ἐνάρετον βίον τοῖς θέλουσιν εὐσεβῶς καὶ δικαίως διευθύνειν, 'of the things which pertain to our religion, things that are most useful to those who wish to guide their life piously and righteously into the way of virtue (we have given you sufficient injunctions, brethren).'

#### 5. Use in the N. T.

This contemporary use of θρησκεία for religion in its

external aspect as worship, or as one mode of worship contrasted with another, must be held to be its meaning in the N. T. It occurs in the following passages :

*Acts* 26. 5 (in St. Paul's address to Agrippa) κατὰ τὴν ἀκριβεστάτην αἵρεσιν τῆς ἡμετέρας θρησκείας ἔζησα Φαρισαῖος, 'after the straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.'

*Col.* 2. 18 ἐν ταπεινοφροσύνῃ καὶ θρησκείᾳ τῶν ἀγγέλων, 'by humility and worshipping of the angels.'

*James* 1. 26, 27 . . . . θρησκεία καθαρὰ καὶ ἀμίαντος, 'worship pure and undefiled in the sight of our God and Father is to visit orphans and widows in their affliction, to keep oneself unspotted from the world.'

### μυστήριον.

#### 1. Use in the LXX. and Hexapla.

The only canonical book of the O. T. in which μυστήριον is used by the LXX. is Daniel, where it occurs several times in c. 2 as the translation of חֵטְל 'a secret,' which is used of the king's dream, i. e. of the king's 'secret' which had gone from him and which was revealed to Daniel.

The other Greek translators of the O. T. use it in the following passages :—

*Job* 15. 8 Theodotion μυστήριον, = LXX. σύνταγμα, Aquila ἀπόρρητα, Symm. ὁμιλία, Heb. חֵטְל.

*Ps.* 24 (25). 14 Theodotion and the *Interpres Quintus* μυστήριον, = LXX. and the *Interpres Sextus* κραταίωμα, Aquila ἀπόρρητον, Symm. ὁμιλία, Heb. חֵטְל.

*Prov.* 20. 19 Theodotion uses it to translate חֵטְל in a passage which the LXX. omit.

*Is.* 24. 16 Theodotion and Symmachus use it as a translation of חֵטְל in a passage which the LXX. omit (but which has found its way into some cursive MSS. from Theodotion).

It is frequently used in the Apocryphal books. In *Sirach* 22. 22 ; 27. 16, 17, 21 of the secrets of private life, especially between friends: in *Wisd.* 14. 15, 23, in con-



nexion with τελεταί, of heathen sacrifices and ceremonies: but in a majority of passages of secrets of state, or the plans which a king kept in his own mind. This was a strictly Oriental conception. A king's 'counsel' was his 'secret,' which was known only to himself and his trusted friends. It was natural to extend the conception to the secret plans of God.

*Tob. 12. 7, 11* μυστήριον βασιλέως, 'It is good to keep close the secret of a king, but it is honourable to reveal the works of God.'

*Judith 2. 2* Nabuchodonosor called all his officers unto him and communicated to them τὸ μυστήριον τῆς βουλῆς, 'his secret plan.'

*2 Macc. 13. 21* of one who disclosed τὰ μυστήρια, 'the secret plans' of the Jews to their enemies.

*Wisd. 2. 22* of the wicked who knew not μυστήρια Θεοῦ, 'the secret counsels of God,' and especially that He created man to be immortal.

*Ib. 6. 24* of the 'secrets' of wisdom.

## 2. Use in the N. T.

This meaning of μυστήριον in the Apocryphal books throws considerable light upon its meaning in the N. T.

*Matt. 13. 11* (=Mark 4. 11, Luke 8. 10) ὑμῖν δέδοται γνῶναι τὰ μυστήρια τῆς βασιλείας τῶν οὐρανῶν: the word implies not merely 'secrets,' but rather the secret purposes or counsels which God intended to carry into effect in His kingdom. The contrast with ἐν παραβολαῖς which immediately follows is interesting when viewed in the light of the further meaning of μυστήριον, which will be mentioned below.

*Rom. 11. 25* τὸ μυστήριον τοῦτο . . . ὅτι πάρωσις ἀπὸ μέρους τῇ Ἰσραὴλ γέγονεν, the secret purpose or counsel of God, by which 'a hardening in part hath befallen Israel until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.'

*Rom. 16. 25* κατὰ ἀποκάλυψιν μυστηρίου χρόνοις αἰωνίοις σεσιγημένου φανερωθέντος δὲ νῦν, of the secret purpose or counsel 'which hath been kept in silence through times eternal but now is manifested'—that the Gentiles were to be fellow-heirs with the seed of

Abraham : and in the same sense 1 Cor. 2. 1 (unless μαρτύριον be there read with Codd. B D etc.).

1 Cor. 15. 51 ἰδοὺ μυστήριον ὑμῖν λέγω, 'I tell you a secret counsel of God' for the time that is coming.

Ephes. 1. 9 τὸ μυστήριον τοῦ θελήματος, 'the secret counsel of His will' : 3. 3, 4 ἐν τῷ μυστηρίῳ τοῦ Χριστοῦ : 3. 9 τίς ἡ οἰκονομία τοῦ μυστηρίου : 6. 19 τὸ μυστήριον τοῦ εὐαγγελίου ; all in reference to the 'secret counsel' of God in regard to the admission of the Gentiles. So also Col. 1. 26, 27 : 2. 2 : 4. 3.

1 Tim. 3. 9 τὸ μυστήριον τῆς πίστεως, probably the secret counsel of God which is expressed in the Christian creed : hence 1b. 3. 16 τὸ τῆς εὐσεβείας μυστήριον is expressed in detail in the earliest and shortest form of creed which has come down to us.

Rev. 10. 7 (In the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound) καὶ ἐτελέσθη τὸ μυστήριον τοῦ Θεοῦ ὡς εὐγγέλισε τοὺς ἑαυτοῦ δούλους τοὺς προφῆτας, 'then is finished the secret counsel which God purposed to fulfil according to the good tidings which He declared to His servants the prophets.'

2 Thess. 2. 7 τὸ γὰρ μυστήριον ἥδη ἐνεργεῖται τῆς ἀνομίας. In this passage the meaning which has hitherto seemed appropriate is less obvious in its application : but nevertheless it seems to me to be more probable than any other. The passage and its context seem to be best paraphrased thus : 'The secret purpose or counsel of lawlessness is already working : lawlessness is already in process of effecting that which it proposed to effect. But it is not yet fully revealed : there is he who restraineth, but he who now restraineth will be put out of the way ; and then shall that lawless one be fully revealed whom the Lord shall consume with the breath of His mouth . . . .'

### 3. Use in the Apologists.

But there are two passages in the Apocalypse, and probably one in the Epistle to the Ephesians, for which this meaning of μυστήριον does not seem to afford a sufficient or appropriate explanation, and for which we have to depend on the light which is thrown backwards on the N. T. by Christian writers of the second century.

The word is used several times by Justin Martyr, and in almost every case it is in connexion with σύμβολον, τύπος,

or παραβολή: and it is used in a similar connexion in a fragment of Melito.

Justin M. *Apol.* i. 27: in all the false religions the serpent is pictured as σύμβολον μέγα καὶ μυστήριον.

Id. *Tryph.* c. 40, with reference to the paschal lamb, τὸ μυστήριον οὖν τοῦ προβάτου . . . τύπος ἦν τοῦ Χριστοῦ.

Id. *Tryph.* c. 44 (some of the commandments of the Law were given with a view to righteous conduct and godliness: others were given) ἢ εἰς μυστήριον τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἢ διὰ τὸ σκληροκάρδιον τοῦ λαοῦ ὑμῶν.

Id. *Tryph.* c. 68 (with reference to Ps. 132. 11 'of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne,' and Is. 7. 14 'Behold a virgin shall conceive . . .') . . . τὸ εἰρημένον πρὸς Δαυὶδ ὑπὸ Θεοῦ ἐν μυστηρίῳ διὰ Ἡσαίου ὡς ἔμελλε γίνεσθαι ἐξηγήθη· εἰ μῆτι τοῦτο ἐπίστασθε, ὦ φίλοι, ἔφην, ὅτι πολλοὺς λόγους, τοὺς ἐπικεκαλυμμένους καὶ ἐν παραβολαῖς ἢ μυστηρίοις ἢ ἐν συμβόλοις ἔργων λελεγμένους οἱ . . . προφῆται ἐξηγήσαντο, 'that which God said to David symbolically was interpreted by Isaiah as to how it would actually come to pass: unless you do not know this, my friends, I said, that many things which had been said obscurely and in similitudes or figures or symbolical actions were interpreted by the prophets.'

Id. *Tryph.* c. 78 (commenting on Is. 8. 4 'he shall take away the riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria'), Justin interprets it in reference to the Magi, who by worshipping Christ revolted from the power of the evil demon which had taken them captive) ἦν ἐν μυστηρίῳ ἐσήμαινεν ὁ λόγος οἰκεῖν ἐν Δαμασκῷ· ἁμαρτωλὸν δὲ καὶ ἄδικον οἶσαν ἐν παραβολῇ τὴν δύναμιν ἐκείνην καλῶς Σαμάρειαν καλεῖ, 'which power, as the passage indicated symbolically, lived at Samaria: and since that power was sinful and unrighteous he properly calls it by a figurative expression Samaria.' (The equivalence of ἐν μυστηρίῳ and ἐν παραβολῇ is evident.)

Melito *frag.* ix. (ap. Otto *Corpus Apolog.* vol. ix. p. 417) (Isaac is said to be ὁ τύπος τοῦ Χριστοῦ, 'a type of the Messiah,' and one which caused astonishment to men), ἦν γὰρ θεάσασθαι μυστήριον καινόν . . . 'for one might see a strange symbolical representation, a son led by a father to a mountain to be sacrificed.'

It is evident that μυστήριον was closely related in meaning to the words which are interchanged with it, τύπος, σύμβολον,

παραβολή: and if with this fact in our minds we turn again to the N. T. there will be some instances in which the appropriateness of this meaning will be clear.

*Rev.* 1. 20 τὸ μυστήριον τῶν ἑπτὰ ἀστέρων, 'the symbol of the seven stars,' which is immediately explained to refer to the 'angels' of the seven churches.

*Ib.* 17. 7 τὸ μυστήριον τῆς γυναικός, 'the symbolical representation of the woman,' is in a similar way explained to refer to 'the great city which reigneth over the kings of the earth.'

It is probable that the same meaning is to be given in *Ephes.* 5. 32 τὸ μυστήριον τοῦτο μέγα ἐστίν· ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω εἰς Χριστὸν καὶ εἰς τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, 'this symbol (sc. of the joining of husband and wife into one flesh) is a great one: I interpret it as referring to Christ and to the Church.'

The connexion of this meaning with the previous one is not far to seek. A secret purpose or counsel was intimated enigmatically by a symbolical representation in words, or in pictures, or in action. Such symbolical representations played a much more important part in the world in early times than they play now: the expression of ideas by means of pictures only passed by gradual and slow transitions into the use of written signs, in which the original picture was lost: and every written word was once a μυστήριον. It was by a natural process that the sign and the thing signified came to be identified, and that the word which was used for the one came also to be used for the other.

The meaning of μυστήριον was expressed in early ecclesiastical Latin by *sacramentum*. It has hence resulted that the meaning which came to be attached to *sacramentum*, and which has passed with the word into most European tongues, is the meaning which is proper not to the word itself but to its Greek original, μυστήριον. (The instances of the early use of *sacramentum* in this sense are given in detail by Rösensch, *Italia und Vulgata*, p. 323, and

*Das Neue Testament Tertullian's*, p. 585.) And although it is true that Tertullian, as was natural to one who had been educated in the rhetorical schools and had there dabbled in etymologies, does connect the theological use of *sacramentum* with its Classical use to designate a military oath (*Ad Mart.* c. 19, 24), yet that reference to Classical use is probably as misleading as it is insufficient to cover the facts which have to be explained: and just as the theological use of *persona* must be explained simply with reference to *ὑπόστασις*, so the theological use of *sacramentum* must be explained simply with reference to *μυστήριον*.

### οἰκονόμος.

The word was used in later Greek in two special senses, each of which appears in the N. T.

1. It was used of the *dispensator* or slave who was employed to give the other slaves of a household their proper rations: it is found in this sense in *Corp. Inscr. Gr.* 1247, 1498.

Hence in *S. Luke* 12. 42 ὁ πιστὸς οἰκονόμος ὁ φρόνιμος, ὃν καταστήσει ὁ κύριος ἐπὶ τῆς θεραπείας αὐτοῦ, τοῦ διδόναι ἐν καιρῷ τὸ σιτομέτριον, 'the faithful and wise steward whom his lord shall set over his household to give them their portion of food in due season.'

2. It was used of the *villicus* or land-steward: it is found in this sense in an inscription at Mylasa (Le Bas et Waddington, vol. iii, No. 404), in which οἰκονόμοι and ταμίαι are mentioned together, the former being in all probability the administrators of the domain, the latter the treasurers.

Hence, in *S. Luke* 16. 1, the οἰκονόμος is in direct relations with the tenants of the lord's farms: and hence the point of his remark, σκάπτειν οὐκ ἰσχύω, 'I have no strength to dig,' since a degraded bailiff might be reduced to the status of a farm-labourer.



Hence also in *Rom.* 16. 23 ὁ οἰκονόμος τῆς πόλεως is probably the administrator of the city lands.

### ὁμοθυμαδόν.

#### 1. Classical use.

The uses of the word in Classical Greek seem to imply that the connotation which is suggested by its etymology was never wholly absent: it can always be translated 'with one accord.'

#### 2. Use in the LXX.

In the LXX. (a) it is used to translate Hebrew words which mean simply 'together,' (b) it is interchanged with other Greek words or phrases which mean simply 'together,' (c) it occurs in contexts in which the strict etymological meaning is impossible.

(a) Its Hebrew originals are either  $\text{וְיָחַד}$ , e.g. in Job 3. 18, or  $\text{וְיָחַדְוּ}$ , e.g. in Job 2. 11.

(b) The same Hebrew words are more commonly rendered by  $\alpha\mu\alpha$  e.g. in Gen. 13. 6 : 22. 6, ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό e.g. in Deut. 22. 10, Jos. 9. 2, κατὰ τὸ αὐτό e.g. in Ex. 26. 24, 1 Sam. 30. 24 (by ὁμοῦ only in a passage which is inserted from Theodotion, Job 34. 29): the other translators and revisers sometimes substitute one of these phrases for it, and *vice versa*, e.g. Job 2. 11 : 3. 18 LXX. ὁμοθυμαδόν, Symm. ὁμοῦ, Ps. 2. 2 LXX. ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό, Symm. ὁμοθυμαδόν, Ps. 33 (34). 4 LXX. ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό, Aquil. ὁμοθυμαδόν.

(c) *Num.* 24. 24 αὐτοὶ ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἀπολοῦνται, 1 Chron. 10. 6 καὶ ὅλος ὁ οἶκος αὐτοῦ ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἀπέθανε.

*Job* 38. 33 ἐπίστασαι δὲ τροπὰς οὐρανοῦ ἢ τὰ ὑπ' οὐρανὸν ὁμοθυμαδὸν γινόμενα.

In these and similar passages any such meaning as 'with one accord' is excluded by the nature of the case.

#### 3. Use in the N. T.

In the N. T. the word occurs in Acts 1. 14 [some Codd., not  $\aleph$  A B C, of 2. 1], 2. 46, 4. 24, 5. 12, 7. 57, 8. 6, 12. 20, 15. 25, 18. 12, 19. 29, Rom. 15. 6. In none of these

passages is there any reason for assuming that the word has any other meaning than that which it has in the Greek versions of the O. T., viz. 'together.'

παραβολή, παροιμία.

1. Classical use.

(a) παραβολή:

Aristotle, *Rhet.* 2. 20, p. 1393 *b*, defines it as one of the subdivisions of παράδειγμα, 'example,' and coordinates it with λόγοι: as an instance of it he gives τὰ Σωκρατικά: as when Socrates showed that it is not right for rulers to be chosen by lot by using the illustration or analogous case that no one would choose by lot those who should run in a race or steer a ship. Quintilian, 5. 11. 1, follows Aristotle in making παραβολή a kind of παράδειγμα, and says that its Latin name is *similitudo*: elsewhere, 5. 11. 22, he says that Cicero called it *conlatio*: he gives an instance of it, the passage from the *Pro Murena*, about those who return into port from a dangerous voyage, telling those who are setting out of the dangers and how to avoid them.

(b) παροιμία:

Aristotle, *Rhet.* 3. 11, p. 1413 *a*, defines παροιμίαι as μεταφοραὶ ἀπ' εἴδους ἐπ' εἶδος; and, *ib.* 1. 11, p. 1371 *b*, he gives as instances the sayings ἡλιξ ἥλικα τέρπει, ἀεὶ κολοῖδς παρὰ κολοῖόν: in a fragment preserved in Synes. *Calvit. Encom.* c. 22, p. 234 (Bekker's Aristotle, p. 1474 *b*), he says of them παλαιῶς εἰς φιλοσοφίας... ἐγκαταλείμματα περισωθέντα διὰ συντομίαν καὶ δεξιότητα. Quintilian, 5. 11. 21, says of παροιμία that it is 'Velut fabella brevior, et per allegoriam accipitur: non nostrum, inquit, onus: bos clitellas.'

2. Use in the LXX. and Hexapla.

παραβολή occurs about thirty times in the Canonical books as the translation of לְפָנַי, and of no other word (in Eccles.

1. 17, where all the MSS. have it as a translation of מְדָה 'madness,' it is an obvious mistake of an early transcriber for παραφοράς, which is found in Theodotion).

The passages in which מְדָה is not rendered by παραβολή are the following :—

1 *Kings* 9. 7, and *Ezek.* 14. 8; the Targum *ἔσται* (θήσομαι) *εἰς ἀφανισμόν*, 'shall be for a desolation,' is substituted for the literal translation *ἔσται* (θήσομαι) *εἰς παραβολήν*, 'shall be for a byword.'

*Job* 13. 12 ἀποβήσεται δὲ ὑμῶν τὸ γυνάϊμα ἴσα σπόδῳ, is so far from the Hebrew as to afford no evidence.

*Ib.* 27. 1 and 29. 1: it is rendered by *προοίμιον*, which may be only a transcriber's error for παροιμία: in 27. 1 Aquila has παραβολήν.

*Prov.* 1. 1: the LXX. have παροιμῖαι, Aquila παραβολαί.

*Is.* 14. 4 LXX. λήψει τὸν θρῆνον τοῦτον ἐπὶ τὸν βασιλέα Βαβ. Aquil., Symm., Theod. παραβολήν: cf. *Ezek.* 19. 14, where the LXX. combine the two words in the expression *εἰς παραβολήν θρήνον*, and *Mic.* 2. 4 where they are coordinated.

It will be seen then in a majority of the cases in which παραβολή was not used to translate מְדָה, παροιμία was used instead of it: this is also the case with the following passages, in which the LXX. used παραβολή but the Hexapla revisers substituted παροιμία :—

1 *Sam.* 10. 12 LXX. παραβολήν, Ἄλλος παροιμίαν.

*Ib.* 24. 14 LXX. παραβολή, Symm. παροιμία.

*Ps.* 77 (78). 2 LXX. and Aquil. ἐν παραβολαῖς, Symm. διὰ παροιμίας.

*Eccles.* 12. 9 LXX. παραβολῶν, Aquil. παροιμίας.

*Ezek.* 12. 22 LXX. Aquil., Theod. παραβολή, Symm. παροιμία.

*Ib.* 18. 3 LXX. παραβολή, Aquil. παροιμία.

*Prov.* 25. 1: Codd. AS<sup>2</sup> of the LXX. have παροιμῖαι, Codd. BS<sup>1</sup> and most cursives παιδεῖαι: Aquila, Symmachus, and Theodotion παραβολαί.

*Ib.* 26. 7, 9: in the first of these verses most MSS. of the LXX.

have *παρανομίαν* (*παρανομίας*), a transcriber's error for *παροιμίαν* (*παρανομίας*), which is found in Codd. 68, 248, 253; Symmachus has *παραβολή*. In v. 9 the LXX. have, without variant, the impossible translation *δουλεία* (possibly the original translation was *παιδεία*, as in 1. 1, and this being misunderstood, the gloss *δουλεία* was substituted for it): there is a trace of the earlier reading in S. Ambrose's quotation of the passage in his *Comment. in Ps.* 35, p. 768 d, 'ita et injusti sermone nascuntur quae compungant loquentem': but in Epist. 37, p. 939, he seems to follow the current Greek.

These facts that *παραβολή* and *παροιμία* are used by the LXX. to translate the same Hebrew word, and that the other translators and revisers frequently substitute the one for the other, show that between the two words there existed a close relationship, and that the sharp distinction which has been sometimes drawn between them does not hold in the Greek versions of the O. T. If we look at some of the sayings to which the word *παραβολή* is applied, we shall better see the kind of meaning which was attached to it:—

1 *Sam.* 10. 12 of the 'proverb' 'Is Saul also among the prophets?'

*Ib.* 24. 14 of the 'proverb of the ancients,' 'Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked.'

*Ezek.* 12. 22 of the 'proverb that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth.'

*Ezek.* 16. 44 of the 'proverb' 'As is the mother, so is her daughter.'

*Ib.* 18. 2 of the 'proverb' 'The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge.'

*Deut.* 38. 37, 2 *Chron.* 7. 20, *Ps.* 43 (44). 15 : 68 (69). 12, *Jer.* 24. 9, *Wisd.* 5. 3, of men or a nation being made a byword and a reproach.

Intertwined with and growing out of this dominant sense of *παραβολή* and *παροιμία* as a 'common saying' or 'proverb,' is their use of sayings which were expressed more or less

symbolically and which required explanation. The clearest instance of this in the canonical books is probably Ezek. 20. 47-49, where after the prophet has been told to speak of the kindling of a fire in the 'forest of the south field,' he replies *μηδαμῶς, κύριε κύριε· αὐτοὶ λέγουσι πρὸς μέ Οὐχὶ παραβολή ἐστὶ λεγομένη αὕτη*; hence *παραβολή* and *παροιμία* are sometimes associated with *αἰνίγμα*: e.g. Sir. 39. 2, 3 (quoted below) *ἐν αἰνίγμασι παραβολῶν*, and in Num. 21. 27 the LXX. have *οἱ αἰνιγματισταί*, where a reviser (Ἄλλος) in the Hexapla has *οἱ παροιμιαζόμενοι* as a translation of *יְחִיזְכִּי*. It appears even more distinctly in Sirach.

*Sir.* 13. 26 *εὗρεσις παραβολῶν διαλογισμοὶ μετὰ κόπου*, E. V. 'the finding out of parables is a wearisome labour of the mind.'

*Sir.* 39. 2, 3 (of the man 'that giveth his mind to the law of the Most High') *ἐν στροφαῖς παραβολῶν συνεισελεύσεται ἀπόκρυφα παροιμιῶν ἐκζητήσει, καὶ ἐν αἰνίγμασι παραβολῶν ἀναστραφήσεται*, E. V. 'where subtil parables are he will be there also, he will sell out the secrets of grave sentences, and be conversant in dark parables.'

*Sir.* 47. 17 (of Solomon) *ἐν ᾠδαῖς καὶ παροιμίαις καὶ παραβολαῖς καὶ ἐν ἑρμηνείαις ἀπεθαύμασάν σε χῶραι*, E. V. 'the countries marvelled at thee for thy songs and proverbs and parables and interpretations.'

The reference in this last passage to 1 Kings 4. 29 (33) may be supplemented by the similar reference to it in Josephus *Ant.* 8. 2, 5: and it is interesting to note that the words of the LXX. *ἐλάλησεν ὑπὲρ τῶν ξύλων ἀπὸ τῆς κέδρου . . .* are paraphrased by Josephus *καθ' ἕκαστον γὰρ εἶδος δένδρου παραβολὴν εἶπεν ἀπὸ ὑσώπου ἕως κέδρου*.

A review of the whole evidence which the LXX. offers as to the meaning of *παραβολή* and *παροιμία* seems to show

(1) that they were convertible terms, or at least that their meanings were so closely allied that one could be substituted for the other;

(2) that they both referred (*a*) to 'common sayings' or 'proverbs,' and (*b*) to sayings which had a meaning below the surface, and which required explanation.



### 3. Use in sub-apostolic writers.

These inferences are supported by the use of the word in sub-apostolic writers and in Justin Martyr :—

Barnabas 6. 10 (quotes the words ‘into a good land, a land flowing with milk and honey,’ and then proceeds) *εὐλογητὸς ὁ κύριος ἡμῶν, ἀδελφοί, ὁ σοφίαν καὶ νοῦν θέμενος ἐν ἡμῖν τῶν κρυφίων αὐτοῦ· λέγει γὰρ ὁ προφήτης παραβολὴν κυρίου· τίς νοήσει εἰ μὴ σοφὸς καὶ ἐπιστήμων καὶ ἀγαπῶν τὸν κύριον αὐτοῦ*, ‘Blessed be our Lord, brethren, who hath put into us wisdom and understanding of His secrets: for what the prophet says is a parable of the Lord,’ i. e. evidently, a saying which has a hidden meaning and requires explanation: ‘who will understand it but he who is wise and knowing, and who loves his Lord.’

Id. 17. 2 (‘If I tell you about things present or things to come, ye will not understand) *διὰ τὸ ἐν παραβολαῖς κείσθαι*, ‘because they lie hid in symbols.’

The Shepherd of Hermas consists to a great extent of *παραβολαί*, Vet. Lat. ‘similitudines’; they are symbols or figures of earthly things, which are conceived as having an inner or mystical meaning: e. g. in the second ‘similitude’ the writer pictures himself as walking in the country, and seeing an elm-tree round which a vine is twined. The Shepherd tells him *αὕτη ἡ παραβολὴ εἰς τοὺς δούλους τοῦ Θεοῦ κείται*, ‘this figure is applied to the servants of God’: and he proceeds to explain that the elm-tree is like a man who is rich but unfruitful, the vine like one who is fruitful but poor, and that each helps the other.

Justin M. *Tryph.* c. 36 says that he will show, in opposition to the contention of the Jews, that Christ is called by the Holy Spirit both God and Lord of Hosts, *ἐν παραβολῇ*, i. e. in a figurative expression: he then quotes Psalm 24, the Messianic application of which was admitted.

Id. *Tryph.* c. 52 (It was predicted through Jacob that there would be two Advents of Christ, and that believers in Christ would wait for Him): *ἐν παραβολῇ δὲ καὶ παρακεκαλυμμένως τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον διὰ τοῦτο αὐτὰ ἐλελάληκει*, ‘But the Holy Spirit had said this in a figure and concealedly, for the reason which I mentioned,’ viz. because, if it had been said openly, the Jews would have erased the passage from their sacred books.

Id. *Tryph.* c. 63: the words of the same last speech of Jacob, 'he shall wash his clothes in the blood of grapes,' were said ἐν παραβολῇ, 'figuratively,' signifying that Christ's blood was not of human generation.

Id. *Tryph.* c. 113, 114, Christ is spoken of ἐν παραβολαῖς by the prophets as a stone or a rock.

So *Tryph.* c. 68, 90, 97, 115, 123.

#### 4. Use in the N. T.

In the N. T. παραβολή is used only in the Synoptic Gospels and in Heb. 9. 9, 11. 19: παροιμία is used only in the Fourth Gospel and in 2 Pet. 2. 22. If we apply to these passages the general conclusions which are derived from the LXX. and confirmed by the usage of sub-apostolic writers, their appropriateness will be evident: nor is it necessary in any instance to go outside the current contemporary use to either the etymological sense or the usage of the rhetorical schools. The majority of passages in which παραβολή is used belong to the common foundation of the Synoptic Gospels, and refer to the great symbolical illustrations by which Christ declared the nature of the kingdom of heaven. They are Matt. 13. 3=Mk. 4. 2, Luke 8. 4; Matt. 13. 10=Mk. 4. 10, Luke 8. 9; Matt. 13. 13=Mk. 4. 11, Luke 8. 10; Matt. 13. 18=Mk. 4. 13, Luke 8. 11; Matt. 13. 24, Matt. 13. 31=Mk. 4. 30; Matt. 13. 33, Matt. 13. 34, 35=Mk. 4. 33, 34; Matt. 13. 36, 53, Matt. 21. 33=Mk. 12. 1, Luke 20. 9; Matt. 21. 45=Mk. 12. 12, Luke 20. 19; Matt. 22. 1, Matt. 24. 32=Mk. 13. 28, Luke 21. 29, Luke 19. 11. It is also used of the similar illustrations which are peculiar to S. Luke, and which do not all illustrate the nature of the kingdom of heaven in its larger sense, Luke 12. 16, 41; 13. 6; 14. 7; 15. 3; 18. 1, 9. In all these instances the requirements of the context are fully satisfied by taking it to mean a story with a hidden meaning, without pressing in every detail the idea of a 'comparison.'

In S. Luke 4. 23 it is used in a sense of which the LXX. affords many instances: πάντως ἐρεῖτέ μοι τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην ἰατρέ, θεράπενσον σεαυτόν, 'doubtless ye will say to me this *proverb*' [so e. g. 1 Sam. 10. 12; 24. 14], 'Physician, heal thyself.'

In S. Luke 6. 39 it is used of the illustration of the blind leading the blind: and in S. Mark 3. 23 of that of Satan casting out Satan, neither of which had so far passed into popular language as to be what is commonly called a 'proverb,' but which partook of the nature of proverbs, inasmuch as they were symbolical expressions which were capable of application to many instances.

The other passages in which παραβολή occurs in the N. T. are—(1) Heb. 9. 9 ἥτις παραβολὴ εἰς τὸν καιρὸν τὸν ἐνεστηκότα, 'which' [i. e. the first tabernacle] 'is a symbol for the present time'; (2) Heb. 11. 19 ὅθεν [sc. ἐκ νεκρῶν] αὐτὸν καὶ ἐν παραβολῇ ἐκομίσατο, 'from whence he did also in a figure receive him back.' In both passages the meaning of παραβολή, 'a symbol,' is one of which many instances, some of which have been given above, are found in Justin Martyr.

2 Pet. 2. 22 τὸ τῆς ἀληθοῦς παροιμίας κύων ἐπιστρέψας ἐπὶ τὸ ἴδιον ἐξέραμα . . . 'the (words) of the true proverb, The dog turning to his own vomit.' . . . Here παροιμίας is an application of the title of the book Παροιμίαι, from which (26. 11) the quotation is taken.

S. John 10. 6 ταύτην τὴν παροιμίαν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἐκείνοι δὲ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τίνα ἦν ἃ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς, 'this parable said Jesus to them; but they did not understand what it was that He spake to them': the reference is to the illustration of the sheep and the shepherd, for which the other Evangelists would doubtless have used the word παραβολή: with the substitution of παροιμία for it in S. John may be compared the similar substitution of it as a translation of *ḥayyā* by the Hexapla revisers of the LXX., which has been mentioned above.

S. John 16. 25, 29 οὐκέτι ἐν παροιμαῖς λαλήσω, παροιμίαν οὐδεμίαν λέγεις are contrasted with παρρησία [Codd. B D ἐν παρρησίᾳ] ἀπαγ-

γελῶ, ἐν παρρησίᾳ λαλεῖς: the contrast makes the meaning clear: ἐν παροιμίαις λαλεῖν is equivalent to the ἐν παραβολῇ καὶ παρακεκαλυμμένως of Justin Martyr (quoted above), the substitution of παροιμίαις for παραβολαῖς having its exact parallel in Ps. 77 (78). 2, where Symmachus substitutes διὰ παροιμίας for the ἐν παραβολαῖς of the LXX. (and of S. Matt. 13. 35).

### πειράζειν, πειρασμός.

#### 1. Use in the LXX.

The words are used sometimes of the trying or proving of God by men, e. g. Ex. 17. 2, 7, Num. 14. 22: but more commonly of the trying or proving of men by God. The purpose of this trying or proving is sometimes expressly stated: e. g. Ex. 16. 4 πειράσω αὐτοὺς εἰ πορεύσονται τῷ νόμῳ μου ἢ οὐ; Judges 2. 22 τοῦ πειράσαι τὸν Ἰσραὴλ εἰ φυλάσσονται τὴν ὁδὸν Κυρίου. The mode in which God tried or proved men was almost always that of sending them some affliction or disaster: and consequently 'trial' (as not unfrequently in English) came to connote affliction or disaster: hence πειρασμός is used, e. g. with reference to the plagues of Egypt, Deut. 7. 19 τοὺς πειρασμοὺς τοὺς μεγάλους οὓς ἴδωσαν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί σου, τὰ σημεῖα καὶ τὰ τέρατα τὰ μεγάλα ἐκεῖνα, τὴν χεῖρα τὴν κραταιὰν καὶ τὸν βραχίονα τὸν ὑψηλόν, 'the great trials which thine eyes saw, the signs and those great wonders, the mighty hand and the uplifted arm': so also 29. 3. In the Apocryphal books this new connotation supersedes the original connotation, and is linked with the cognate idea of 'chastisement.'

Wisd. 3. 5 καὶ ὀλίγα παιδευθέντες μεγάλα εὐεργετηθήσονται· ὅτι ὁ θεὸς ἐπείρασεν αὐτοὺς καὶ εὗρεν αὐτοὺς ἀξίους ἑαυτοῦ, 'And having been a little chastised, they shall be greatly benefited: for God proved them and found them worthy of Himself.'

Ib. 11. 10 (the Israelites are contrasted with the Egyptians) ὅτε γὰρ ἐπείρασθησαν καί περ ἐν ἐλείᾳ παιδευόμενοι ἔγνωσαν πῶς ἐν ὀργῇ κρινόμενοι ἀσεβεῖς ἐβασανίζοντο, E. V. 'For when they were tried, albeit

but in mercy chastised, they knew how the ungodly were judged in wrath and tormented . . .'

*Sir.* 2. 1 τέκνον εἰ προσέρχῃ δουλεύειν κυρίῳ θεῷ ἐτοίμασον τὴν ψυχὴν σου εἰς πειρασμόν, 'My son, if thou come near to serve the Lord God, prepare thy soul for trial.'

*Judith* 8. 24-27 εὐχαριστήσωμεν κυρίῳ τῷ θεῷ ἡμῶν ὃς πειράζει ἡμᾶς καθὰ καὶ τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν, 'let us give thanks to the Lord our God, who trieth us as He did also our fathers' (sc. by sending an army to afflict us) . . . . . ὅτι οὐ καθὼς ἐκείνους ἐπύρωσεν εἰς ἑτασμόν τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν καὶ ἡμᾶς οὐκ ἐξεδίκησεν ἀλλ' εἰς νουθέτησιν μαστιγοῖ κύριος τοὺς ἐγγίζοντας αὐτῷ, 'for He hath not tried us in the fire as He did them for the examination of their hearts, neither hath He taken vengeance on us: but the Lord doth scourge them that come near unto Him to admonish them.'

## 2. Use in the N. T.

There are some passages of the N. T. in which the meaning which the words have in the later books of the LXX. seems to be established:—

*S. Luke* 8. 13 ἐν καιρῷ πειρασμοῦ has for its equivalent in *S. Matt.* 13. 21, *S. Mark* 4. 17 γενομένης θλίψεως ἢ διωγμοῦ, so that 'in time of trial' may properly be taken to mean 'in time of tribulation' or 'persecution.'

*Acts* 20. 19 πειρασμῶν τῶν συμβάντων μοι ἐν ταῖς ἐπιβουλαῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. *S. Paul* is evidently speaking of the 'perils by mine own countrymen' of *2 Cor.* 11. 26, the hardships that befel him through the plots of the Jews against him.

*Heb.* 2. 18 ἐν ᾧ γὰρ πέπονθεν αὐτὸς πειρασθεὶς, δύναται τοῖς πειραζομένοις βοηθῆσαι, 'for in that He Himself suffered, having been tried, He is able to succour them that are being tried.'

*1 Pet.* 1. 6 ὀλίγον ἄρτι εἰδέον λυπηθέντες ἐν ποικίλοις πειρασμοῖς, 'though now for a little while, if need be, ye have been put to grief by manifold trials,' with evident reference to the persecutions to which those to whom the epistle was addressed were subjected (so *4. 12*).

*Rev.* 3. 10 καὶ γὰρ σε τηρήσω ἐκ τῆς ὥρας τοῦ πειρασμοῦ τῆς μελλούσης ἔρχεσθαι ἐπὶ τῆς οἰκουμένης ὅλης, πειράσαι τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, 'I also will keep thee from the hour of trial, the hour that is about



to come upon the whole world to try them that dwell upon the earth,' with evident reference to the tribulations which are prophesied later on in the book.

This meaning, the existence of which is thus established by evident instances, will be found to be more appropriate than any other in instances where the meaning does not lie upon the surface :—

*S. Matt.* 6. 13 = *S. Luke* 11. 4 μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν, 'bring us not into trial,' i.e. into tribulation or persecution; but, on the contrary, 'deliver us from him who—or that which—does us mischief' (see below, p. 79): cf. 2 *Pet.* 2. 9 οἶδεν κύριος εὐσεβεῖς ἐκ πειρασμοῦ ῥύεσθαι ἀδίκους δὲ εἰς ἡμέραν κρίσεως κολαζομένους τηρεῖν, 'the Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of trial, but to keep the unrighteous under punishment unto the day of judgment.'

*S. Matt.* 4. 1 = *S. Mark* 1. 13, *S. Luke* 4. 2 πειρασθῆναι ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου, 'to be tried,' i.e. afflicted 'by the devil,' with reference to the physical as well as the spiritual distresses of our Lord in the desert: cf. *Heb.* 4. 15 πεπειρασμένον δὲ κατὰ πάντα καθ' ὁμοιότητα χωρὶς ἁμαρτίας, 'tried,' i.e. afflicted 'in all points like as we are, yet without sin': this interpretation is strongly confirmed by *Irenaeus* 3. 19. 3, who says of our Lord ὥσπερ ἦν ἄνθρωπος ἵνα πειρασθῇ οὕτως καὶ Λόγος ἵνα δοξασθῇ, 'as He was man that He might be afflicted, so also was He Logos that He might be glorified.'

## πένης, πραῦς, πτωχός, ταπεινός.

### 1. Classical use.

In Classical Greek these words are clearly distinguished from each other. πένης is 'poor' as opposed to rich, πτωχός is 'destitute' and in want: cf. *Aristoph. Plut.* 552:

πτωχοῦ μὲν γὰρ βίος, ὃν σὺ λέγεις, ζῆν ἔστιν μηδὲν ἔχοντα·  
τοῦ δὲ πένητος ζῆν φειδόμενον καὶ τοῖς ἔργοις προσέχοντα,  
περιγίγνεσθαι δ' αὐτῷ μηδέν, μὴ μέντοι μηδ' ἐπιλείπειν.

πραῦς (*prâos*) is 'easy-tempered' as distinguished from

ὀργίλος, 'passionate' (Arist. *Eth. N.* 2. 7, p. 1108 *a*, 4. 11, p. 1125 *a*), and πικρός, 'sour-tempered' (*Rhet. ad Alex.* 38): ταπεινός is not only 'lowly' but almost always also 'dejected' (e.g. Arist. *Pol.* 4. 11, p. 1295 *b*, of οἱ καθ' ὑπερβολὴν ἐν ἐνδείᾳ τούτων, sc. ἰσχύος καὶ πλούτου καὶ φίλων, who consequently submit to be governed like slaves, ἀρχεσθαι δουλικὴν ἀρχήν) and 'mean-spirited' (e.g. Arist. *Rhet.* 2. 7, p. 1384 *a*, who says that to submit to receive services from another, and to do so frequently, and to disparage whatever he himself has done well, are μικροψυχίας καὶ ταπεινότητος σημεῖα).

## 2. Use in the LXX.

In the LXX., on the contrary, the words are so constantly interchanged as to exclude the possibility of any sharp distinction between them: nor can any of them connote, as in Classical Greek, moral inferiority.

(1) They are all four (but *πραῦς* less than the other three) used interchangeably to translate the same Hebrew words:—

יָצַו, 'afflicted,' is rendered by πένης in Deut. 15. 11 : 24. 14 (16), 15 (17). Ps. 9. 13, 19 : 71 (72). 12 : 73 (74). 19 : 108 (109). 16. Prov. 24. 77 (31. 9) : 29. 38 (31. 20). Eccles. 6. 8. Is. 10. 2 : by πτωχός in Lev. 19. 10 : 23. 22. 2 Sam. 22. 28. Job 29. 12 : 34. 28 : 36. 6. Ps. 9. 23 (10. 2) : 9. 30 (10. 9) : 11 (12). 6 : 13 (14). 6 : 21 (22). 25 : 24 (25). 16 : 33 (34). 6 : 34 (35). 10 : 36 (37). 15 : 39 (40). 18 : 67 (68). 11 : 68 (69). 30 : 69 (70). 6 : 71 (72). 2. 4 : 73 (74). 21 : 85 (86). 1 : 87 (88). 16 : 101 *hiz.* : 108 (109). 22 : 139 (140). 13. Amos 8. 4. Hab. 3. 14. Is. 3. 14, 15 : 41. 17 : 58. 7. Ezek. 16. 49 : 18. 12 : 22. 29 : by ταπεινός in Ps. 17 (18). 28 : 81 (82). 3. Amos 2. 7. Is. 14. 32 : 32. 7 : 49. 13 : 54. 11 : 66. 2. Jer. 22. 16 : by πραῦς in Job 24. 4. Zach. 9. 9. Is. 26. 6.

יָצַו, 'meek,' is rendered by πένης in Ps. 9. 38 (10. 17) : 21. 27 : by πτωχός in Ps. 68 (69). 33. Prov. 14. 21. Is. 29. 19 : 61. 1 : by ταπεινός in Prov. 3. 34. Zeph. 2. 3. Is. 11. 4 : by πραῦς in Num. 12. 3. Ps. 24 (25). 9 : 33. 3 : 36 (37). 11 : 75 (76). 10 : 146 (147). 6 : 149. 4.

נִיָּצַר, 'needy,' is rendered by πένης in Ex. 23. 6. Ps. 11 (12). 6 : 34 (35). 10 : 36 (37). 15 : 39 (40). 18 : 48 (49). 2 : 68 (69). 34 : 71 (72). 4, 13 : 73 (74). 21 : 85 (86). 1 : 106 (107). 41 : 108 (109). 22, 31 : 111 (112). 9 : 112 (113). 7 : 139 (140). 13. Prov. 24. 37 (30. 14). Amos 2. 6 : 4. 1 : 5. 12 : 8. 4, 6. Jer. 20. 13 : 22. 16. Ezek. 16. 49 : 18. 12 : 22. 29 : by πτωχός in Ex. 23. 11. 1 Sam. 2. 8. Esth. 9. 22. Ps. 9. 19 : 71 (72). 12 : 81 (82). 4 : 108 (109). 16 : 131 (132). 15. Prov. 14. 31 : 29. 38 (31. 20). Is. 14. 30 : by ταπεινός in Is. 32. 7.

לַיָּד, 'weak,' is rendered by πένης in Ex. 23. 3. 1 Sam. 2. 8. Ps. 81 (82). 4. Prov. 14. 33 : 22. 16, 22 : 28. 11 : by πτωχός in Lev. 19. 15. Ruth 3. 10. 2 Kings 24. 14. Job 34. 28. Ps. 71 (72). 13 : 112 (113). 6. Prov. 19. 4, 17 : 22. 9, 22 : 28. 3, 8 : 29. 14. Amos 2. 7 : 4. 1 : 5. 11 : 8. 6. Is. 10. 2 : 14. 30. Jer. 5. 4 : by ταπεινός in Zeph. 3. 12. Is. 11. 4 : 25. 4 : 26. 6.

עָנִי, 'poor,' is rendered by πένης in 2 Sam. 12. 1, 3, 4. Ps. 81 (82). 3. Eccles. 4. 14 : 5. 7 : by πτωχός in Prov. 13. 8 : 14. 20 : 17. 5 : 19. 1, 7, 22 : 22. 2, 7 : 28. 6, 27 : by ταπεινός in 1 Sam. 18. 23.

(2) They are used interchangeably by different translators to translate the same Hebrew word : e. g.

Ps. 11 (12). 5 נִיָּצַר is translated by the LXX. and Symmachus πτωχῶν; by Aquila πενήτων; conversely, נִיָּצַר is translated by Aquila πενήτων, and by the LXX. and Symmachus πτωχῶν.

Ps. 17 (18). 28 יָצַר is translated by the LXX. ταπεινόν, by Aquila πένητα, and by Symmachus πρᾶον.

Is. 11. 4 יָצַר is translated by the LXX. and Theodotion ταπεινούς, by Aquila πρᾶέσι, by Symmachus πτωχούς.

Is. 66. 2 יָצַר is translated by the LXX. ταπεινόν, by Aquila πρᾶϋν, by Symmachus πτωχόν, by Theodotion συντετριμμένον.

(3) In a large proportion of cases the context shows that, though the words vary in both Hebrew and Greek, the same class of persons is referred to : the reference ordinarily being either (a) to those who are oppressed, in contrast to the rich and powerful who oppress them ; or (b) to those who are quiet, in contrast to lawless wrong-doers : e. g.

(a) *Ps.* 9. 31 (10. 9):

‘He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den:  
He lieth in wait to catch the poor (πτωχόν);  
He doth catch the poor, dragging him with his net.  
And being crushed, he sinketh down and falleth;  
Yea, through his mighty ones the helpless fall.’

(LXX. ἐν τῇ αὐτὸν κατακυριεύσαι τῶν πενήτων,

Symm. ἐπιπεσόντος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἰσχυρῶν αὐτοῦ τοῖς ἀσθενέσιν.)

*Ps.* 34 (35). 10:

‘All my bones shall say, Lord, who is like unto thee,  
Which deliverest the poor (πτωχόν) from him that is too  
strong for him,  
Yea, the poor and the needy (πτωχὸν καὶ πένητα) from him  
that spoileth him.’

So also, and with especial reference to God as the deliverer of the  
oppressed, *Ps.* 11 (12). 6 : 33 (34). 6 : 36 (37). 14 : 39 (40). 18 :  
71 (72). 4, 13 : 75 (76). 10.

(b) *Ps.* 36 (37). 10, 11:

‘Yet a little while and the wicked shall not be,  
Yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall  
not be:  
But the meek (οἱ πραεῖς) shall inherit the earth;  
And shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.’

*Ps.* 146 (147). 6:

‘The Lord lifteth up the meek (πραεῖς):  
He casteth the wicked down to the ground.’

The inference to which these comparisons lead is that  
the πτωχοί, πένητες, πραεῖς, ταπεινοί are all names for one  
and the same class, the poor of an oppressed country, the  
peasantry or *fellahin* who, then as now, for the most part  
lived quiet and religious lives, but who were the victims of  
constant ill-treatment and plunder at the hands not only  
of tyrannical rulers, but also of powerful and lawless  
neighbours.

### 3. Use in the N. T.

It is probable that this special meaning underlies the use  
of the words in the Sermon on the Mount. This is in-

dedicated partly by the coordination of subjects, which in the LXX. are used interchangeably, οἱ πτωχοί, οἱ πραεῖς, and which are in harmony with the following subjects—οἱ πενθοῦντες, οἱ πεινῶντες καὶ διψῶντες, οἱ δεδιωγμένοι; and partly by the fact that at least one of the predicates comes from a psalm in which the contrast between οἱ πονηρευόμενοι, οἱ ἁμαρτωλοί, and οἱ δίκαιοι, οἱ πραεῖς is strongly marked, viz. Ps. 36 (37). 11 οἱ δὲ πραεῖς κληρονομήσουσι γῆν. The addition in S. Matthew of the modifying phrases οἱ πτωχοὶ τῷ πνεύματι, οἱ πεινῶντες καὶ διψῶντες τὴν δικαιοσύνην, οἱ δεδιωγμένοι ἕνεκεν δικαιοσύνης, shows that the reference was not simply to the Syrian peasantry, as such; but the fact that those modifying phrases are omitted by S. Luke helps to confirm the view that the words themselves have the connotation which they have in the LXX.

## πονηρός, πονηρία.

### I.

#### 1. Classical use.

The connotation of πονηρός in Classical Greek is probably best shown by Arist. *Eth. N.* 7. 11, p. 1152 a, where Aristotle, speaking of the ἀκρατής, says that what he does is wrong, and that he acts as a free agent, but that he is not wicked in himself, ἐκὼν μὲν . . . . πονηρὸς δ' οὐ· ἡ γὰρ προαίρεσις ἐπιεικής· ὥσθ' ἡμιπόνηρος. καὶ οὐκ ἄδικος· οὐ γὰρ ἐπίβουλος, 'He (i. e. the weak man), though he is a free agent . . . . yet is not wicked: for his will is good: he may consequently be called "half-wicked." And he is not unrighteous: for what he does is not done aforethought.'

#### 2. Use in the LXX.

Πονηρός, πονηρία are used frequently, and in various relations, to translate עָרָב, הָעָרָב,



Of wild or ravenous beasts,

*Gen.* 37. 20 καὶ ἐροῦμεν, θηρίον πονηρὸν κατέφαγεν αὐτόν. So *ib.* v. 33; *Lev.* 26. 6.

*Ezek.* 14. 15 εἰάν καὶ θηρία πονηρὰ ἐπάγω ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ τιμωρήσομαι αὐτήν. So *ib.* v. 21: 5. 17: 34. 25.

Of the plagues of Egypt,

*Deut.* 7. 15 πάσας νόσους Αἰγύπτου τὰς πονηρὰς ἃς ἐώρακας. So 28. 60.

Of Divine plagues in general, and their ministers,

*Jos.* 23. 15 ἐπάξει κύριος ὁ θεὸς ἐφ' ὑμᾶς πάντα τὰ ῥήματα τὰ πονηρά, ἕως ἂν ἐξολοθρεύσῃ ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς . . .

*Ps.* 77 (78). 49 ἐξαπέστειλεν εἰς αὐτοὺς ὀργὴν θυμοῦ αὐτοῦ . . . ἀποστολὴν δι' ἀγγέλων πονηρῶν (*Symm.* κακούντων).

Of unwholesome water or food,

2 *Kings* 2. 19 τὰ ὕδατα πόνηρα (the water which Elisha healed).

*Jer.* 24. 2 σύκων πονηρῶν σφόδρα ἃ οὐ βρωθήσεται ἀπὸ πονηρίας αὐτῶν.

In connexion with blood-shedding,

*Is.* 59. 7 οἱ δὲ πόδες αὐτῶν ἐπὶ πονηρίαν τρέχουσι, ταχίνοι ἐκχέαι αἷμα.

Of the malice or mischievousness of an enemy,

*Sir.* 12. 10 μὴ πιστεύσης τῷ ἐχθρῷ σου εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· ὥς γὰρ ὁ χαλκὸς ἰούται οὕτως ἡ πονηρία αὐτοῦ.

*Esth.* 7. 6 ἄνθρωπος ἐχθρὸς [*Cod. B* ἐπίβουλος καὶ ἐχθρὸς] Ἀμάν ὁ πονηρὸς οὗτος.

They are used in similar relations and with equivalent meanings to translate other Hebrew words,

*Is.* 35. 9 οὐκ ἔσται λένων οὐδὲ τῶν πονηρῶν θηρίων οὐ μὴ ἀναβῇ εἰς αὐτήν: Heb. *יָרִיב* 'violent.'

*Is.* 10. 1 γράφοντες γὰρ πονηρίαν γράφουσι: Heb. *לְרָעָה* 'mischief.'

In all these cases it seems clear that the words connote not so much passive badness as active harmfulness or mischief.

### 3. Use in the N. T.

There are several passages in the Synoptic Gospels in which this meaning of 'mischievous' seems to be appropriate:

*S. Matt.* 5. 39 ('Ye have heard that it was said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth') ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ ἀντιστῆναι τῷ πονηρῷ· ἀλλ' ὅστις σε ραπίζει εἰς τὴν δεξιὰν σιαγόνα, στρέψον αὐτῷ καὶ τὴν ἄλλην. Whether τῷ πονηρῷ be masculine or neuter, the appropriate meaning seems to be, 'Resist not him who—or, that which—does thee mischief,' and an instance of the kind of mischief referred to is at once given, viz. that of a blow on the cheek.

*Ib.* 6. 13 ῥύσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ. Here also, whether τοῦ πονηροῦ be masculine or neuter, the appropriate meaning seems to be, 'Deliver us from him who—or, that which—does us mischief.' This meaning will be confirmed by the antithetical clause μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν, if it be assumed that the meaning which is assigned above to εἰς πειρασμόν is correct (see p. 71): the two clauses are probably two modes of stating that which is in effect the same prayer, 'Bring us not into affliction, but on the contrary, deliver us from him who—or, that which—is mischievous to us:' hence in the shorter form of the prayer which is given by *S. Luke*, the second of the two clauses is omitted (in Codd.  $\aleph$  B L, etc.: cf. Origen *De Orat.* c. 30, vol. i. p. 265, ed. Delarue, δοκεῖ δέ μοι ὁ Λουκᾶς διὰ τοῦ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν δυνάμει δεδιδαχέναι καὶ τὸ ῥύσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ)<sup>1</sup>.

*S. Mark* 12. 45 (= *S. Luke* 11. 26) πνεύματα πονηρότερα ἑαυτοῦ. *S. Luke* 7. 21 : 8. 2 πνεύματα πονηρά. Probably rather '*mischievous*' or '*baneful spirits*,' i. e. spirits who do harm to men, than spirits who are bad in themselves: so in *Tob.* 3. 8 of Asmodaeus τὸ πονηρὸν δαιμόνιον, who killed the seven husbands of Sara.

*S. Matt.* 5. 11 μακάριοί ἐστε ὅταν ὀνειδίσωσιν ὑμᾶς καὶ διώξωσιν καὶ εἰπωσιν πᾶν πονηρὸν καθ' ὑμῶν ψευδόμενοι ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ. Probably, though less clearly than in the previous instances, the meaning is '*mischievous*' or '*malicious accusation*.'

*S. Matt.* 22. 18 γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πονηρίαν αὐτῶν, '*their malice*' or '*evil intent*' (= *S. Mark* 12. 15 τὴν ὑπόκρισιν, *S. Luke* 20. 23 τὴν πανουργίαν).

## II.

Another meaning of the words, though of less frequent

<sup>1</sup> The important questions of the gender of τοῦ πονηροῦ and, if it be masculine, of the identification of ὁ πονηρός with ὁ διάβολος, involving as it does theological as well as philological considerations, cannot conveniently be discussed here.

occurrence, is clearly established, and helps to explain some otherwise obscure passages of the Synoptic Gospels :

*Sir.* 14. 4, 5 has the following pair of antithetical verses,—

ὁ συνάγων ἀπὸ τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ συνάγει ἄλλοις

καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς αὐτοῦ τρυφῆσουσιν ἄλλοι·

ὁ πονηρὸς ἐαυτῷ τίνι ἀγαθὸς ἔσται;

καὶ οὐ μὴ εὐφρανθήσεται ἐν τοῖς χρήμασιν αὐτοῦ.

‘He that gathereth by defrauding his own soul gathereth for others,

And in his goods shall others run riot:

He that is niggardly to himself to whom shall he be liberal?

And he shall not take pleasure in his goods.’

Then follow five verses, each containing two antithetical clauses, and each dealing with some form of niggardliness: the first clauses of vv. 8, 9, 10 are strictly parallel to each other,

πονηρὸς ὁ βασκαίνων ὀφθαλμῷ . . . .

πλεονέκτου ὀφθαλμὸς οὐκ ἐμπίπλετο μερίδι . . . . .

ὀφθαλμὸς πονηρὸς φθονερὸς ἐπ’ ἄρτῳ . . . . .

‘the grudging eye,’ ‘the eye of the miser,’ ‘the niggardly eye,’ being evidently different names for the same thing.

*Sir.* 34 (31). 23,

λαμπρὸν ἐπ’ ἄρτοις εὐλογήσῃ χειλῇ,

καὶ μαρτυρία τῆς καλλονῆς αὐτοῦ πιστή·

πονηρῷ ἐπ’ ἄρτῳ διαγογγύσει πόλις,

καὶ ἡ μαρτυρία τῆς πονηρίας αὐτοῦ ἀκριβής.

E. V. ‘Whoso is liberal of his meat men shall speak well of him,

And the report of his good housekeeping will be believed.

But against him that is a niggard of his meat the whole city shall murmur,

And the testimonies of his niggardness shall not be doubted of.’

The Hebrew word עַל, which is usually translated by *πονηρός*, is also sometimes translated by *βάσκανος*, with a distinct reference, as in *Sirach*, to the ‘evil’ or ‘grudging eye’: e. g.

*Prov.* 23. 6,

μὴ συνδείπνει ἀνδρὶ βασκάνῳ

μηδὲ ἐπιθύμει τῶν βρωμάτων αὐτοῦ.

(For βασκάνῳ Schol. ap. Nobil. and Cod. 161 in marg. have πονηροφθάλμῳ).

‘Feast not with him that hath an evil eye,

Neither desire thou his dainty meats,

(For he is as though he had a divided soul, [so Ewald])

Eat and drink, saith he to thee,

But his heart is not with thee.’

So Deut. 28. 56 עָרַב לֶחֶם LXX. βασκανεῖ, *Aquil.* πονηρεύεται.

This use of πονηρός in the sense of ‘niggardly’ or ‘grudging,’ especially in connexion with the idea of the ‘evil eye,’ throws a clear light upon a well-known passage of the Sermon on the Mount, which, if taken in its context, will be seen to refer not to goodness or badness in general, but specially to the use of money :

*S. Matt.* 6. 19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth . . .

20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven . . .

21 For where thy treasure is,  
There will thy heart be also.

22 The lamp of the body is the eye,  
If therefore thine eye be liberal,  
Thy whole body shall be full of light :

23 But if thine eye be grudging (πονηρός),  
Thy whole body shall be full of darkness.

24 Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

If this meaning does not wholly remove the difficulties of the passage, it at least contains elements which any exegesis of it must recognize. The same meaning appears to be appropriate in two other passages of S. Matthew :

*S. Matt.* 7. 11 (=S. Luke 11. 13) εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς πονηροὶ ὄντες οἴδατε δόματα ἀγαθὰ διδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν . . . (which may be paraphrased thus): ‘If ye then, whose own nature is rather to keep what you

have than to bestow it on others, are still able to give good gifts to your children, how much more shall your Father in heaven, who is always bestowing and never keeping back, give good things to them that ask Him'?

*S. Matt.* 20. 15 ἡ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου πονηρός ἐστὶν ὅτι ἐγὼ ἀγαθός εἰμι, 'Art thou envious at my being liberal'?

### παράκλητος.

This word is found in the N. T. only in the Gospel and first Epistle of S. John. The facts upon which any induction as to its meaning there must be sought in the first instance in contemporary writings cognate in character to those of S. John. They are found in Philo in sufficient numbers and in a sufficiently clear connexion to render the induction from them free from doubt: they show that Philo used the word (*a*) in a sense closely akin to its Attic sense of one who helps or pleads for another in a court of law, and hence (*b*) in the wider sense of helper in general.

(*a*) Philo *De Josepho* c. 40, vol. ii. p. 75 (Joseph after discovering himself to his brethren says to them) ἀμνηστίαν ἀπάντων παρέχω τῶν εἰς ἐμὲ πεπραγμένων μηδενὸς ἑτέρου δεῖσθε παρακλήτου, 'I grant you free forgiveness for all that you have done to me: you need no one else to intercede for you.'

*Vit. Mos.* iii. 14, vol. ii. p. 155 (Philo gives the reason why the High Priest in going into the Holy of Holies wore the symbol of the Logos) ἀναγκαῖον γὰρ ἦν τὸν ἱερωμένον τῷ τοῦ κόσμου πατρὶ παρακλήτῳ χρῆσθαι τελειοτάτῃ τὴν ἀρετὴν υἱῷ πρὸς τε ἀμνηστείαν ἁμαρτημάτων καὶ χορηγίαν ἀφθονωτάτων ἀγαθῶν, 'it was necessary that he who was consecrated to the Father of the world should employ as his intercessor the Son who is most perfect in virtue, for both the forgiveness of sins and the supply of boundless goods.'

So *De Exsecrat.* c. 9, vol. ii. p. 436: *in Flacc.* c. 3, vol. ii. p. 519, *ib.* c. 4, p. 520.

(*b*) *De Mund. Opif.* c. 6, vol. i. p. 5 οὐδενὶ δὲ παρακλήτῳ, τίς γὰρ ἦν ἕτερος, μόνῳ δὲ ἐαντῷ χρησάμενος ὁ θεὸς ἔγνω δεῖν εὐεργετεῖν . . . τὴν



φύσω, 'employing not any helper—for who else was there?—but only Himself, did God resolve that He ought to bless the world with His benefits.'

The meaning which is thus established in Philo must be held to be that which underlies its use by S. John. The meaning 'consoler' or 'comforter' is foreign to Philo, and is not required by any passage in S. John: it may, indeed, be supposed that 'comforter' in its modern sense represents the form only and not the meaning of *confortator*.

### πίστις.

In philosophical and later Greek *πίστις* may be said to have three meanings,—a psychological, a rhetorical, and a moral meaning. In Biblical Greek it adds to these a theological meaning.

(1) Its psychological meaning appears in Aristotle: it is 'conviction,' and as such is distinguished from *ὑπόληψις* or 'impression,' for a man may have an 'impression' and not be sure of it, *Top.* 4. 5, p. 125 *β* κατὰ ταῦτα δ' οὐδ' ἡ πίστις ὑπόληψις· ἐνδέχεται γὰρ τὴν αὐτὴν ὑπόληψιν καὶ μὴ πιστεύοντα ἔχειν: it is used both of the conviction which comes through the senses and of that which comes through reasoning, *Phys. Auscult.* 8. 8, p. 262 *α* ἡ πίστις οὐ μόνον ἐπὶ τῆς αἰσθήσεως ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐπὶ τοῦ λόγον, 'the conviction (of a particular fact which is mentioned) lies not only in the sensible perception of it but also in the reason': hence it may come either mediately or immediately, *Top.* 1. 1, p. 100 *β* τὰ μὴ δι' ἐτέρων ἀλλὰ δι' αὐτῶν ἔχοντα τὴν πίστιν, (of primary truths) 'which force their conviction not mediately through other truths but immediately of themselves.'

(2) Its rhetorical meaning also appears in Aristotle. It is not conviction but that which causes conviction in

the mind of a hearer. It is the 'proof' of a case as distinguished from 'statement' of it (which is *πρόθεσις* or *διήγησις*, the latter word being limited by Aristotle to judicial speeches), the relation being similar to that of *ἀπόδειξις* to a *πρόβλημα*: *Rhet.* 3. 13, p. 1414 *a* τούτων δὲ [i. e. of the two parts of a speech] τὸ μὲν πρόθεσις ἐστὶ τὸ δὲ πίστις ὥσπερ ἂν εἴ τις διέλοι ὅτι τὸ μὲν πρόβλημα τὸ δὲ ἀπόδειξις.

(3) Its moral meaning is also found in Aristotle: it is good faith or mutual trust: e.g. *Pol.* 5. 11, p. 1313 *b* ἡ γὰρ γνώσις πίστιν ποιεῖ μᾶλλον πρὸς ἀλλήλους, 'mutual knowledge tends rather to produce mutual trust.' It is found more frequently in the later Greek philosophy: e.g. pseudo-Aristot. *De Virtut. et Vit.* c. 5, p. 1250 *b* ἀκολουθεῖ δὲ τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ . . . ἡ πίστις καὶ ἡ μισοπονηρία, 'justice is accompanied by . . . good faith and the hatred of wrong-doing,' and *Ethic. Eudem.* 5. 2, p. 1237 *b* οὐκ ἔστι δ' ἄνευ πίστεως φιλία βέβαιος, 'there is no firm friendship without mutual trust.'

(4) In Biblical Greek it has another or theological meaning which we shall best understand by first examining its use in Philo, who furnishes a connecting link between its philosophical and its biblical use, and who, while using it in the main in its biblical sense, adds explanations which make its meaning clear.

He sometimes uses it in its rhetorical sense of 'proof' or 'evidence': e.g. *De Mundi Opif.* c. 28, vol. i. p. 20 *πίστις* τῆς ἀρχῆς ἐναργεστάτη τὰ φαινόμενα, 'the actual facts (of man's relation to animals) are the clearest proof that God gave him dominion over them.' But he more commonly uses it in a sense in which the intellectual state of mind which is called 'conviction' is blended with the moral state of mind which is called 'trust.' It is transferred alike from the conviction which results from sensible perception and from that which results from reasoning to

that which is based on a conception of the nature of God. The mass of men trust their senses or their reason: in a similar way the good man trusts God. Just as the former believe that their senses and their reason do not deceive them, so the latter believes that God does not deceive him: and the conviction of the latter has a firmer ground than that of the former, inasmuch as both the senses and the reason do deceive men, whereas God never deceives.

This use of the word will be made clear by the following passages.

*De Mundi Opif.* c. 14, vol. i. p. 10 (God anticipated, before ever men were created, that they would be guessers of probabilities and plausibilities) καὶ ὅτι πιστεύουσιν τοῖς φαινομένοις μᾶλλον ἢ Θεῷ, 'and that they would trust things apparent rather than God.'

*Legis Alleg.* iii. 81, vol. i. p. 132 ἄριστον οὖν τῷ Θεῷ πεπιστευκέναι καὶ μὴ τοῖς ἀσαφείσι λογισμοῖς καὶ ταῖς ἀβεβαίαις εἰκασίαις, 'it is best, then, to trust God and not uncertain reasonings and unstable conjectures.'

*Quis rer. div. heres* c. 18, vol. i. pp. 485-6 (the trust in God with which Abraham is credited is not so easy as you may think, because of our close kindness with this mortal part of us which persuades us to trust many other things rather than God) τὸ δὲ ἐκνίψασθαι τούτων ἕκαστον καὶ ἀπιστῆσαι γενέσκει τῇ πάντα ἐξ ἑαυτῆς ἀπίστω, μόνῳ δὲ πιστεῦσαι Θεῷ τῷ καὶ πρὸς ἀλήθειαν μόνῳ πιστῷ, μεγάλης καὶ Ὀλυμπίου διανοίας ἔργον ἐστὶ, πρὸς οὐδενὸς οὐκέτι δελεαζομένης τῶν παρ' ἡμῖν, 'to wash ourselves thoroughly from each one of these things, and to distrust the visible creation which is of itself in every way to be distrusted, and to trust God who is indeed in reality the only object of trust, requires a great and Olympian mind—a mind that is no longer caught in the toils of any of the things that surround us.'

*De Migrat. Abraham.* c. 9, vol. i. p. 442 (commenting on Genesis 12. 1 ' . . . . into a land that I *will* shew thee,' he says that the future tense is used rather than the present in testimony of the faith which the soul had in God: for the soul) ἀνενδοίαστα νομίσασα ἤδη παρῆναι τὰ μὴ παρόντα διὰ τὴν τοῦ ὑποσχομένου βεβαιωτάτην πίστιν, ἀγαθὸν τέλειον ἄθλον εὔρηται, 'believing without a wavering of doubt that the things which were not present were actually present because of its sure trust in him who had promised, has obtained a perfect good for its reward': (this 'perfect good' is probably faith

itself: cp. *De praemiis et poenis* c. 4, vol. ii. p. 412 ἄθλον αἰρείται τὴν πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν πίστιν).

*De praemiis et poenis* c. 5, vol. ii. pp. 412-13 (A man who has sincere trust in God has conceived a distrust of all things that are begotten and corruptible, beginning with the two things that give themselves the greatest airs, sense and reason. For sense results in opinion, which is the sport of plausibilities: and reason, though it fancies that its judgments depend on unchanging truths, is found to be disquieted at many things: for when it tries to deal with the ten thousand particular facts which encounter it, it feels its want of power and gives up, like an athlete thrown by a stronger wrestler) ὅτῳ δὲ ἐξεγένετο πάντα μὲν σώματα πάντα δὲ ἀσώματα ὑπεριδεῖν καὶ ὑπερκύψαι μόνῳ δὲ ἐπερείσασθαι καὶ στηρίσασθαι Θεῷ μετ' ἰσχυρογνώμονος λογισμοῦ καὶ ἀκλινοῦς καὶ βεβαιοτάτης πίστεως, εὐδαιμῶν καὶ τρισμακάριος οὗτος ἀληθῶς, 'but he to whom it is granted to look beyond and transcend all things corporeal and incorporeal (objects of sense and objects of reason alike), and to rest and fix himself firmly upon God alone with obstinate reasoning and unwavering and settled faith, that man is happy and truly thrice blessed.'

It will be seen from these passages that faith is regarded as something which transcends reason in certainty, and that when spoken of without further definition its object is God. It is consequently natural to find that it is not only ranked as a virtue, but regarded as the chief of virtues, τὴν τελειοτάτην ἀρετῶν *Quis rer. div. heres* c. 18, vol. i. p. 485, the queen of virtues, τὴν βασιλίδα τῶν ἀρετῶν *De Abraham.* c. 46, vol. ii. p. 39: in having it a man offers to God the fairest of sacrifices and one that has no blemish, ἄμωμον καὶ κάλλιστον ἱερεῖον οἷσει Θεῷ, πίστιν *De Cherubim* c. 25, vol. i. p. 154. And in one passage he sings its praises in the following remarkable encomium:

*De Abraham.* c. 46, vol. ii. p. 39 μόνον οὖν ἀψευδὲς καὶ βέβαιον ἀγαθὸν ἢ πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν πίστις, πηργόρημα βίου, πλήρωμα χρηστῶν ἐλπίδων, ἀφορία μὲν κακῶν, ἀγαθῶν δὲ φορά, κακοδαμονίας ἀπόγνωσις, εὐσεβίας γῶσις, εὐδαιμονίας κλήρος, ψυχῆς ἐν ἀπασι βελτίωσις, ἐπερηρεισμένης τῷ πάντων αἰτίῳ, καὶ δυναμένῳ μὲν πάντα βουλομένῳ δὲ τὰ ἄριστα, 'Faith towards God [i. e. trust which has God for its object] is the only

undeceiving and certain good, the consolation of life, the fulness of good hopes, the banishment of evils, the bringing of blessings, the renunciation of misfortune, the knowledge of piety, the possession of happiness, the bettering in all things of the soul which rests for its support upon Him who is the Cause of all things, and who though He can do all things wills only to do what is best.'

It will be clear from this use of the word in Philo that its use in the N. T. was not a wholly new application of it: 'trust,' or 'faith,' had already become in the Alexandrian schools an ideal virtue. It will also be clear that, assuming it to be used by S. Paul in the sense which it bore in the philosophical language with which he was familiar, it is not used of a vague and mystical sentiment, the hazy state of mind which precedes knowledge, like a nebula which has not yet taken a definite outline or become condensed into a star, but that it is a state of firm mental conviction, based upon a certain conception of the nature of God; hence it is used in close connexion with the strongest word for full assurance, viz. πληροφορεῖσθαι: Rom. 4. 20, 21 ἐνεδυναμώθη τῇ πίστει, δοὺς δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ καὶ πληροφορηθεὶς ὅτι ὁ ἐπήγγελται δυνατός ἐστι καὶ ποιῆσαι, 'he waxed strong through faith, giving glory to God, and being fully assured that what He had promised He is able also to perform.'

Hence in the Epistle to the Hebrews it is used, as Philo used it, to designate a state of mind which transcends ordinary knowledge, the conviction that the words or promises of God have a firmer basis of certainty than either phenomena of sense or judgments of reason; it believes that certain things exist because God has said so, and in spite of the absence of other evidence of their existence: and since it believes also that what God has promised will certainly come to pass, its objects are also objects of hope: hence it is described (11. 1) as ἐλπιζομένων



ὑπόστασις, πραγμάτων ἔλεγχος οὐ βλεπομένων, 'the ground of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.'

### ὑπόστασις.

The word is used by the LXX. only 18 times in the canonical books, but it represents 15 different Hebrew words: in some cases it is difficult to avoid the conclusion that the LXX. misunderstood the Hebrew words, in other cases it must be admitted that the Hebrew text is itself both obscure and uncertain.

In some passages it appears to be the translation of מִצְבָּה 'outpost' or 'garrison,' viz. 1 Sam. 13. 23 (= Theod. στάσις): 14. 4. That it can bear this meaning is shown by its use in a fragment of the *Phoenix* of Sophocles in the sense of ἐνέδρα (Iren. ap. Socrat. *H. E.* 3. 7 παρὰ Σοφοκλεῖ ἐν τῷ Φοίνικι ἐνέδραν σημαίνειν τὴν ὑπόστασιν: and Pollux, *Hist. Phys.* p. 376).

The consideration of some of the other passages seems to belong rather to Hebrew than to Hellenistic philology: but there is a small group of passages which furnish a well-established meaning and which throw a clear light upon some instances of the use of the word in the N. T.

*Ruth* 1. 12 ὅτι εἶπα ὅτι ἔστι μοι ὑπόστασις τοῦ γεννηθῆναι με ἀνδρὶ καὶ τέξομαι υἱούς . . . 'for my saying (i. e. if I said) that there is ground of hope of my having a husband and I shall bring forth sons . . .': ὑπόστασις = מִצְבָּה 'hope.'

*Ps.* 38 (39). 8 ἡ ὑπόστασις μου παρὰ σοὶ ἐστίν, 'my ground of hope is in thee': ὑπόστασις = מִצְבָּה 'expectation,' which Aquila renders by καρδοκία, Symmachus by ἀναμονή.

*Ezek.* 19. 5 ἀπώλετο ἡ ὑπόστασις αὐτῆς, 'her ground of hope was lost': ὑπόστασις = מִצְבָּה, which Symmachus renders by προσδοκία, Theodotion by ἐλπίς.

This meaning 'ground of hope' probably follows from the Classical use of ὑπόστασις for the 'ground' or 'founda-

tion' of anything: and it passes by a natural transition into the meaning of 'hope' itself. Hence its use in several passages of the N. T.

2 *Cor.* 9. 4 μήπως . . . . καταισχυθῶμεν ἡμεῖς . . . ἐν τῇ ὑποστάσει ταύτῃ, 'lest by any means . . . we should be put to shame . . . in this ground' (sc. of our glorying on your behalf: Codd. *sc.* D<sup>c</sup>. and others add τῆς καυχήσεως, from the following passage).

2 *Cor.* 11. 17 ὁ λαλῶ οὐ κατὰ κύριον λαλῶ ἀλλ' ὡς ἐν ἀφροσύνῃ, ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ ὑποστάσει τῆς καυχήσεως, 'that which I speak I speak not after the Lord but as in foolishness, in this ground of my glorying.'

*Heb.* 3. 14 εἰάνπερ τὴν ἀρχὴν τῆς ὑποστάσεως μέχρι τέλους βεβαίαν κατάσχωμεν, 'we have become partakers of Christ, if, that is to say, we continue to hold the beginning of our hope firm until the end': cf. v. 6 εἰάν τὴν παρρησίαν καὶ τὸ καύχημα τῆς ἐλπίδος μέχρι τέλους βεβαίαν κατάσχωμεν.

*Heb.* 11. 1 ἔστιν δὲ πίστις ἐλπιζομένων ὑπόστασις, 'Faith is the ground of things hoped for,' i. e. trust in God, or the conviction that God is good and that He will perform His promises, is the ground for confident hope that the things hoped for will come to pass.

(In the same passage ἔλεγχος appears to be used in its Hellenistic sense of a fact which serves as the clear proof of another fact: e. g. *Jos. Ant.* 16. 8. 1 Herod's slaves stated that he had dyed his hair, thereby κλέπτοντα τὸν ἔλεγχον τῆς ἡλικίας, 'concealing the clear proof of his age': *Epict. Diss.* 4. 146 speaks of the fears of the Emperor's favour or disfavour which were ἐλέγχους, 'clear proofs,' that though the professors of philosophy said that they were free, they were in reality slaves: so trust in God furnishes to the mind which has it a clear proof that things to which God has testified exist, though they are not visible to the senses).

### συκοφαντεῖν.

#### 1. Classical use.

In Classical Greek the word and its paronyms are used exclusively of calumnious accusations, especially of such as were intended to extort money: e. g. *Xen. Mem.* 2. 9. 1, where it is used of those who brought suits against Crito,

who was known to be rich, because, as he says, νομίζουσιν ἥδιον ἂν με ἀργύριον τελέσαι ἢ πράγματα ἔχειν, 'they think that I would a good deal rather pay money than have trouble.'

## 2. Use in the LXX.

Its wider range of meaning in the LXX. is made clear by several kinds of proof: (a) it is used to translate Hebrew words which mean simply either 'to oppress' or 'to deceive': (b) it is interchanged with other Greek words or phrases which mean simply 'to oppress': (c) it occurs in contexts in which its Classical meaning is impossible.

(a) In Job 35. 9. Ps. 71 (72). 4: 118 (119). 122, 134. Prov. 14. 31: 22. 16: 28. 3, 16. Eccles. 4. 1: 5. 7: 7. 8, they are translations of רָשָׁע 'to oppress,' or of one of its derivatives: in Lev. 19. 11 of רָשָׁע 'to lie.'

(b) In Gen. 26. 20 LXX. ἀδικία ἥδίκησαν γὰρ αὐτόν=Aquil. συκοφαντία ἐσυκοφάντησαν γὰρ αὐτόν. Lev. 6. 2 LXX. ἥδίκησε=Aquil. Symm. Theod. ἐσυκοφάντησε. Deut. 24. 14 LXX. οὐκ ἀπαδικήσεις=Aquil. Symm. Theod. οὐ συκοφαντήσεις. Job 10. 3 LXX. ἐὰν ἀδικήσω=ἄλλος ὅταν συκοφαντήσης. Ezek. 22. 29 LXX. ἐκπιεζοῦντες ἀδικία=Aquil. Symm. ἐσυκοφάντησαν συκοφαντίαν. Ezek. 22. 12 LXX. καταδυναστεία, Symm. συκοφαντία, and so also Aquil. in Jer. 6. 6.

(c) It is used especially in reference to the poor, whereas the Classical use related especially to the rich: Ps. 71 (72). 4 'he shall save the children of the needy and shall break in pieces the oppressor (συκοφάντην)': Prov. 14. 31: 22. 16 'he that oppresseth (συκοφαντῶν) the poor': id. 28. 3 'a poor man (so E. V. but LXX. ἀνδρείος ἐν ἀσεβέσι) that oppresseth (συκοφαντῶν) the poor': Eccles. 4. 1 'so I returned and considered all the oppressions (συκοφαντίας) that are done under the sun: and behold the tears of such as were oppressed (τῶν συκοφαντουμένων), and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors (συκοφαντούντων) there was power; but they had no comforter.'

## 3. Other Hellenistic uses.

The meaning of the word which appears in the LXX. appears also in some Egyptian documents, which are the

more valuable for comparison because the social state of Egypt under the Ptolemies and afterwards under Roman rule was in many respects closely similar to the state of Palestine in the corresponding period of its history.

In Brunet de Presle *Notices et textes du Musée du Louvre* in the *Notices et extraits des manuscrits de la Bibliothèque Impériale*, Tom. xviii. 2<sup>de</sup> partie, Paris 1865, papyrus No. 61, p. 351, consists of a letter of B.C. 145 from Dioscorides, a chief officer of finance, to Dorion, a local subordinate. After reciting the strong desire of the king and queen (Ptolemy Physcon and Cleopatra) that there even justice should be dealt (δικαιοδοτεῖσθαι) to all classes of their subjects, the document proceeds *περὶ δὲ διασεισμών καὶ παραλειών ἐνίων δὲ καὶ συκοφαντεῖσθαι προφερομένων βουλόμεθ' ὑμᾶς μὴ διαλανθάνειν ὅτι [ταῦτα] πάντα ἐστὶν ἀλλότρια τῆς τε ἡμῶν ἀγωγῆς οὐχ ἦσσαν δὲ καὶ τῆς ὑμετέρας σωτηρίας ἐπὶ τὴν ἐξελεγχθῆ λελυπηκώς τινα τῶν κατὰ μέρος*, 'in the matter of fictitious legal proceedings and plunderings, some persons being moreover alleged to be even made the victims of false accusations, we wish you to be aware that all these things are at variance not only with our administration but also and still more with your safety when any one is convicted of having injured anyone in his district.'

The offences *διασεισμός, παραλεία, συκοφαντία*, are evidently all offences committed by taxgatherers.

In the *Corpus Inscr. Graec.*, N<sup>o</sup>. 4957 consists of a decree of Julius Alexander, prefect of Egypt in A. D. 68, and is almost entirely concerned with the wrongs done by local authorities, especially in the matter of the revenue.

### ὑπόκρισις, ὑποκριτής.

In the Old Testament *ὑποκριτής* is found in two passages of Theodotion's translation of Job which have been incorporated into the LXX. text, and in each case it is the translation of *הָיִי* 'impious': Job 34. 30 *βασιλεύων ἄνθρωπον ὑποκριτὴν ἀπὸ δυσκολίας λαοῦ*, 'making an impious man king on account of the discontent of the people':

Job 36. 13 καὶ ὑποκριταὶ καρδίᾳ τάξουσι θυμόν, 'and the impious in heart shall ordain (for themselves) wrath.' The word הַקִּיָּי is also translated by ὑποκριτής by Aquila and Theodotion in Job 15. 34, where the LXX. have ἀσεβοῦς; by Aquila in Job 20. 5, where the LXX. have παρανόμων; by Aquila, Symmachus, and Theodotion in Prov. 11. 9, where the LXX. have ἀσεβῶν: and by the same three translators in Is. 33. 14, where the LXX. have ἀσεβείς. Similarly הַקִּיָּ, which only occurs in Is. 32. 6, is there translated by the LXX. ἄνομα, and by Aquila, Symmachus, and Theodotion ὑπόκρισιν.

These facts seem to shew that early in the second century, and among Greek-speaking Jews, ὑποκριτής had come to mean more than merely 'the actor of a false part in life.' It connoted positive badness. The inference is corroborated by its use in the 'Two Ways,' especially in the form in which that treatise is appended to the Epistle of Barnabas, c. 19. 2 οὐ κολληθήσῃ μετὰ πορευομένων ἐν ὁδῷ θανάτου, μισήσεις πᾶν ὃ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄρεστον τῷ Θεῷ, μισήσεις πᾶσαν ὑπόκρισιν οὐ μὴ ἐγκαταλίπῃς ἐντολὰς κυρίου, 'thou shalt not join thyself with those who go in the way of death, thou shalt hate whatever is not pleasing to God, thou shalt hate all ὑπόκρισιν, thou shalt not abandon the commandments of the Lord.' The collocation and emphasis can hardly be accounted for unless ὑπόκρισιν has a stronger meaning than that of 'false pretence.'

The meaning which is evident in the Hexapla seems more appropriate than any other in the Synoptic Gospels:

*S. Matt.* 24. 51 (of the master returning suddenly and finding the slave whom he had set over his household beating his fellow slaves) διχοτομήσει αὐτὸν καὶ τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ὑποκριτῶν θήσει, 'he will surely scourge him, and will appoint his portion with the impious': it would be mere bathos to render ὑποκριτῶν by 'false pretenders.'

*S. Matt.* 23. 28 ἔσωθεν δέ ἐστε μεστοὶ ὑποκρίσεως καὶ ἀνομίας,



‘within they are full of impiety and wickedness’: and in the denunciations of the Scribes and Pharisees which both precede and follow this verse the point seems to be not merely that they were false pretenders but that they were positively irreligious.

*S. Mark* 12. 15 εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὴν ὑπόκρισιν = *S. Matt.* 22. 18 γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πονηρίαν αὐτῶν, *S. Luke* 20. 23 κατανοήσας δὲ αὐτῶν τὴν πανουργίαν: the three words ὑπόκρισιν, πονηρίαν, πανουργίαν are of equivalent meaning: and in *S. Mark* as in the two other Evangelists that which our Lord is said to have known was not their ‘false pretence’ but their ‘wickedness’ or ‘malice.’

### III. ON PSYCHOLOGICAL TERMS IN BIBLICAL GREEK.

IN examining any philosophical terms which are found in Hellenistic Greek it is necessary to observe to an increased degree the caution with which all Hellenistic words must be treated. At every step the student is haunted by their Classical meanings, and at every step the ghosts of their Classical meanings must be exorcised. For Greece and the Greek world had come not only under a different political rule, and into new social circumstances, but also into a new atmosphere of thought and to a new attitude of mind towards the questions with which philosophy deals. Those questions were, almost of necessity, stated in their ancient form: the technical terms remained the same: but by the operation of those silent changes by which all thinking races are constantly elaborating new meanings, and finding new points of view, the connotation of those terms and the answers to those questions had undergone more than one complete transformation. The philosophical words of Hellenistic Greek must be viewed in relation not to past but to contemporary philosophy. Nor can that contemporary philosophy be taken as an undivided whole. It is as various in its character as the philosophy of our own time, with which it is the more interesting to compare it because, as in our modern philosophy, a large part of it was syncretistic.

For the investigation of such philosophical terms as are found in the New Testament we possess a mass of material of unique value in the writings which are com-

monly gathered together under the name of Philo. Except in relation to the doctrine of the *Λόγος*, which is itself often misunderstood because it is isolated from the rest of the philosophy, those writings are an almost wholly unworked mine. Many of the MSS. which contain them remain uncollated: no attempt has been made to differentiate the characteristics of the main group of writings so as to afford a criterion for distinguishing between the writings of Philo himself and those of his school: the philosophy itself, which is more like a mosaic than an organic unity, has for the most part not been resolved into its elements. But although whatever is now said about Philo must be regarded as subject to correction in the future when the writings which bear his name have been more critically investigated, the study of those writings is indispensable for the determination of the meanings of Hellenistic words which even touch the circumference of the philosophical sphere. It would be unwarrantable to assert that the meaning of such words in Philo determines their meaning in the New Testament: but at the same time no inference as to their meaning in the New Testament can be regarded as even approximately certain if it leaves out of sight the evidence which Philo affords.

But the number of words in the New Testament which can be regarded simply as philosophical terms with an added theological connotation is very small. An instance has been given in the preceding chapter in *πίστις*. The majority of terms which appear to be philosophical require a different kind of caution in their treatment. For Biblical Greek is with comparatively rare exceptions not a philosophical but a popular language. It is not, that is to say, the language of men who were writing with scientific precision to an inner circle of students, but that which was addressed to, and therefore reflected from, the mass of the people, to whom, then as now, the minute distinc-

tions of philosophy are unfamiliar, and to a great extent incomprehensible. The tendency of many commentators and lexicographers has been to assume the existence in Biblical Greek of the distinctions which are found in philosophical writers, and to attach to words in their popular use meanings which belong to them only in their philosophical use. The presumption is that in the majority of cases those distinctions and meanings are inapplicable: and the presumption is sometimes raised to proof by the evidence which the LXX. affords.

I propose to deal with a special group of philosophical terms, viz. psychological terms, partly because of their importance in themselves, and partly because they furnish a good illustration of the general principle which has been stated. In dealing with them I propose to investigate (1) their use in the LXX. and Hexapla, (2) their use in Philo.

### I. Psychological terms in the LXX. and Hexapla.

In the case of all but concrete terms, such as horse, fire, wood, used in their primary sense, it must be borne in mind that a general equivalence of connotation between two words in two different languages must not be held to imply an exact coincidence of such connotation. The dominant meaning of a word in one language must no doubt be held to form at least an integral part of the meaning of the word by which it is translated in another language: but it is only by adding together all the predicates of the two words in their respective languages that an inference becomes possible as to the extent to which the spheres of their connotation coincide.

When the two terms are each of them so far isolated in their respective languages that the one is uniformly the translation of the other, this addition of predicates is the only method by which the extent of the coincidence of

their connotation can be determined. But in dealing with groups of allied terms, for example, psychological terms, this method may be supplemented by others. If it be found that each member of the group in one language is rendered uniformly by one and only one member of the corresponding group in the other language, it must no doubt be inferred that each term had in its own language a distinct and isolated meaning, and no other method than that of the addition of predicates will be applicable. But if it be found, as it is found in the case of the terms with which we are about to deal, that the members of the group in the one language are each rendered by more than one of the members of the group in the other language, it must be inferred that while the group as a whole in the one language corresponded as a whole to the group in the other, the individual members of the two groups did not so correspond.

The question which lies immediately before us is that of the precise extent of the correspondence or non-correspondence between the respective members of the two groups, and of the light which that correspondence or non-correspondence throws upon the meaning of the Greek terms. In other words, given a group of Hebrew terms *ABC*, and a corresponding group of Greek terms *abc*, since it is found that *a* is used to translate not only *A* but also sometimes *B* and *C*, and that *b* is used to translate not only *B* but also sometimes *A* and *C*, and that *c* is used to translate not only *C* but also sometimes *A* and *B*, and conversely that *A* and *B* and *C* are each of them translated, though in varying degrees, by *a* and *b* and *c*, what may we infer as to the relations of the Greek terms *a* and *b* and *c* to each other?

It will thus be found necessary to ascertain

- (i) of what Hebrew words each member of the Greek group is the translation :



(ii) what corrections of and additions to the translations of the words in the LXX. are found in the Hexapla.

(iii) by what Greek words each member of the Hebrew group is translated :

When these questions have received provisional answers, it will be found necessary to ascertain further how far those provisional answers are confirmed by (1) the combinations and interchanges of the several words in the same or similar passages, (2) the predicates which are attached to the several words.

### 1. *Translations.*

#### I. καρδία.

It is ordinarily the translation of לֵב or לִבָּב.

i. The other words which it is used to translate are—

(1) בֶּטֶן 'the belly': Prov. 22. 18, Hab. 3. 15.

(2) כִּיִּי 'my bowels': Thren. 2. 11, where the MSS. vary between κοιλία and καρδία.

(3) קִרְבָּב 'the inward parts': Ps. 5. 10: 61 (62). 5: 93 (94). 19, Prov. 14. 33: 26. 24.

(4) רֵיחַ 'the spirit': Ezek. 13. 3.

In several passages the Hebrew is paraphrased rather than translated: e.g. Ps. 31 (32). 5: 84 (85). 9, Prov. 15. 22; and in one instance, Ps. 36 (37). 14 τοὺς ἐνθελὺς τῇ καρδίᾳ is a mistake of either the translator or the transcriber for the less familiar τοὺς ἐνθελὺς τῇ ὀδῶ.

ii. The translation of לֵב by καρδία is almost always accepted by the translators of the Hexapla, and the MSS. of the LXX. do not greatly vary: the corrections and variations are the following:

*Deut.* 6. 5: 28. 47, *Jos.* 22. 5 MSS. vary between καρδίας (καρδίᾳ) and διανοίας (διανοίᾳ).

2 *Sam.* 7. 27 LXX. καρδίαν, *Symm.* διάνοιαν.

*Ps.* 36 (37). 15 Codd. A. B. καρδίαν, Cod. S<sup>1</sup>. ψυχὴν, S<sup>2</sup>. ψυχάς.

*Ps.* 72 (73). 13 LXX. *Aquil.* καρδίαν, *Symm.* *Theod.* ψυχὴν.

*Prov.* 7. 3 LXX. καρδίας, *Symm.* στήθους.

*Eccles.* 7. 3 LXX. εἰς καρδίαν, *Symm.* τῇ διανοίᾳ.

*Eccles.* 10. 3 לְבֹיָהּ 'his heart faileth him': LXX. καρδία αὐτοῦ ὑστερήσει, *Symm.* ἀνόητος.

*Jer.* 5. 21 לֵב יִי' 'without heart': LXX. καὶ ἀκάρδιος, *Symm.* καὶ ἀδιανόητος.

*Jer.* 38 (31). 33 LXX. καρδίας, *Theod.* στήθους.

iii. The other words by which לֵב, לִבָּ, are translated are:

(1) νοῦς, *Jos.* 14. 7, *Is.* 10. 7, 12: and in the phrase νοῦν ἐφιστάνειν for לֵב נָשִׂית 'to apply the heart to . . .' = καρδίαν ἐφιστάνειν *Prov.* 22. 17: 27. 23, καρδίαν τιθέναι 1 *Sam.* 13. 20, *Ps.* 47 (48). 14: so *Symm.* *Job* 7. 17 νοῦν προσέχειν: and for לֵב שׁוּם *Is.* 41. 22 = *Aquil.* *Symm.* *Theod.* καρδίαν ἐφιστάνειν.

(2), (3) διάνοια, ψυχή: see below.

(4) σάρξ, *Ps.* 27 (28). 7 ἀνέθαλεν ἡ σὰρξ μου, *Aquil.* *Symm.* *Theod.* ἡ καρδία.

## II. πνεῦμα.

It is ordinarily the translation of רוּחַ.

i. The other words which it translates are—

(1) חַיִּים 'life': *Is.* 38. 12 = *Aquil.* *Symm.* ζωή, as usually in LXX.

(2) נְשָׁמָה 'breath': 1 *Kings* 17. 17.

ii. The translation of רוּחַ by πνεῦμα is almost always accepted by the other translators who are included in the Hexapla, and the MSS. of the LXX. do not greatly vary: but several of the instances of revision and variation are important.

*Job* 1. 19 LXX. πνεῦμα, *Aquil.* ἀνεμος: so *ib.* 30. 15 *Symm.*

*Ps.* 32 (33). 6 LXX. τῷ πνεύματι, *Symm.* τῇ πνοῇ.

*Ps.* 142 (143). 4 LXX. πνεῦμα, *Aquil.* ψυχή.

*Ps.* 148. 8 LXX. πνεῦμα, *Alius* ἄνεμος.

*Eccles.* 1. 14 LXX. προαίρεσις πνεύματος, *Aquil.* νομὴ ἀνέμου (so *Aquil. Theod. ib.* 2. 11), *Symm.* βόσκησις ἀνέμου (so also *ib.* 4. 16).

*Eccles.* 3. 19 LXX. πνεῦμα, *Symm.* ἀναπνοή.

*Eccles.* 6. 9 LXX. προαίρεσις πνεύματος, *Aquil. Theod.* νομὴ ἀνέμου; *Symm.* κάκωσις πνεύματος.

*Eccles.* 7. 8 (9). LXX. ὑψηλὸν πνεύματι, *Symm.* ὑψηλοκάρδιον.

*Is.* 7. 2 LXX. πνεύματος, *Symm.* ὁ ἄνεμος.

*Is.* 32. 15 LXX. πνεῦμα, *Symm.* ἀνάψυξις, *Theod.* ἄνεμος.

iii. The other words by which רִיחַ is translated are the following :

(1) ἄνεμος, *Prov.* 30. 4, so also *Symm.*, but *Aquil.* πνεῦμα.

(2) θυμός, *Job* 15. 13, *Prov.* 18. 14 (*Aquil.* πνεῦμα): 29. 11, *Ezek.* 39. 29, *Zach.* 6. 8.

(3) καρδιά, *Ezek.* 13. 3.

(4) νοῦς, *Is.* 40. 13 τίς γὰρ ἔγνω νοῦν κυρίου, *Aquil.* πνεῦμα: the passage is important on account of its quotation by S. Paul in *Rom.* 11. 34, 1 *Cor.* 2. 16: the use of νοῦς rather than πνεῦμα in the latter passage is especially noteworthy because πνεῦμα would have followed more naturally from the preceding verses: and since this is the only passage in the LXX. in which רִיחַ is translated by νοῦς, the presumption is very strong that S. Paul had the LXX. in mind.

(5) ὀργή, *Prov.* 16. 32, *Is.* 59. 19, *Aquil. Symm. Theod.* πνεῦμα (which is used, without any qualifying word, to denote anger in LXX. *Judges* 8. 3).

(6) πνοή, *Gen.* 7. 22 πνοὴν ζωῆς: *Prov.* 1. 23 ἐμῆς πνοῆς ῥῆσιν, *Aquil. Theod.* πνεῦμά μου: *ib.* 11. 13 πιστὸς δὲ πνοῇ, *Aquil. Symm.* πνεύματι: *Is.* 38. 16 ἐξήγειράς μου τὴν πνοήν, *Aquil.* ζωὴ πνεύματός μου.

(7) ψυχή, *Gen.* 41. 8, *Ex.* 35. 21.

(8) φρόνησις, *Jos.* 5. 1.

In *Job* 6. 4, *Prov.* 17. 23: 25. 28, *Is.* 32. 2 the LXX. translation is not literal, and the Greek and Hebrew cannot be balanced word for word.

There are some noteworthy compound phrases into which רִיחַ enters, which in the LXX. are rendered by δλιγόνυχος, δλιγοψυχία :

*Ex.* 6. 9 קִצֹּר רִיחַ 'shortness of spirit': LXX. ὀλιγοψυχία, *Aquil.* κολοβότης πνεύματος.

*Ps.* 54 (55). 9 מְרוּחַ סָעָה 'from the stormy wind' is rendered in the LXX. by the gloss ἀπὸ ὀλιγοψυχίας, *Aquil.* *Theod.* ἀπὸ πνεύματος λαίλαπώδους.

*Prov.* 14. 29 קִצֹּר רִיחַ 'hasty of spirit': LXX. ὀλιγόψυχος, *Alius* μικρόψυχος.

*Prov.* 18. 14 רִיחַ נִבְּאָה 'a broken spirit': LXX. ὀλιγόψυχον ἄνδρα, *Theod.* πνεῦμα πεπληγμένον.

*Is.* 54. 6 עֲצִיבַת רִיחַ 'pained in spirit': LXX. ὀλιγόψυχος, *Aquil.* *Symm.* *Theod.* κατώδυνος πνεύματι.

### III. ψυχή.

It is ordinarily the translation of נֶפֶשׁ.

i. The other words of which it is the translation are the following:

(1) אִישׁ 'man': *Lev.* 17. 9, where the MSS. vary between ψυχή and ἄνθρωπος.

(2) חַיִּים, חַיָּה 'life': *Job* 38. 39, *Ps.* 63 (64). 1 (*Symm.* ζώην): 73 (74). 20.

(3) לֵב, לִבָּ 'heart': 2 *Kings* 6. 11, 1 *Chron.* 12. 38: 15. 29: 17. 2: 22. 9, 2 *Chron.* 7. 11: 9. 1: 15. 15: 31. 21, *Ps.* 68 (69). 21 (*Aquil.* *Symm.* καρδίαν), *Prov.* 6. 21: 16. 1 (15. 32), *Is.* 7. 2, 4: 10. 7: 13. 7: 24. 7: 33. 18: 42. 25: 44. 19. In *Ps.* 20 (21). 2: 36 (37). 15, *Prov.* 26. 25 the MSS. vary between ψυχή and καρδιά.

(4) מָת 'a dead body': *Ezek.* 44. 25, *Symm.* νεκρῶ; in *Num.* 23. 10 ἀποθάνει ἡ ψυχή μου ἐν ψυχαῖς δικαίων, ψυχαῖς must be considered to be part of a paraphrase rather than a literal translation of מוֹת 'death': but in *Num.* 9. 6 ἐπὶ ψυχῇ (נֶפֶשׁ) no doubt means 'by the dead body.'

(5) פָּנִי 'look': *Prov.* 27. 23 (perhaps like the English 'person').

(6) רִיחַ 'spirit': *Gen.* 41. 8, *Ex.* 35. 21 (*Aquil.* πνεῦμα).

In *Ps.* 38 (39). 12 תָּהֵן ψυχָה is a free gloss for that which is more literally rendered by *Symmachus* τὸ ἐπιθυμητόν.

ii. The variations in the translation of נֶפֶשׁ by ψυχή in the Hexapla and in MSS. of the LXX. are the following:

*Ex.* 23. 9 LXX. τὴν ψυχὴν, *Aquil.* (τὴν) θλίψιν.

*Num.* 9. 6 LXX. ἐπὶ ψυχῇ, *Alius* ἐπὶ νεκρῷ.

1 *Sam.* 24. 10 LXX. τὴν ψυχὴν, *Aquil. Symm. Theod.* τὴν κακίαν.

*Job* 6. 11 ὅτι ἀνέχεται μου ἡ ψυχὴ, *Aquil.* ὅτι μακροθυμήσω.

*Ps.* 87 (88). 15 Codd. AS. ἱναὶ ἀπωθεῖς τὴν ψυχὴν μου, so *Aquil. Symm.*: Cod. B., ed. Rom., τὴν προσευχὴν μου.

*Prov.* 24. 12 ὁ πλάσας πνοὴν πᾶσιν, *Aquil. Symm.* διατηρῶν ψυχὴν σου.

*Prov.* 28. 26 שִׁבְּרֵי-לֶבַי literally as in *Aquila* πλατὺς ψυχῇ = *Symm.* πλατύψυχος: the LXX. drops שִׁבְּרֵי and has *Cod. A.* ἀπληστος, *Cod. B.* ἄπιστος.

In *Prov.* 13. 25 δίκαιος ἔσθων ἐμπιπλᾷ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ, ψυχαὶ δὲ ἀσεβῶν ἐνδεεῖς, it is possible that there is some confusion in the text: ψυχὴν, as usual, translates יִשְׁבֵּר, but is wrongly amended by a reviser ('Ἄλλος) to κοιλίαν, but ψυχαὶ translates יִבְבֵּי 'belly,' and is rightly amended to κοιλία (*Aquil. Symm. Theod. Quint.* in Syriac, κοιλία).

iii. The other words by which שִׁבְּרֵי is translated are the following:

(1) ἀνὴρ, *Gen.* 14. 21, *Prov.* 16. 26, = *Aquil. Symm.* ψυχὴ.

(2) *Jos.* 10. 28, 30, 35, 39 שִׁבְּרֵי-לֶבַי is translated by πᾶν ἐμπνέον.

(3) *Is.* 43. 4 ἄρχοντας ὑπὲρ τῆς κεφαλῆς σου.

(4) *Gen.* 36. 6 πάντα τὰ σώματα, i.e. slaves, as probably πᾶσαν ψυχὴν in *Gen.* 12. 5.

In *Is.* 29. 8 μάταιον τὸ ἐνύπνιον is a free gloss for that which *Aquila*, *Symmachus*, and *Theodotion* render literally by κενὴ ἡ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ.

In *Jer.* 28 (51). 14 ὥμοσε Κύριος κατὰ τοῦ βραχιόνος αὐτοῦ is a characteristic periphrasis for τῆς ψυχῆς, which is not amended in the existing fragments of the *Hexapla*.

#### IV. δiάνoia.

It is ordinarily the translation of בְּלִי.

i. The other words which it translates are—

(1) בְּחִשְׁבֹּת 'thoughts': *Is.* 55. 9.

(2) בְּקִרְבֵּי 'inward parts': *Jer.* 38 (31). 33.

ii. The variations of the LXX. translation of בְּלִי by δiάνoia in the *Hexapla* are—

*Gen.* 34. 3 LXX. κατὰ τὴν δiάνoian, *Aquil.* ἐπὶ καρδίαν, *Symm.* κατὰ θύμια.



*Ex.* 35. 22 LXX. *Symm.* τῇ διανοίᾳ, *Aquil.* καρδιά.

*Lev.* 19. 17 LXX. τῇ διανοίᾳ, *Alius* ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ.

*Job* 1. 5 LXX. ἐν τῇ διανοίᾳ, *Aquil.* ἐπὶ καρδίας.

*Is.* 35. 4 LXX. οἱ ὀλιγόψυχοι τῇ διανοίᾳ, *Aquil.* τοῖς ταπεινοῖς τῇ καρδίᾳ, *Symm.* τοῖς ἀνοήτοις, *Theod.* ταχυκαρδίους.

iii. The other words by which  $\text{לב}$  is translated have been given above, under καρδιά.

## 2. Combinations and interchanges in the same or similar passages.

(1) καρδιά and πνεῦμα: *Ex.* 9. 13 etc. ἐσκήρυνε δὲ κύριος τὴν καρδίαν Φαραώ, but *Deut.* 2. 30 ἐσκήρυνε κύριος ὁ Θεὸς τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ: *Jos.* 2. 11 ἐξέστημεν τῇ καρδίᾳ ἡμῶν καὶ οὐκ ἔστη ἔτι πνεῦμα ἐν οὐδένι ἡμῶν: *Ps.* 50 (51). 19 θυσία τῷ θεῷ πνεῦμα συντετριμμένον, καρδίαν συντετριμμένην καὶ τεταπεινωμένην ὁ θεὸς οὐκ ἐξουδενώσει: *Ps.* 76 (77). 7 νυκτὸς μετὰ τῆς καρδίας μου ἡδολέσχουν καὶ ἔσκαλλον τὸ πνεῦμά μου: *Ps.* 77 (78). 8 γενεὰ ἥτις οὐ κατεύθυνεν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς καὶ οὐκ ἐπιστάθῃ μετὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτῆς: *Ps.* 142 (143). 4 ἠκηδίασεν ἐπ' ἐμέ τὸ πνεῦμά μου, ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐταράχθη ἡ καρδιά μου: *Ezek.* 11. 19 δώσω αὐτοῖς καρδίαν ἑτέραν καὶ πνεῦμα καινὸν δώσω ἐν αὐτοῖς, so *ib.* 36. 26. In one instance the words are interchanged between the LXX. and the Hexapla, *Eccles.* 7. 8 LXX. ὑψηλὸν πνεύματι, *Symm.* ὑψηλοκαρδίον.

(2) καρδιά and ψυχή: (a) Sometimes they are combined: *Deut.* 6. 5 ἔσται τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα . . . ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου καὶ ἐν τῇ ψυχῇ σου: so *ib.* 11. 18, *Jos.* 23. 14, 1 *Sam.* 2. 35, 1 *Chron.* 22. 19. (b) Sometimes they have the same or analogous predicates: *Judges* 19. 5 στήρισον τὴν καρδίαν σου ψωμῷ ἄρτου: *Ps.* 103 (104). 15 ἄρτος καρδίαν ἀνθρώπου στηρίζει: *Ps.* 34 (35). 13 ἐταπείνουν ἐν νηστείᾳ τὴν ψυχὴν μου, so *Ps.* 68 (69). 11: *Ps.* 77 (78). 18 βρώματα ταῖς ψυχαῖς αὐτῶν: *Jer.* 4. 10 ἤψατο ἡ μάχαιρα ἕως τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτῶν, *ib.* v. 18 ἤψατο ἕως τῆς καρδίας σου. (c) Sometimes they are interchanged in the MSS. of the LXX., or in the Hexapla: e.g. *Ps.* 20 (21). 2, *Codd. A. B.* ψυχῆς, *Cod. S.* καρδίας: *Ps.* 36 (37). 15, *Codd. A. B.* καρδίαν, *Cod. S.* ψυχὴν (ψυχάς): *Ps.* 72 (72). 13 LXX. *Aquil.* καρδίαν, *Symm. Theod.* ψυχὴν: so 2 *Kings* 6. 11, *Ps.* 68 (69). 21, *Prov.* 6. 21: 16. 1 (15. 32). The most important instance of the combination of the two words is in the phrase ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς

ψυχῆς σου: Deut. 4. 29: 10. 12: 11. 13: 13. 3: 26. 16: 30. 2, 6, 10, Jos. 22. 5 [Cod. B.], 2 Chron. 15. 12. The variations of this phrase are significant: (a) Deut. 6. 5, Jos. 22. 5 [Cod. A.] substitute *διανοίας* for *καρδίας*: (b) 1 Sam. 12. 24, 1 Kings 2. 4 omit the mention of *ψυχή* and substitute *ἐν ἀληθείᾳ*, the force of the phrase being shown in Jer. 3. 10 by a contrast with its opposite, οὐκ ἐπεστράφη πρὸς με . . . ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας αὐτῆς ἀλλ' ἐπὶ ψεύδει: so Jer. 39 (32). 41 ἐν πίστει καὶ ἐν πάσῃ καρδίᾳ μου καὶ ἐν πάσῃ ψυχῇ.

(3) πνεῦμα and ψυχή: (a) of the principle of life, Gen. 1. 30 ψυχὴν ζῶης, *ib.* 6. 17 πνεῦμα ζωῆς (נִשְׁמָת חַיִּים), and Ezek. 1. 20, 21: 10. 17 (נִשְׁמָת חַיִּים): (b) of fainting, i.e. the apparent suspension of life, Ps. 106 (107). 5 ἡ ψυχὴ αὐτῶν ἐν αὐτοῖς ἐξέλιπεν, *ib.* 142 (143). 7 ἐξέλιπε τὸ πνεῦμά μου: (c) of dying, Gen. 35. 18 ἐν τῷ ἀφιέναι αὐτὴν τὴν ψυχὴν, 1 Kings 17. 21 ἐπιστραφήτω δὴ ἡ ψυχὴ τοῦ παιδαρίου τούτου εἰς αὐτόν, Is. 53. 12 παρεδόθη εἰς θάνατον ἡ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ, Thren. 2. 12 ἐν τῷ ἐκχεῖσθαι ψυχὰς αὐτῶν, Ps. 103 (104). 29 ἀντανελεῖς τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτῶν καὶ ἐκλείψουσι, *ib.* 145 (146). 4 ἐξελεύσεται τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ, Eccles. 12. 7 τὸ πνεῦμα ἐπιστρέψῃ πρὸς τὸν θεὸν ὃς ἔδωκεν αὐτό.

In only one instance are the words interchanged between the LXX. and the Hexapla, Ps. 142 (143). 4 LXX. πνεῦμα, *Aquil.* ψυχή.

The elements of the two words are sometimes combined in a single phrase: Judges 15. 19 (Cod. A.) ἐπέστρεψε τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀνέψυξεν, Ps. 76 (77). 4 ὠλιγοψύχησε τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ, Jer. 2. 24 ἐν ἐπιθυμίαις ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ ἐπνευματοφορεῖτο, Ezek. 21. 7 ἐκψύξει πᾶσα σὰρξ καὶ πᾶν πνεῦμα.

Cf. 1 Sam. 16. 23 הִלֵּל, LXX. ἀνέψυχε, *Aquil.* ἀνέπνεε.

(4) καρδία and διάνοια: (a) they are sometimes interchanged, Ex. 25. 2 οἷς ἂν δόξῃ τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ=*ib.* 35. 22 ὃ ἔδοξε τῇ διανοίᾳ: *ib.* 28. 3: 35. 9: 36. 1 πᾶσι τοῖς σοφοῖς τῇ διανοίᾳ=*ib.* 31. 6 παντὶ συνετῷ καρδίᾳ: so in Deut. 6. 5: 28. 47, Jos. 22. 5, Prov. 27. 19 the MSS. vary between *καρδία* and *διάνοια*: (b) they are sometimes combined, Gen. 6. 5 πᾶς τις διανοεῖται ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, 1 Chron. 29. 18 φύλαξον ταῦτα ἐν διανοίᾳ καρδίας.

### 3. Predicates of the several words.

(i) *Strong emotion* is expressed by *ταράσσειν* with each of the three words:

(1) *Job* 36. 34 (37. 1) ἐταράχθη ἡ καρδία μου: so *Ps.* 37 (38). 10: 54 (55). 3: 142 (143). 4, *Thren.* 2. 11.

(2) 1 *Kings* 20 (21). 5 τί τὸ πνεῦμά σου τεταραγμένον; so *Is.* 19. 3.

(3) *Gen.* 41. 8 ἐταράχθη ἡ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ (where, as noted above, the Hebrew word is not  $\text{נִפְּחָה}$  but  $\text{נִפְּחָה}$ ): so also *Ps.* 6. 4: 41 (42). 7.

(ii) *Pride* is expressed by ὑψοῦν, ὑψηλός, with each of the three words:

(1) *Deut.* 17. 20 ἵνα μὴ ὑψωθῇ ἡ καρδία αὐτοῦ: so 2 *Chron.* 32. 25, *Ps.* 130 (131). 1, *Jer.* 31 (48). 29, *Ezek.* 28. 2, 5, 17: so also *Is.* 9. 9 ἐφ' ὕβρει καὶ ὑψηλῇ καρδίᾳ.

(2) *Eccles.* 7. 8 ὑπὲρ ὑψηλὸν πνεύματι.

(3) *Ps.* 130 (131). 2 εἰ μὴ ἐταπεινωφρόνουν ἀλλὰ ὕψωσα τὴν ψυχὴν μου.

(iii) *Humility*, with ταπεινός and cognate words:

(1) καρδία:

*Ps.* 108 (109). 16 ἄνθρωπον πένητα καὶ πτωχὸν καὶ κατανευγμένον τῇ καρδίᾳ.

(2) πνεῦμα:

*Ps.* 33 (34). 19 τοὺς ταπεινοὺς τῷ πνεύματι.

(3) ψυχή:

*Is.* 58. 3 ἐταπεινώσαμεν τὰς ψυχὰς ἡμῶν.

(iv) *Dejection* is expressed by ἀκηδιᾶν with each of the three words:

(1) *Ps.* 60 (61). 3 ἐν τῷ ἀκηδιάσαι τὴν καρδίαν μου.

(2) *Ps.* 142 (143). 4 ἠκηδίασεν ἐπ' ἐμέ τὸ πνεῦμά μου, *Is.* 61. 3 πνεῦμα ἀκηδίας.

(3) *Ps.* 118 (119). 28 ἐνύσταξεν ἡ ψυχὴ μου ὑπὸ ἀκηδίας.

(v) *Contrition and distress* are expressed by συντριβεσθαι and cognate words with each of the three words:

(1) 1 *Sam.* 1. 8 ἵνατί τύπτει σε ἡ καρδία σου; *Ps.* 50 (51). 11 καρδίαν συντετριμμένην καὶ τεταπεινωμένην, *ib.* 146 (147). 3, *Is.* 57. 13, *Jer.* 23. 9.

(2) *Ps.* 50 (51). 19 πνεῦμα συντετριμμένον, *Is.* 65. 14 ἀπὸ συντριβῆς πνεύματος ὑμῶν.

(3) *Gen.* 43. 21 τὴν θλίψιν τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ.

(vi) *Sorrow and anguish* are expressed by each of the three words:

(1) *Deut.* 15. 10 οὐ λυπηθήσῃ τῇ καρδίᾳ σου, *Is.* 65. 14 διὰ τὸν πόνον τῆς καρδίας ὑμῶν.

(2) *Ps.* 76 (77). 4 ὀλιγοψύχησε τὸ πνεῦμά μου: *ιβ.* 105 (106). 33 παρεπύκρναν τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ.

(3) 1 *Sam.* 1. 10 κατώδυνος ψυχῇ: so *ιβ.* 22. 2: 30. 6, 2 *Kings* 4. 27: *Is.* 38. 15 τὴν ὀδύνην τῆς ψυχῆς: 2 *Sam.* 17. 8 κατάπικροι τῇ ψυχῇ: *Job* 7. 11: 10. 1: 21. 25 πικρία ψυχῆς: *Job* 14. 22 ἡ δὲ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ ἐπένθησεν.

(vii) The predicates which are found with *καρδία* and *ψυχή*, but not with *πνεῦμα*, are those of *fear and cowardice*.

(a) With *τήκεσθαι*:

(1) 2 *Sam.* 17. 10 ἡ καρδία καθὼς ἡ καρδία τοῦ λέοντος τηκομένη τακῆσεται: *Ps.* 21 (22). 15 ἐνενήθη ἡ καρδία μου ὥσεί κηρὸς τηκόμενος.

(2) *Deut.* 28. 65 δώσω σοι . . . τηκομένην ψυχὴν: so *Ps.* 106 (107). 26.

(δ) With *φόβος, φοβεῖσθαι*.

(1) *Deut.* 20. 8 ὁ φοβούμενος καὶ δειλὸς τῇ καρδίᾳ: *ιβ.* 28. 67, *Jos.* 7. 15, 2 *Chron.* 13. 7, *Ps.* 26 (27). 3, 1 *Sam.* 28. 5 ἐφοβήθη καὶ ἐξέστη ἡ καρδία αὐτοῦ σφόδρα.

(2) *Is.* 21. 4 ἡ ψυχὴ μου ἐφέστηκεν εἰς φόβον.

(viii) *Of affection* with *ἀγαπᾶν* and cognate phrases:

(1) *Judges* 16. 15 ἡγάπηκά σε καὶ ἡ καρδία σου οὐκ ἔστι μετ' ἐμοῦ: 2 *Sam.* 14. 1 ἡ καρδία τοῦ βασιλέως ἐπὶ Ἀβεσσαλώμ: *ιβ.* 15. 13 ἐγενήθη ἡ καρδία ἀνδρῶν Ἰσραὴλ ὀπίσω Ἀβεσσαλώμ.

(2) 1 *Sam.* 18. 1, 3 ἡγάπησεν αὐτὸν Ἰωνάθαν κατὰ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ. *Cant.* 3. 1, 2, 3, 4 ὃν ἡγάπησεν ἡ ψυχὴ μου.

(ix) *Of gladness* with *ἀγαθύνειν, ἀγαλλιᾶσθαι*, and cognate words:

(1) *Judges* 16. 25 ὅτι ἡγαθύνθη ἡ καρδία αὐτῶν: *ιβ.* 18. 20, 1 *Kings* 8. 66, 1 *Chron.* 16. 10, *Is.* 66. 14, *Zach.* 10. 7, *Ps.* 12 (13). 6 ἀγαλλιάσεται ἡ καρδία μου: *ιβ.* 118 (119). 111 ἀγαλλίαμα τῆς καρδίας μου: *ιβ.* 85 (86). 11 εὐφρανθήτω ἡ καρδία μου.

(2) *Ps.* 34 (35). 9 ἡ δὲ ψυχὴ μου ἀγαλλιάσεται ἐπὶ τῷ κυρίῳ: so *Is.* 61. 10, *Prov.* 23. 24 ἐπὶ δὲ νύμφῃ σοφῇ εὐφραίνεται ἡ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ.

(x) *Of hope*, with ἐλπίζειν:

(1) *Ps.* 27 (28). 7 ἐπ' αὐτῷ ἠλπισεν ἡ καρδιά μου.

(2) *Ps.* 129 (130). 6 ἠλπισεν ἡ ψυχὴ μου ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον.

(xi) Those which apply to the moral nature as a whole:

(1) *Deut.* 9. 5 διὰ τὴν ὁσιότητα τῆς καρδίας σου, 1 *Kings* 9. 4 ἐν ὁσιότητι καρδίας, *Prov.* 22. 11 ἀγαπᾷ κύριος ὁσίας καρδίας, *Neh.* 2. 2 πονηρία καρδίας.

(2) *Prov.* 26. 25 ἑπτὰ γάρ εἰσι πονηρίαὶ ἐν τῇ ψυχῇ αὐτοῦ, *Is.* 1. 16 ἀφέλετε τὰς πονηρίας ἀπὸ τῶν ψυχῶν ὑμῶν.

(xii) *Will and intention* are expressed by (1) καρδιά, (2) πνεῦμα, especially by καρδιά:

(1) In the phrase πάντα τὰ ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ (τινὸς) ποιεῖν, 1 *Sam.* 9. 19, 2 *Sam.* 7. 3, 2 *Kings* 10. 20: the more complete phrase πάντα τὰ ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ μου καὶ τὰ ἐν τῇ ψυχῇ μου ποιήσει is probably equivalent to 'all that I intend and that I desire.' So in the phrases βεβάρηται ἡ καρδιά Φαραὼ του μὴ . . . *Ex.* 7. 14, ἐσκληρύνθη ἡ καρδιά αὐτοῦ *Ex.* 8. 19, and frequently in *Exodus*, ἀπέστησαν τὴν καρδίαν . . . ὅπως μὴ εἰσέλθωσιν *Num.* 32. 9, *Deut.* 1. 28: and in the phrases ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τῆς καρδίας . . . οἰκοδομῆσαι 1 *Kings* 8. 17, ἐγένετο ἐπὶ καρδίαν οἰκοδομῆσαι 1 *Chron.* 28. 2, 2 *Chron.* 6. 7, 8: so also τὰ ἀρεστὰ τῆς καρδίας *Jer.* 9. 13: 16. 11: 18. 12.

(2) *Deut.* 2. 30 ἐσκήρυνεν . . . τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ: 2 *Chron.* 36. 22, 2 *Esd.* 1. 1 ἐξήγειρε Κύριος τὸ πνεῦμα Κύρου βασιλέως Περσῶν καὶ παρήγγειλε κηρῦξαι.

(xiii) *Desire* is expressed, perhaps exclusively, by ψυχή:

(a) Of food, *Deut.* 12. 21 φαγῇ ἐν ταῖς πόλεσί σου κατὰ τὴν ἐπιθυμίαν τῆς ψυχῆς σου: so *ib.* 14. 26, 1 *Sam.* 2. 16: 20. 4, 2 *Sam.* 3. 21, 1 *Kings* 11. 37, *Job* 33. 20, *Ps.* 68 (69). 11: 106 (107). 18, *Prov.* 6. 30: 10. 3: 13. 25: 19. 15: 25. 25, *Is.* 32. 6: 58. 11, *Jer.* 38 (31). 25: so ἐταπείνουν ἐν νηστείᾳ τὴν ψυχὴν μου *Ps.* 34 (35). 13, τοῦ αἰτῆσαι βρώματα ταῖς ψυχαῖς αὐτῶν *Ps.* 77 (78). 18, ἡ δὲ ψυχὴ ὑμῶν προσώχθισεν ἐν τῷ ἄρτῳ *Num.* 21. 5.



(b) Of spiritual desire, Ps. 41 (42). 2 ἐπιποθεὶ ἡ ψυχὴ μου πρὸς σέ, ὁ θεός: *ib.* 62 (63). 2: 83 (84). 3: 118 (119). 20.

(xiv) *Mental* powers and operations are predicated of all three words:

(1) Of καρδιά: (ἐπιστήμη), Ex. 36. 2 ᾧ θεὸς ἔδωκεν ἐπιστήμην ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ: (εἰδέναι) Deut. 29. 4 ὁ θεὸς ἔδωκεν ὑμῖν καρδίαν εἰδέναι καὶ ὀφθαλμοὺς βλέπειν καὶ ὦτα ἀκούειν: 1 Kings 2. 44 τὴν κακίαν σου οὐ οἶδεν ἡ καρδιά σου: (νοεῖν, διανοεῖσθαι) 1 Sam. 4. 20 οὐκ ἐνόησεν ἡ καρδιά αὐτῆς: Is. 32. 6 ἡ καρδιά αὐτοῦ μάταια νοήσκει, Jer. 7. 31: 19. 5 ὁ . . . οὐ διενόηθην ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ μου: cf. Hos. 7. 11 ὡς περιστερὰ ἄνους οὐκ ἔχουσα καρδίαν (φρόνιμος, φρόνησις: σοφός, σοφία): 1 Kings 3. 12 δέδωκά σοι καρδίαν φρονίμην καὶ σοφὴν: *ib.* 10. 24 τῆς φρονήσεως αὐτοῦ ἧς ἔδωκε κύριος τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ: 2 Chron. 9. 23 τῆς σοφίας αὐτοῦ ἧς ἔδωκεν ὁ θεὸς ἐν καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ: Job 17. 4 καρδίαν αὐτῶν ἔκρυσας ἀπὸ φρονήσεως: (συνιέναι, συνετός) Job 34. 10, 34 συνετοὶ καρδίας [Cod. A. καρδία]: Is. 6. 10 μή ποτε . . . τῇ καρδίᾳ συνῶσι: (βουλεύεσθαι) Neh. 5. 7 ἐβουλεύσατο καρδιά μου ἐπ' ἐμέ.

(2) Of πνεῦμα: Ex. 28. 3 πνεῦμα σοφίας καὶ αἰσθήσεως: Deut. 34. 9, Job 15. 2 πνεῦμα συνέσεως: 1 Chron. 28. 12 τὸ παράδειγμα ὃ εἶχεν ἐν πνεύματι αὐτοῦ: Ps. 76 (77). 7 ἔσκαλλον τὸ πνεῦμά μου.

(3) Of ψυχὴ: Jos. 23. 14 γνῶσεσθε τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμῶν καὶ τῇ ψυχῇ ὑμῶν: Ps. 12 (13). 2 ἕως τίνος θήσομαι βουλὰς ἐν ψυχῇ μου: Ps. 138 (139). 14 ἡ ψυχὴ μου γινώσκει σφόδρα: Prov. 24. 14 αἰσθήσῃ σοφίαν τῇ σῇ ψυχῇ: Cant. 6. 11 οὐκ ἔγνω ἡ ψυχὴ μου: Is. 44. 19 οὐκ ἐλογίσσατο τῇ ψυχῇ αὐτοῦ.

### Results.

If we gather together the results, it will be seen that in the LXX.

- (1) καρδιά, πνεῦμα, ψυχὴ are capable of being interchanged as translations of the same Hebrew words:
- (2) consequently, the lines of distinction between them, whatever they may be, are not sharply drawn:
- (3) a survey of the predicates which are attached to each of them shows a similar impossibility of limiting them to special groups of mental phenomena, with the exceptions that (a) καρδιά

is most commonly used of will and intention,  
(b) *ψυχή* of appetite and desire.

But this general inference as to Greek words does not of necessity apply also to their Hebrew originals. A student of the Hebrew terms must no doubt take into account the fact that at a certain time those terms conveyed to Greek minds a certain meaning, and that a certain group of them was to some extent treated as synonymous. But this fact is only one of many data for the determination of the meaning of the Hebrew terms themselves: and it must be carefully borne in mind that the study of the words by which Greek translators expressed Hebrew psychological terms is not identical with the study of Hebrew psychology.

## II. Psychological terms in Philo.

The use of psychological terms, such as *πνεῦμα* and *ψυχή*, in Philo can only be understood when viewed in relation to his psychology as a whole. But that psychology is of great complexity. The complexity arises partly from the fact that he uses the same terms to designate different groups of phenomena, partly from the fact that he uses different terms to designate the same phenomena, and partly from the fact that he regards the phenomena from different points of view, sometimes using the terms or conceptions of one system of philosophy and sometimes those of another, and sometimes borrowing both terms and conceptions not from philosophy but from the Old Testament. There is in some cases the additional element of uncertainty which arises from the uncertain authorship of some of the writings which are attributed to him.

It would be beyond my present purpose to discuss that psychology in detail, or to endeavour to resolve it into the elements from which it was formed. I must be content to gather together the more important of the predicates

which he attaches to the chief psychological terms, and to add to them only such brief explanations as may be necessary to develop their meaning.

### I. σῶμα and ψυχή.

The conception of the duality of human nature runs through all Philo's writings. (1) We are compounded of two elements, body and soul, which are (2) allied during life, but (3) separated at death.

(1) *Leg. Alleg.* iii. 55 (i. 119) δύο ἐστὶν ἐξ ὧν συνέσταμεν ψυχή τε καὶ σῶμα.

*De Ebriet.* 26 (i. 372) (ἄνθρωπον) τὸ ψυχῆς καὶ σώματος ὕφασμα ἢ πλέγμα ἢ κρᾶμα ἢ ὃ τί ποτε χρὴ καλεῖν τοῦτ' τὸ σύνθετον ζῶον.

*De Cherubim* 32 (i. 159) ἔγωγ' οὖν ἐκ ψυχῆς καὶ σώματος συνεστώς.

*De Mundi Opif.* 46 (i. 32) ἐκ σώματος καὶ ψυχῆς συνεστώς.

(2) *Quod del. pot. insid.* 6 (i. 194) συζυγὴ δὲ καὶ συνεταιρὶς καλεῖται Χεβρών, συμβολικῶς ἡμῶν τὸ σῶμα ὅτι συνέζευκται καὶ ὥσπερ ἑταιρίαν καὶ φιλίαν πρὸς ψυχὴν τέθειται.

(3) *Leg. Alleg.* i. 33 (i. 65) ὁ μὲν οὖν ἀνθρώπου (*sc.* θάνατος) χωρισμός ἐστι ψυχῆς καὶ σώματος.

### II. σῶμα, σάρξ.

If we gather together the predicates of σῶμα, we find that the word is sometimes used in a narrower, sometimes in a wider sense.

i. The body in its strict sense is (1) a compound of earth and other elements: (2) it is the passive receptacle of soul, its dwelling-place, its temple, its prison, its tomb: (3) it is dead, and we carry about, as it were, a corpse with us.

(1) *Leg. Alleg.* iii. 55 (i. 119) τὸ μὲν οὖν σῶμα ἐκ γῆς δεδημιούργηται.

*Ibid.* τὸ μὲν ἐκ γῆς διαπλασθὲν σῶμα.

*De Migrat. Abraham.* 1 (i. 436) τὸ μὲν σῶμα καὶ ἐκ γῆς ἔλαβε τὴν σύστασιν καὶ ἀναλύεται πάλιν εἰς γῆν.

*De Sacrificant.* 2 (ii. 252) ἔστιν οὖν ἡμῶν ἡ κατὰ τὸ σῶμα οὐσία ἡ γῆ καὶ ὕδωρ: (and earth and water are conceived as saying to men) ἡμεῖς ἐσμὲν ἡ τοῦ σώματος ὑμῶν οὐσία· ἡμᾶς ἡ φύσις κερασσάμενη, ἡ θεία τέχνη, διέπλασεν εἰς ἀνθρωπόμορφον ἰδέαν.

*De Mundi Opif.* 51 (i. 35). (In respect of his body man is akin to the whole visible world) συγκέκριται γὰρ ἐκ τῶν αὐτῶν, γῆς καὶ ὕδατος καὶ ἀέρος καὶ πυρός, ἐκάστου τῶν στοιχείων εἰσενεγκόντος τὸ ἐπιβάλλον μέρος πρὸς ἐκπλήρωσιν αὐταρκεστάτης ὕλης, ἣν ἔδει λαβεῖν τὸν δημιουργὸν ἵνα τεχνιτεύσῃται τὴν ὁρατὴν ταύτην εἰκόνα.

(2) *De Somniis* i. 5 (i. 624) ἀλλὰ καὶ ὅτι ψυχῆς ἔστιν ἀγγεῖον (*sc.* τὸ σῶμα) οὐκ ἀγνοοῦμεν.

*Ibid.* i. 20 (i. 639) τὸν συμφυᾶ τῆς ψυχῆς οἶκον, τὸ σῶμα.

*De Migrat. Abraham.* 5 (i. 439) τὸν σωματικὸν οἶκον: *ibid.* 2 (i. 438) ἐκφυγὼν δεσμοτῆριον, τὸ σῶμα.

*Quod Deus immut.* 33 (i. 295) ὁ τῆς ψυχῆς οἶκος ἢ τύμβος ἢ ὁτιοῦν χρὴ καλεῖν.

*De Mundi Opif.* 47 (i. 33) οἶκος γὰρ τις ἢ νεὼς ἱερὸς ἐτεκταίνοτο ψυχῆς λογικῆς ἣν ἔμελλεν ἀγαλματοφορήσειν ἀγαλμάτων τὸ θεοειδέστατον.

*Quis rer. divin. heres* 14 (i. 482) ὁ μένων ἐν τῇ σώματος εἰρκτῇ λογισμός.

*De agricult.* 5 (i. 304) τὸν σύνθετον χοῦν, τὸν πεπλασμένον ἀνδριάντα, τὸν ψυχῆς ἔγγιστα οἶκον, ὃν ἀπὸ γενέσεως ἄχρι τελευτῆς, ἄχθος τοσοῦτον, οὐκ ἀποτίθεται νεκροφοροῦσα.

*Leg. Alleg.* iii. 22 (i. 100, 101) μὴ γὰρ ἄλλο τι ποιήσῃ ἕκαστον ἡμῶν ποιεῖν ἢ νεκροφορεῖν, τὸ νεκρὸν ἐξ ἑαυτοῦ σῶμα ἐγειροῦσης καὶ ἀμοχθὶ φερούσης τῆς ψυχῆς: *ibid.* τοῦ νεκροῦ ὄντος σώματος ἀλογεῖ.

*De Gigant.* 3 (i. 264) τὸν συμφυᾶ νεκρὸν ἡμῶν, τὸ σῶμα.

ii. The term body is sometimes used in an extended sense: (1) it includes the senses and desires: (2) the passions grow out of it: (3) hence it is regarded as evil, the seat of the vices, and the enemy of the higher life.

(1) *Leg. Alleg.* i. 32 (i. 64) αἰσθήσεσι σώματος.

*Quod det. pot. insid.* 29 (i. 212) τὸ γεῶδες σῶμα καὶ τὰς συγγενεῖς αἰσθήσεις.

*Leg. Alleg.* i. 32 (i. 64) τὸ σῶμα καὶ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας αὐτοῦ.

(2) *Quis rerum divin. heres* 54 (i. 511) νόθα γὰρ καὶ ξένα διανοίας τὰ σώματος ὡς ἀληθῶς πάθη, σαρκὸς ἐκπεφυκότα, ἣ προσερρίζωνται.

*De Somniis* ii. 39 (i. 692) τὸ ἡμέτερον σῶμα καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ δι' αὐτὸ ἐγγινόμενα πάθη.

(3) *Leg. Alleg.* iii. 22 (i. 100) τὸν γὰρ δερμάτινον ὄγκον ἡμῶν τὸ σῶμα . . . . πονηρὸν τε καὶ ἐπίβουλον τῆς ψυχῆς, οὐκ ἀγνοεῖ, καὶ νεκρὸν καὶ τεθηγκὸς αἶ.

*Leg. Alleg.* i. 32 (i. 64) τὸ δὲ σῶμα οὐκ οἶον οὐ συνεργεῖ πρὸς τοῦτο (sc. the attainment of virtue) ἀλλὰ καὶ κωλυσιεργεῖ.

*De Somniis* ii. 39 (i. 693) τὰς σώματος καὶ διὰ σώματος κακίας.

In this extended sense the terms 'flesh' (σάρξ) and 'sense' (αἴσθησις) are sometimes substituted for body, and in addition to the constant antithesis between body and soul (σῶμα and ψυχή) as different physical elements, an antithesis is sometimes made not only (1) between the same terms, but also between (2) flesh and soul (σάρξ and ψυχή), (3) flesh and the divine spirit (σάρξ and τὸ θεῖον πνεῦμα), as representing different elements of consciousness and different aims of human action.

(1) *Quod Deus immut.* 11 (i. 281) τῶν γὰρ ἀνθρώπων οἱ μὲν ψυχῆς οἱ δὲ σώματος γέγονασι φίλοι.

*De Somniis* ii. 39 (i. 692) ὁ σπουδαῖος κληρον ἔλαχε ψυχὴν καὶ τὰς ψυχῆς ἀρετάς, ὥσπερ ὁ φαῦλος ἔμπαλιν σῶμα καὶ τὰς σώματος καὶ διὰ σώματος κακίας.

*De Abraham.* 41 (ii. 34) οἱ ψυχῇ μᾶλλον ἢ σώματι ζῶντες.

(2) *De Gigantiibus* 10 (i. 268) ἀντίθετε γάρ, φησίν, ὧ γενναῖε, τὸ σαρκὸς ἀγαθὸν τῷ τῆς ψυχῆς καὶ τῷ τοῦ πάντος ἀγαθῷ· οὐκοῦν τὸ μὲν σαρκὸς ἐστὶν ἄλογος ἡδονή, τὸ δὲ ψυχῆς καὶ τοῦ παντός ὁ νοῦς τῶν ὄλων, θεός.

(3) *De Gigantiibus* 7 (i. 266) αἴτιον δὲ τῆς ἀνεπιστημοσύνης μέγιστον ἢ σὰρξ καὶ ἢ πρὸς σάρκα οἰκείωσις· καὶ αὐτὸς δὲ ὁμολογεῖ φάσκων διὰ τὸ εἶναι αὐτοὺς σάρκας μὴ δύνασθαι τὸ θεῖον πνεῦμα καταμεῖναι.

*Quis rer. divin. heres* 12 (i. 481) ὥστε διττὸν εἶναι γένος ἀνθρώπων τὸ μὲν θείῳ πνεύματι καὶ λογισμῷ βιούντων τὸ δὲ αἵματι καὶ σαρκὸς ἡδονῇ ζώντων.

### III. ψυχή.

i. The term ψυχή is used sometimes, though rarely, (1) in a very wide sense, to designate all life whether conscious or unconscious, (2) in a special sense, to designate the highest form of mind, that is, the intuitive reason as distinguished from apprehension by the senses.

(1) *De Mundi Opif.* 22 (i. 15) Nature fashions τὴν μὲν ὑγρὰν οὐσίαν (i.e. the element water, cf. *infra* c. 45, i. 31) εἰς τὰ τοῦ σώματος μέλη καὶ μέρη διανέμουσα τὴν δὲ πνευματικὴν (i.e. the element air) εἰς τὰς τῆς ψυχῆς δυνάμεις, τὴν τε θρεπτικὴν καὶ τὴν αἰσθητικὴν. But



elsewhere he distinguishes between *ἔξις* the power of cohesion which holds material bodies together, *φύσις* the power of growth, *ψυχή* animal life, *λογικὴ ψυχή* rational life: *Quod Deus immut.* 7 (i. 277) τῶν γὰρ σωμάτων τὰ μὲν ἐνεδύσατο ἔξει, τὰ δὲ φύσει, τὰ δὲ ψυχῇ, τὰ δὲ καὶ λογικῇ ψυχῇ: *De Somniis* i. 22 (i. 641) ἐποίει γὰρ αὐτὸν ὁ τεχνίτης ἀκινήτων μὲν σωμάτων ἔξιν κινουμένων δὲ ἀφαντάστως (i. e. without power of perception) φύσιν, ἥδη δὲ ὀρμῇ καὶ φαντασίᾳ χρῆσθαι δυνάμενων ψυχῇν.

(2) *Quis rer. divin. heres* 22 (i. 487) αἴσθησις, which is usually included in *ψυχή*, is made coordinate with it, thus limiting *ψυχή* to reason as distinguished from sensation: so *De gigant.* 3 (i. 264) *ψυχὴν ἢ νοῦν* τὸ κράτιστον τῶν ἐν ἡμῖν.

But in its ordinary use *ψυχή*, though limited to *conscious* life, is made to cover all the phenomena of conscious life, sensations, emotions, and thoughts. These phenomena are commonly grouped into the two divisions which, in the language of the Peripatetics, he calls the irrational and rational parts of the soul, or, in language which is probably that of the Stoics, sense and mind. Hence *ψυχή* is said to have two meanings, or to be divided into two parts.

*Quis rer. divin. heres* 11 (i. 480) *ψυχή* διχῶς λέγεται, ἢ τε ὅλη καὶ τὸ ἡγεμονικὸν αὐτῆς μέρος θ, κυρίως εἰπεῖν, *ψυχή* *ψυχῆς* ἐστί.

*De Migrat. Abraham.* 1 (i. 436) αἴσθησις δὲ συγγενὲς καὶ ἀδελφὸν ἐστὶ διανοίας, ἄλογον λογικῆς, ἐπειδὴ μιᾶς ἁμφῶ μέρη *ψυχῆς* ταῦτα.

*De Agricult.* 7 (i. 304) τῆς *ψυχῆς* ὥσπερ ἀπὸ μιᾶς ρίζης ἔρρη διττὰ ἀναβλαστούσης ὧν τὸ μὲν ἄτμητον ὅλον δι' ὧλων ἑαθὲν ἐπεφημίσθη νοῦς, τὸ δ' ἑξαχῇ σχισθὲν εἰς ἑπτὰ φύσεις πέντε τῶν αἰσθήσεων καὶ δυοῖν ἄλλων ὀργάνων φωνητηρίου τε καὶ γονίμου.

In some passages Philo substitutes the threefold division of Plato for this Aristotelian dichotomy:

*Leg. Alleg.* i. 22 (i. 57) νοητέον οὖν ὅτι ἐστὶν ἡμῶν ἡ *ψυχή* τριμερὴς καὶ ἔχει μέρος τὸ μὲν λογικὸν τὸ δὲ θυμικὸν τὸ δὲ ἐπιθυμητικόν.

*Ibid.* iii. 38 (i. 110) τριμερῇ συμβέβηκε τὴν *ψυχὴν* ἡμῶν εἶναι καὶ ἔχει μέρος μὲν ἐν λογιστικὸν δεύτερον δὲ θυμικὸν τρίτον δὲ ἐπιθυμητικόν.

*De confus. ling.* 7 (i. 408) τριμεροῦς ἡμῶν τῆς *ψυχῆς* ὑπαρχούσης τὸ μὲν νοῦς καὶ λόγος τὸ δὲ θυμὸς τὸ δὲ ἐπιθυμία κεκληρῶσθαι λέγεται.

*Quis rer. divin. heres* 45 (i. 504) ψυχὴ γὰρ τριμερὴς ἐστὶ δίχα δὲ ἕκαστον τῶν μερῶν ὡς ἐδείχθη (sc. *ante*, c. 26, i. 491) τέμνεται· μοιρῶν δὴ γενομένων ἐξ ἑβδομος εἰκότως τομεὺς ἦν ἀπάντων, ὁ ἱερὸς καὶ θεῖος λόγος.

In other passages he adopts in whole or in part the Stoical division into sense (or the five senses enumerated separately), speech, the reproductive faculty, and the governing faculty: in some of these passages he combines the Stoical and the Aristotelian divisions: in others, though he preserves the coordination of speech with sense and reason, he omits the reproductive faculty.

*De mundi orific.* 40 (i. 28) τῆς ἡμετέρας ψυχῆς τὸ δίχα τοῦ ἡγεμονικοῦ μέρος ἐπταχῇ σχίζεται, πρὸς πέντε αἰσθήσεις καὶ τὸ φωνητήριον ὄργανον καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσι τὸ γόνιμον.

*Leg. Alleg.* i. 13 (i. 51) τούτω (sc. τῷ νῷ) μόνῳ ἐμπνεῖ ὁ θεὸς τοῖς δὲ ἄλλοις μέρεσι οὐκ ἀξιοῦ ταῖς τε αἰσθήσεσι καὶ τῷ λόγῳ καὶ τῷ γόνιμῳ: (but immediately afterwards all these are grouped together as τὸ ἄλογον μέρος τῆς ψυχῆς).

*Quis rer. div. heres* 48 (i. 505) τὸ μὲν γὰρ ἄλογον ψυχῆς μέρος ἐξαχῇ διελὼν ὁ δημιουργὸς ἐξ μοίρας εἰργασάτο, ὄρασιν, γεῦσιν, ἀκοήν, ὄσφρησιν, ἀφήν, γόνιμον, φωνήν· τὸ δὲ λογικόν, ὃ δὴ νοῦς ὠνομάσθη ἄσχιστον εἴασε κατὰ τὴν τοῦ παντὸς ὁμοιότητα οὐρανοῦ.

*Ibid.* 22 (i. 487) παρακατέθετο δὲ σοὶ αὐτῷ ψυχὴν, λόγον, αἴσθησιν ὁ ζωοπλάστης.

*De congr. erud. grat.* 18 (i. 533) ἐν ἡμῖν γὰρ αὐτοῖς τρία μέτρα εἶναι δοκεῖ, αἴσθησις, λόγος, νοῦς.

*De Somniis* i. 5 (i. 624) οὐκοῦν τέτταρα τὰ ἀνωτάτω τῶν περὶ ἡμᾶς ἐστί, σῶμα, αἴσθησις, λόγος, νοῦς.

But neither the Platonic nor the Stoical psychology penetrates his system, or forms to any appreciable extent the basis of other parts of his teaching: he adheres in the main, with whatever inconsistencies, to the division of the phenomena of consciousness into rational and irrational, or mind and sense.

ii. To each of these parts of ψυχὴ he assigns (1) a different essence, the one blood, the other spirit: (2) a different origin, which is expressed in theological language

in the assertions that the one is of the earth, and the other breathed into man by God, or that the one was made by God's ministers and the other by God himself: (3) a different destiny, the one being mortal, the other immortal.

(1) *Quis rer. divin. heres* 11 (i. 481) ἔδοξε τῷ νομοθέτῃ διπλὴν εἶναι καὶ τὴν οὐσίαν τῆς ψυχῆς, αἷμα μὲν τὸ τῆς ὅλης τοῦ δὲ ἡγεμονικωτάτου πνεῦμα θεῖον.

*Quod Deus immut.* 10 (i. 279) τοῦτο τῆς ψυχῆς τὸ εἶδος [sc. ὁ νοῦς] οὐκ ἐκ τῶν αὐτῶν στοιχείων ἐξ ὧν τὰ ἄλλα ἀπετελεῖτο διεπλάσθη, καθαρωτέρας δὲ καὶ ἀμείνωνος ἔλαχε τῆς οὐσίας.

*De Concupiscent.* 10 (ii. 356) τὸ μὲν αἷμα . . . οὐσία ψυχῆς ἐστὶν οὐχὶ τῆς νοερᾶς καὶ λογικῆς ἀλλὰ τῆς αἰσθητικῆς . . . ἐκείνης [sc. τῆς νοερᾶς] γὰρ οὐσία πνεῦμα θεῖον.

(2) *Leg. Alleg.* i. 13 (i. 51) τῶν γὰρ γινομένων τὰ μὲν καὶ ὑπὸ θεοῦ γέγονεν καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ, τὰ δὲ ὑπὸ θεοῦ μὲν οὐ, δι' αὐτοῦ δέ· τὰ μὲν ἄριστα καὶ ὑπὸ θεοῦ γέγονε καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ . . . τούτων καὶ ὁ νοῦς ἐστί· τὸ δὲ ἄλογον ὑπὸ θεοῦ μὲν γέγονεν οὐ διὰ θεοῦ δέ, ἀλλὰ διὰ τοῦ λογικοῦ τοῦ ἄρχοντός τε καὶ βασιλεύοντος ἐν ψυχῇ.

*De profugis* 13 (i. 556) διαλέγεται μὲν οὖν [referring to the words ποιήσωμεν ἄνθρωπον in Gen. i. 26] ὁ τῶν ὅλων πατὴρ ταῖς ἑαυτοῦ δυνάμεσιν αἷς τὸ θνητὸν ἡμῶν τῆς ψυχῆς μέρος ἔδωκε διαπλάττειν, μιμουμέναις τὴν αὐτοῦ τέχνην, ἥνικα τὸ λογικὸν ἐν ἡμῖν ἐμόρφου, δικαίων ὑπὸ μὲν ἡγεμόνος τὸ ἡγεμονικὸν ἐν ψυχῇ, τὸ δὲ ὑπήκοον πρὸς ὑπηκόων δημιουργεῖσθαι.

*De Confus. ling.* 35 (i. 432) τὴν τούτου (sc. of the irrational part of the soul) ὁ θεὸς περιῆψε καὶ τοῖς ὑπαρχοῖς αὐτοῦ λέγων 'ποιήσωμεν ἄνθρωπον,' ἵνα αἱ μὲν τοῦ νοῦ κατορθώσεις ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἀναφέρονται μόνον ἐπ' ἄλλους δὲ αἱ ἀμαρτίαι. (He goes on, as in the preceding passage and elsewhere, to account thus for the presence of evil and sin among men: God Himself is the direct author only of good).

(3) *Leg. Alleg.* ii. 24 (i. 83) δύο γένη φορεῖ ἡ ψυχὴ τὸ μὲν θεῖον τὸ δὲ φθαρτόν.

*Quod Deus immut.* 10 (i. 279) μόνον τῶν ἐν ἡμῖν ἄφθαρτον ἔδοξεν εἶναι τὴν διάνοιαν.

#### IV. *The lower manifestations of ψυχή.*

The lower or irrational part of ψυχή, of which the essence is blood, consists of those phenomena of consciousness which are common to man with the brutes, and which may con-

sequently be regarded as phenomena simply of physical life. It is admitted, in language which will be quoted below, that those phenomena as they actually occur in man are interpenetrated with mind, and could not be what they are without mind. At the same time a real as well as a logical distinction is drawn between the functions and phenomena of sense and those of mind.

i. The senses have, as mere functions of the animal life, (1) a certain dull power of feeling, i.e. of acquiring knowledge of external things: (2) their precise function is to present to the mind images of present objects. (3) To such objects they are limited: for they neither remember the past nor anticipate the future. (4) They are cognizant of the presence of objects, but cannot form judgments upon them: in Philo's phraseology they know *σώματα* but not *πράγματα*. (5) They are so far independent of mind that if the mind were to tell them not to act, they would refuse to obey.

(1) In *De congr. erud. grat.* 25 (i. 539, 540) he uses the difference between the senses in themselves, and the senses acting concurrently with mind, as an illustration of the difference between arts and sciences: of which he says that the former *ἀμυδρῶς ὁρῶσιν*, the latter *τηλανγῶς καὶ σφόδρα ἐναργῶς καταλαμβάνουσιν*.

ὥσπερ γὰρ ὀφθαλμοὶ μὲν ὁρῶσιν, ὁ δὲ νοῦς δι' ὀφθαλμῶν τηλανγέστερον καὶ ἀκούει μὲν ὧτα, ὁ δὲ νοῦς δι' ὧτων ἄμεινον καὶ ὀσφραίνονται μὲν οἱ μυκτῆρες, ἡ δὲ ψυχὴ διὰ ῥινῶν ἐναργέστερον καὶ αἱ ἄλλαι αἰσθήσεις τῶν καθ' αὐτὰς ἀντιλαμβάνονται καθαρώτερον δὲ καὶ εἰλικρινέστερον ἢ διάνοια, κυρίως γὰρ εἰπεῖν ἡδ' ἐστὶν ὀφθαλμὸς μὲν ὀφθαλμῶν ἀκοὴ δ' ἀκοῆς καὶ ἐκάστης τῶν αἰσθήσεων αἰσθήσεις εἰλικρινεστέρα, χρωμένῃ μὲν ἐκείναις ὡς ἐν δικαστηρίῳ ὑπηρέτισι δικάζουσα δὲ αὐτὴ τὰς φύσεις τῶν ὑποκειμένων ὡς τοῖς μὲν συναινεῖν τὰ δὲ ἀποστρέφεισθαι, οὕτως αἱ μὲν λεγόμεναι μέσαι τέχναι ταῖς κατὰ τὸ σῶμα δυνάμεσιν ἐοικυῖαι τοῖς θεωρήμασιν ἐντυγχάνουσι κατὰ τινὰς ἀπλᾶς ἐπιβολὰς ἀκριβέστερον δὲ ἐπιστῆμαι καὶ σὺν ἐξετάσει περιττῇ.

*De mundi opif.* 59 (i. 40) . . . τὸν νοῦν ᾧ τὰ φανέντα ἐκτὸς εἶσω κομίζουσαι διαγγέλλουσι καὶ ἐπιδείκνυνται τοὺς τέπους ἐκάστων, ἐνσφραγισόμεναι τὸ ὅμοιον πάθος.

(2) *De Somniis* i. 5 (i. 624) (αἱ αἰσθήσεις) ἄγγελοι διανοίας εἰσὶν

διαγγέλλουσαι χρώματα, σχήματα, φώνας, ἀτμῶν καὶ χυλῶν ιδιότητας, συνόλως σώματα καὶ ὅσαι ποιότητες ἐν τούτοις.

*Leg. Alleg.* iii. 19 (i. 99) ὅταν γὰρ ἡ αἴσθησις ἐπιβάλλουσα τῷ αἰσθητῷ πληρωθῇ τῆς αὐτοῦ φαντασίας εὐθὺς καὶ ὁ νοῦς συμβέβληκε καὶ ἀντελάβετο καὶ τρόπον τινὰ τροφῆς τῆς ἀπ' ἐκείνου πεπλήρωται.

(3) *Ibid.* ii. 12 (i. 74) ἡ αἴσθησις φύσει νῦν ἐστὶ, κατὰ τὸν ἐνεστῶτα χρόνον ὑφισταμένη μόνον, ὁ μὲν γὰρ νοῦς τῶν τριῶν ἐφάπτεται χρόνων καὶ γὰρ τὰ πάροντα νοεῖ καὶ τῶν παρεληλυθότων μέμνηται καὶ τὰ μέλλοντα προσδοκᾷ· ἡ δὲ αἴσθησις οὔτε μελλόντων ἀντιλαμβάνεται οὐδ' ἀνάλογόν τι πάσχει προσδοκία ἢ ἐλπιδί οὔτε παρεληλυθότων μέμνηται ἀλλ' ὑπὸ τοῦ ἥδη κινούντος καὶ παρόντος μόνον πάσχειν πέφυκεν, οἷον ὀφθαλμὸς λευκαίνεται νῦν ὑπὸ τοῦ παρόντος λευκοῦ ὑπὸ δὲ τοῦ μὴ παρόντος οὐδὲν πάσχει.

*Ibid.* iii. 16 (i. 97) οὔτε γὰρ ἡ ὄρασις οὔθ' ἡ ἀκοή οὔτε τις τῶν ἄλλων αἰσθήσεων διδακτὴ, ὥστε οὐ δύναται κατάληψιν πραγμάτων ποιήσασθαι· μόνων γὰρ σωμάτων διακριτικὴν εἰργάσατο αὐτὴν ὁ ἐργασάμενος: cf. *infra* c. 18.

(4) *Ibid.* iii. 35 (i. 109) τυφλὸν γὰρ φύσει ἡ αἴσθησις ἄτε ἄλογος οὕσα ἐπεὶ τὸ λογικὸν ἐξοματουῦται· παρ' ὃ καὶ μόνῳ τούτῳ τὰ πράγματα καταλαμβάνομεν αἰσθήσει δὲ οὐκέτι· μόνα γὰρ τὰ σώματα φαντασιούμεθα δι' αἰσθήσεως.

(5) *Ibid.* iii. 18 (i. 98) εἰς γοῦν βουληθῇ ὁ νοῦς προστάξει τῇ ὁράσει μὴ ἰδεῖν, οὐδὲν ἦττον αὕτη τὸ ὑποκείμενον ὄψεται.

ii. On the other hand there is in sensation a mental element: the senses, even as powers of the physical organism, are set in motion by mind, and cannot act without it.

*Leg. Alleg.* ii. 12 (i. 74) πάντα γὰρ ὅσα πάσχει ἡ αἴσθησις οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν νοῦ ὑπομένει.

*Ibid.* iii. 65 (i. 124) ἀπὸ γὰρ τούτου (sc. τοῦ νοῦ) καθάπερ τινὸς πηγῆς αἱ αἰσθητικαὶ τείνονται δυνάμεις, μάλιστα κατὰ τὸν ἱερώτατον Μωϋσῆν ὃς ἐκ τοῦ Ἀδὰμ πεπλάσθαι φησὶ τὴν γυναῖκα, τὴν αἰσθησιν ἐκ τοῦ νοῦ.

*Ibid.* c. 67 ἀρχὴ δὲ ἦν αἰσθήσεως ὁ νοῦς.

*De posterit. Cain.* 36 (i. 249) ἡ οὐκ ἂν εἴποι τις τῶν αἰσθήσεων ἐκαστην ὥσπερ ἀπὸ πηγῆς τοῦ νοῦ ποτίζεσθαι . . . ; οὐδεὶς γ' οὖν εὐφρονῶν εἴποι ἂν ὀφθαλμοὺς ὁρᾶν ἀλλὰ νοῦν δι' ὀφθαλμῶν οὐδ' ὅσα ἀκούειν ἀλλὰ δι' ὧτων ἐκείνους οὐδὲ μυκτῆρας ὁσφραίνεισθαι ἀλλὰ διὰ μυκτῆρων τὸ ἡγεμονικόν.

*Leg. Alleg.* i. 11 (i. 49) God 'rains' the objects of sense upon



the senses, i.e. He causes images from those objects to fall upon the senses; but there would be no use in His doing this, i.e. the senses would not act *ἐὰν μὴ πηγῆς τρόπον ὁ νοῦς τείνας* *ἐαυτὸν ἄχρι τῆς αἰσθήσεως κινήσῃ τε αὐτὴν ἡρεμοῦσαν καὶ ἀναγάγῃ πρὸς ἀντίληψιν τοῦ ὑποκειμένου.*

*De profugis* 32 (i. 573) τὸ ἡγεμονικὸν ἡμῶν, εἰκὸς πηγῇ, δυνάμεις πολλὰς οἷα διὰ γῆς φλεβῶν ἄχρι τῶν αἰσθήσεων ὀργάνων ἀνομβροῦν, τὰς δυνάμεις ταύτας ὀφθαλμῶν, ὠτῶν, ῥινῶν, τῶν ἄλλων ἀποστέλλει.

This relation of subordination between the physical and the mental elements is expressed by several metaphors: the senses are described as marionettes moved by mind, as its messengers, its handmaidens, its helpmates, its satellites, the purveyors of its food: in one passage *νοῦς* is spoken of as being a God to the senses, as Moses was to Pharaoh.

*De mundi opif.* 40 (i. 28) ἃ δὲ πάντα (sc. the senses and speech) καθάπερ ἐν τοῖς θαύμασιν (i.e. in puppet-shows) ὑπὸ τοῦ ἡγεμονικοῦ νευροσπαστούμενα (i.e. worked by strings, like puppets or marionettes) τότε μὲν ἡρεμεῖ τότε δὲ κινεῖται.

*Ibid.* 59 (i. 40) The senses offer their gifts to their master, reason, *θεραπεινίδων τρόπον.*

*Leg. Alleg.* ii. 3 (i. 68) πῶς ἡμῶν ὁ νοῦς καταλαμβάνει ὅτι τουτὶ λευκὸν ἢ μέλαν ἐστὶν εἰ μὴ βοηθῶ χρησάμενος ὁράσει;

*De plantat. Noe* 32 (i. 349) τὸ τρέφον τὸν νοῦν ἡμῶν ἐστὶν αἴσθησις.

*Quod det. pot. insid.* 23 (i. 207) τὰς δὲ νοῦ δορυφόρους αἰσθήσεις.

*De Somniis* i. 5 (i. 624) καὶ ὅτι ἄγγελοι διανοίας εἰσὶν διαγγέλλουσαι χρώματα . . . καὶ ὅτι δορυφόροι ψυχῆς εἰσιν ὅσα ἂν ἴδωσι καὶ ἀκούσωσι δηλοῦσαι . . .

*Leg. Alleg.* i. 13 (i. 51) ὡσανεὶ γὰρ θεός ἐστι τοῦ ἀλόγου ὁ νοῦς, παρ' ὃ καὶ Μωϋσῆν οὐκ ᾤκησεν εἰπεῖν θεὸν τοῦ Φαραώ.

But there is a metaphor sometimes used which seems to express more exactly than the preceding the relation in which the physical and mental elements stand to each other. It is that of a marriage: and it is interwoven with an allegorical interpretation of the history of Adam and Eve. Mind is represented as leaving its father, the God

of the Universe, and its mother, the virtue and wisdom of God, and, joining itself to the body, becomes one flesh with it.

*Leg. Alleg.* ii. 14 (i. 75) ἔνεκα τῆς αἰσθήσεως ὁ νοῦς ὅταν αὐτῇ δουλωθῇ καταλείπει καὶ τὸν πατέρα, τὸν ὅλων θεόν, καὶ τὴν μητέρα τῶν συνπάντων τὴν ἀρετὴν καὶ σοφίαν τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ προσκολλᾶται καὶ ἐνοῦται τῇ αἰσθήσει καὶ ἀναλύεται εἰς αἴσθησιν ἵνα γίνωνται μία σὰρξ καὶ ἐν πάθους οἱ δύο.

iii. In itself sensation, whether acting alone or with mind, is neither good nor bad.

*Leg. Alleg.* iii. 21 (i. 100) λεκτέον οὖν ὅτι ἡ αἴσθησις οὔτε τῶν φαύλων οὔτε τῶν σπουδαίων ἐστὶν ἀλλὰ μέσον τι αὐτῇ καὶ κοινὸν σοφοῦ τε καὶ ἄφρονος καὶ γενομένη μὲν ἐν ἄφρονι γίνεται φαύλῃ ἐν ἀστείῳ δὲ σπουδαία.

But sensation gives not only knowledge but also pleasure and pain. Out of it the passions grow: the statement that the passions are rooted in the body and spring out of it (above p. 111) is modified into the statement that they are the products of irrational consciousness.

*Leg. Alleg.* ii. 3 (i. 67) τὸ δὲ ἄλογον (sc. μέρος τῆς ψυχῆς) αἰσθησίς ἐστι καὶ τὰ ταύτης ἔκγονα πάθη.

*Ibid.* p. 68 μᾶς γάρ ἐστι ψυχῆς μέρη καὶ γεννήματα ἢ τε αἰσθησις καὶ τὰ πάθη.

*Quod Deus immut.* 11 (i. 28) τὰ ψυχῆς ἄλογα πάθη.

*Quis rer. divin. heres* 13 (i. 482) . . . ἐτέρου ψυχῆς τμήματος ὅπερ ἄλογον ὑπάρχον αἵματι πεφύραται, θυμούς ζέοντας καὶ πεπυρωμένας ἐπιθυμίας ἀναφλέγον.

Hence the sense, 'the more corporeal element of the soul' (τὸ σωματοειδέστερον ψυχῆς μέρος, *De congr. erud. grat.* 5, i. 522) may become the same as 'flesh,' σὰρξ (*Leg. Alleg.* ii. 14, i. 75), and is in one passage described by the phrase 'the soul of the flesh' (σαρκὸς ψυχὴ *Quod dct. pot. insid.* 23, i. 207).

*Leg. Alleg.* ii. 14. (i. 75) ὅταν γὰρ τὸ κρεῖττον, ὁ νοῦς, ἐνωθῇ τῷ χεῖρονι, τῇ αἰσθήσει, ἀναλύεται εἰς τὸ χεῖρον τὸ σαρκὸς γένος, τὴν παθῶν αἰτίαν αἰσθησιν ὅταν δὲ τὸ χεῖρον, ἡ αἰσθησις, ἀκολουθήσῃ τῷ κρεῖττονι, τῷ νῷ, οὐκέτι ἔσται σὰρξ ἀλλὰ ἀμφοτέρα νοῦς.

The sense is not merely logically and physically distinct from mind but at constant variance with it. Sometimes the mind wins the battle, and then sense is merged in mind: more frequently the flesh proves the stronger, and mind is lost in sense. This latter contingency is sometimes described by the expressive phrase 'the death of the soul': for there are two kinds of death, he says, the death of a man, which is the separation of soul and body, and the death of the soul, which is the loss of virtue and the acquisition of vice.

*Leg. Alleg.* ii. 14 (i. 75) ὅταν γὰρ τὸ κρείττον, ὁ νοῦς, ἐνωθῇ τῷ χείρονι, τῇ αἰσθήσει, ἀναλύεται εἰς τὸ χείρον, τὸ σαρκὸς γένος, τὴν παθῶν αἰτίαν αἰσθησιν· ὅταν δὲ τὸ χείρον, ἡ αἰσθησις, ἀκολουθήσῃ τῷ κρείττονι, τῷ νοῷ, οὐκέτι ἔσται σὰρξ ἀλλὰ ἀμφότερα νοῦς.

*Leg. Alleg.* i. 33 (i. 64, 65) διττός ἐστι θάνατος ὁ μὲν ἀνθρώπου ὁ δὲ ψυχῆς ἴδιος· ὁ μὲν οὖν ἀνθρώπου χωρισμός ἐστι ψυχῆς ἀπὸ σώματος, ὁ δὲ ψυχῆς θάνατος ἀρετῆς μὲν φθορά ἐστι, κακίας δὲ ἀνάληψις· παρ' ὃ καὶ φησιν οὐκ ἀποθανεῖν αὐτὸ μόνον ἀλλὰ 'θανάτῳ ἀποθανεῖν' (Gen. 2. 17), δηλῶν οὐ τὸν κοινόν, ἀλλὰ τὸν ἴδιον καὶ κατ' ἐξοχὴν θάνατον ὅς ἐστι ψυχῆς ἐντυμβευομένης πάθεισι καὶ κακίαις ἀπάσαις.

*De poster. Caini* 21 (i. 239) ψυχῆς θάνατος ὅς κατὰ πάθους ἀλόγου ἐστὶν αὐτῆς μεταβολή.

*Quod det. pol. insid.* 20 (i. 205) τέθηκε δὲ . . . τὸν ψυχικὸν θάνατον, ἀρετῆς καθ' ἣν ἄξιος μόνην ἐστὶ ζῆν ἀποσχοινοισθείς.

*Fragm. ap. Joh. Damasc. sacr. parall.* p. 748 a (ii. 653) ἐπειδὴ δὲ ἡδονὴν ἐζήτησε δι' ἧς ψυχικὸς θάνατος ἐπιγίνεται τῇ γῇ προσενημῆθη (with reference to Gen. 3. 19).

*Quis rer. divin. heres* 11 (i. 480) . . . αἰσθησιν ἦν καὶ ὁ γήϊνος νοῦς, ὄνομα Ἀδάμ, ἰδὼν διαπλασθεῖσαν τὸν ἑαυτοῦ θάνατον ζωὴν ἐκείνης ὠνόμασεν 'ἐκάλεσε' γάρ, φησιν, 'Ἀδὰμ ὄνομα γυναικὸς αὐτοῦ Ζωὴν, ὅτι αὕτη μήτηρ πάντων τῶν ζώντων' τῶν πρὸς ἀλήθειαν τὸν ψυχῆς δήπου τεθυνηκότων βίον.

## V. *The higher manifestations of ψυχή.*

But although the higher elements of consciousness are usually so blended with the lower as to be sometimes overpowered by them, they are in their essence independent

of them. It is a cardinal point of Philo's psychology that pure intelligence, *ψυχή* or *νοῦς* in its highest form, is not a phase or development of animal life, but an element infused into animal life from above and separable from it.

The nature of this higher element is expressed sometimes in the terms of physical philosophy and sometimes in the terms of theology. It is described sometimes as a part of the 'quinta essentia,' the purest of all modes of existence: and sometimes as a part of the divine nature. The terms which are used to describe its relation to God are derived from several sources: some of them come from Greek philosophy, for the belief that the mind is a part of God was not peculiar to Judaism; but the majority of them embody and combine the statements of the book of Genesis, that man was made 'in the image of God,' and that God breathed into man 'the breath of life.' Sometimes Philo himself expressly distinguishes between the philosophical and the theological modes of stating the same facts (*e.g. De plantat. Noe* 5, i. 332, see below): and sometimes also in adopting a philosophical term he attaches to it a theological sense, *e.g.* in adopting the Stoical term ἀπόσπασμα he guards himself against the inference which might be drawn from it that the essence of man is separate from that of God, τέμνεται γὰρ οὐδὲν τοῦ θείου κατ' ἀπάρτησιν (i.e. so as to be detached) ἀλλὰ μόνον ἐκτείνεται *Quod det. pot. insid.* 24 (i. 209).

(1) In the following passages he speaks of it in the terms of philosophy:

*Quis rer. divin. heres* 57 (i. 514) τὸ δὲ νοερὸν καὶ οὐράνιον τῆς ψυχῆς γένος πρὸς αἰθέρα τὸν καθαρῶτατον ὡς πρὸς πατέρα ἀφίξεται· πέμπτη γάρ, ὡς ὁ τῶν ἀρχαίων λόγος, ἔστω τις οὐσία κυκλοφορητικὴ τῶν τεσσάρων κατὰ τὸ κρείττον διαφέρονσα, ἐξ ἧς οἱ τε ἀστέρες καὶ ὁ σύμπας οὐρανὸς ἔδοξε γεγενῆσθαι ἥς κατὰ τὸ ἀκόλουθον θετέον καὶ τὴν ἀνθρωπίνην ψυχὴν ἀπόσπασμα.

*Quod Deus immut.* 10 (i. 279) τοῦτο τῆς ψυχῆς τὸ εἶδος οὐκ ἐκ τῶν

αὐτῶν στοιχείων ἐξ ὧν τὰ ἄλλα ἀπετελείτο διεπλάσθη, καθαρωτέρας δὲ καὶ ἀμείνονος ἔλαχε τῆς οὐσίας ἐξ ἧς αἱ θεαὶ φύσεις ἐδημιουργοῦντο.

*De profugis* 24 (i. 565) ἰδοὺ ὁ νοῦς, ζυθερμον καὶ πεπυρωμένον πνεῦμα.

*De decem orac.* 25 (ii. 202) ἄνθρωπος δὲ ζῶν ἄριστον κατὰ τὸ κρείττον τῶν ἐν αὐτῷ, τὴν ψυχὴν, συγγενέστατος τῷ καθαρωτάτῳ τῆς οὐσίας οὐρανῷ, ὥς δὲ ὁ πλείστων λόγος, καὶ τῷ τοῦ κόσμου πατρί, τῶν ἐπὶ γῆς ἀπάντων οἰκειότατον ἀπεικόνισμα καὶ μίμημα τῆς αἰδίου καὶ εὐδαίμονος ιδέας τὸν νοῦν λαβών.

(2) In the following passages he speaks of it in the terms of theology, or in the terms of philosophy and theology combined.

*De mundi orif.* 46 (i. 32) τὸ γὰρ ‘ἐνεφύσησεν’ οὐδὲν ἦν ἕτερον ἢ πνεῦμα θεῖον ἀπὸ τῆς μακαρίας καὶ εὐδαίμονος ἐκείνης φύσεως ἀποικίαν τὴν ἐνθάδε στείλαμενον ἐπ’ ὠφελείᾳ τοῦ γένους ἡμῶν.

*Ibid.* 51 (i. 35) πᾶς ἄνθρωπος κατὰ μὲν τὴν διάνοιαν ὁκείωται θεῷ λόγῳ τῆς μακαρίας φύσεως ἐκμαγεῖον ἢ ἀπόσπασμα ἢ ἀπαύγασμα γεγονώς.

*Quod del. pot. insid.* 23 (i. 207) ἡ μὲν οὖν κοινὴ πρὸς τὰ ἄλογα δύναμις οὐσίαν ἔλαχεν αἶμα ἡ δὲ ἐκ λογικῆς ἀπορρυείσα πηγῆς τὸ πνεῦμα, οὐκ ἀέρα κινούμενον ἀλλὰ τύπον τινὰ καὶ χαρακτῆρα θείας δυνάμεως ἣν ὀνόματι κυρίῳ Μωϋσῆς ‘εἰκόνα’ καλεῖ, δηλῶν ὅτι ἀρχέτυπον μὲν φύσεως λογικῆς ὁ θεός ἐστι μίμημα δὲ καὶ ἀπεικόνισμα ἄνθρωπος.

*Ibid.* 24 (i. 208) ψυχὴν οὐδεμίαν τῷ σώματι ὁ ποιῶν εἰργάζετο ἱκανὴν ἐξ ἑαυτῆς τὸν ποιητὴν ἰδεῖν λογισάμενος δὲ μεγάλα ὀνήσειν τὸ δημιούργημα εἰ λάβοι τοῦ δημιουργήσαντος ἔννοιαν, εὐδαιμονίας γὰρ καὶ μακαριότητος ὅρος οὗτος, ἄνωθεν ἐπέπνει τῆς ἰδίου θεότητος.

*De plantat. Noe* 5 (i. 332) οἱ μὲν ἄλλοι τῆς αἰθερίου φύσεως τὸν ἡμέτερον νοῦν μοῖραν εἰπόντες εἶναι, συγγένειαν ἀνθρώπῳ πρὸς αἰθέρα ἀνῆψαν· ὁ δὲ μέγας Μωϋσῆς οὐδένι τῶν γεγονότων τῆς λογικῆς ψυχῆς τὸ εἶδος ὁμοίως ὠνόμασεν, ἀλλ’ εἶπεν αὐτὴν τοῦ θείου καὶ ἀοράτου εἰκόνα.

*Quis rer. divin. heres* 12 (i. 481) θείας εἰκόνας ἐμφερές ἐκμαγεῖον.

*Ibid.* 13 (i. 482) ὁ καταπνευσθεὶς ἄνωθεν οὐρανίου τε καὶ θείας μοίρας ἐπιλαχών, ὁ καθαρώτατος νοῦς.

*Ibid.* 38 (i. 498) [νοῦς] ἀπ’ οὐρανοῦ καταπνευσθεὶς ἄνωθεν.

*De mutal. nomin.* 39 (i. 612) λογισμὸς . . . τῆς τοῦ παντὸς ψυχῆς ἀπόσπασμα ἢ ὅπερ ὀσιώτερον εἰπεῖν τοῖς κατὰ Μωϋσῆν φιλοσοφοῦσιν, εἰκόνας θείας ἐκμαγεῖον ἐμφερές.

*Vita Mosis* iii. 36 (ii. 176) ὁ γὰρ νοῦς οὐκ ἂν οὕτως εὐσκόπως εὐθυβόλησεν εἰ μὴ καὶ θεῖον ἦν πνεῦμα τὸ ποδηγετοῦν πρὸς αὐτὴν τὴν ἀλήθειαν.



*De Concupiscent.* 11 (ii. 356) τὸ δὲ ἐμφυσώμενον δῆλον ὡς αἰθέριον ἦν πνεῦμα καὶ εἰ δὴ τι αἰθερίου πνεύματος κρείττον ἄτε τῆς μακαρίας καὶ τρισμακαρίας φύσεως ἀπαύγασμα.

This divine and immortal part of us is not only separable in its nature from the fleshly and mortal part, but it sometimes even in life disentangles itself from the body, sense, and speech, and contemplates the realities to which it is akin. The mist is dispersed and it sees clearly (*De migrat. Abraham.* 36, i. 467). The mind is constantly emancipating us from our captivity (*Quod Deus immut.* 10, i. 279 τὸ ἐξαιρούμενον εἰς ἐλευθερίαν, νοῦς). Its life in the body is but a temporary sojourn. The true home and fatherland of the soul is not the body but heaven: and to that home and fatherland the philosopher is always trying to return.

*De Somniis* i. 8 (i. 627) κινεῖται γὰρ ἡμῶν ἡ ψυχὴ πολλάκις μὲν ἐφ' ἑαυτῆς, ὅλον τὸν σωματικὸν ὄγκον ἐκδύσα καὶ τὸν τῶν αἰσθήσεων ὄχλον ἀποδράσα.

*De migrat. Abraham.* 35 (i. 466). The power of our mind to rid itself of the senses, whether in sleep or when awake, is an argument for the separate personality of the Creator: εἰ μὴ νομίζετε τὸν μὲν ἡμέτερον νοῦν ἀποδυσάμενον σῶμα, αἴσθησιν, λόγον, δίχα τούτων γυμνὸν δύνασθαι τὰ ὄντα ὁρᾶν, τὸν δὲ τῶν ὅλων νοῦν τὸν θεὸν οὐκ ἔξω τῆς ὑλικῆς φύσεως πάσης ἐστάναι, περιέχοντα οὐ περιεχόμενον.

*De Gigantibus* 4 (i. 264) αὐται μὲν οὖν εἰσι ψυχαὶ τῶν ἄνωθεν πως φιλοσοφούντων, ἐξ ἀρχῆς ἄχρι τέλους μελετῶσαι τὸν μετὰ σωμάτων ἀποθνήσκειν βίον ἵνα τῆς ἀσωμάτου καὶ ἀφθάρτου παρὰ τῷ ἀγεννήτῳ καὶ ἀφθάρτῳ ζωῆς μεταλάχωσιν.

*De agricult.* 14 (i. 310) τῷ γὰρ ὄντι πᾶσα μὲν ψυχὴ σοφοῦ πατρίδα μὲν οὐρανὸν ξένην δὲ γῆν ἔλαχε.

*De confus. ling.* 17 (i. 416) ἐπειδὴν οὖν ἐνδιατρίψασαι σώμασι τὰ αἰσθητὰ καὶ θνητὰ δι' αὐτῶν πάντα κατίδωσιν, ἐπανέρχονται ἐκέισε πάλιν ὅθεν ὠρμήθησαν τὸ πρῶτον, πατρίδα μὲν τὸν οὐράνιον χώρον ἐν ᾧ πολιτεύονται ξένον δὲ τὸν περίγειον ἐν ᾧ παρῴκησαν νομίζουσαι.

*Quis rer. divin. heres* 57 (i. 514). The bodily parts of us are resolved into the four elements, τὸ δὲ νοερὸν καὶ οὐράνιον τῆς ψυχῆς γένος πρὸς αἰθέρα τὸν καθαρώτατον ὡς πρὸς πατέρα ἀφίξεται.

## VI. ψυχικός.

It is so reasonable to expect that the adjective ψυχικός should follow in Philo the varieties of meaning of its substantive, that the word would not need a separate notice if it were not for the special senses in which it is found in both the New Testament and later Greek. It is clear that although those special senses of ψυχικός are not inconsistent with its use in Philo, the word had not yet become narrowed to them: it is used, as ψυχή is used, in reference (1) sometimes to animal life, (2) sometimes to the common human life of feeling and passion, (3) sometimes to spiritual life or the highest activity of thought.

(1) *Leg. Alleg.* ii. 7 (i. 71) ὁ γυμνὸς καὶ ἀνενδέτος σώματι νοῦς . . . πολλὰς ἔχει δυνάμεις, ἐκτικήν [i. e. the 'power of cohesion'], φυτικήν, ψυχικήν, λογικήν, διανοητικήν, ἅλλας μυρίας κατὰ τε εἴδη καὶ γένη.

*Ibid.* 13 (i. 74) ὁ γὰρ νοῦς καθάπερ ἐδήλωσα, ὅτε ἐγεννᾶτο, σὺν πολλαῖς δυνάμεσι καὶ ἔξεσιν ἐγεννᾶτο, λογικῇ, ψυχικῇ, φυτικῇ, ὥστε καὶ αἰσθητικῇ.

(2) *Leg. Alleg.* ii. 21 (i. 81, 82). Solitude does not necessarily give a man freedom from the stings of sense and passion, and, on the other hand, ἔστι δὲ ὅτε καὶ ἐν πλήθει μυριάνδρῳ ἐρημῷ τὴν διάνοιαν, τὸν ψυχικὸν ὄχλον [the crowd of sensations and passions] σκεδάσαντος θεοῦ καὶ διδάξαντός με ὅτι οὐ τόπων διαφοραὶ τό τε εὖ καὶ χεῖρον ἐργάζονται ἀλλ' ὁ κινῶν θεὸς καὶ ἄγων ἢ ἂν προαιρῇται τὸ τῆς ψυχῆς ὄχημα.

*Ibid.* iii. 17 (i. 98) οἱ φοβούμενοι καὶ τρέμοντες ὑπ' ἀνανδρίας καὶ δειλίας ψυχικῆς.

*De Cherubim* 24 (i. 154) of effeminate men whose strength is broken before its proper time, μετ' ἐκλύσεως ψυχικῶν δυνάμεων.

*Ibid.* 30 (i. 158) as frescoes and pictures and mosaics adorn a house, and minister delight to its inmates, οὕτως ἡ τῶν ἐγκυκλίων ἐπιστήμη τὸν ψυχικὸν οἶκον ἅπαντα διακοσμεῖ, each kind of knowledge having some peculiar charm.

(3) *Leg. Alleg.* ii. 15 (i. 75) of the soul which, putting off the sights and sounds of sense, εἰσελεύσεται σπεῖσαι τὸ ψυχικὸν αἶμα καὶ θυμιάσαι ὅλον τὸν νοῦν τῷ σωτῆρι καὶ εὐεργέτῃ θεῷ.

*De congr. erud. grat.* 19 (i. 534) τοῦτ' ἔστι, κυρίως εἰπεῖν, τὸ ψυχικὸν Πάσχα, ἡ παντὸς πάθους καὶ παντὸς αἰσθητοῦ διάβασις πρὸς τὸ δέκατον ὃ δὴ νοητὸν ἔστι καὶ θείον.

## VII. νοῦς.

For the term ψυχή, in all its senses, Philo sometimes substitutes the term νοῦς. The distinctions which exist between the terms in both earlier and later philosophy sometimes wholly disappear: and although νοῦς is used for the highest manifestations of thought, it is also used, as both ψυχή and πνεῦμα are used, for purely physical forces.

(1) It is simply convertible with ψυχή: *e.g.*—

*De Gigant.* 3 (i. 264) ψυχὴν ἢ νοῦν τὸ κράτιστον τῶν ἐν ἡμῖν.

*Quis rer. divin. heres* 22 (i. 487): Philo enumerates ψυχὴν, αἴσθησιν, λόγον, and immediately afterwards substitutes τοῦ νοῦ where τῆς ψυχῆς would be expected.

*De congr. erud. grat.* 25 (i. 540) in a co-ordinate enumeration we find ὁ δὲ νοῦς . . . ὁ δὲ νοῦς . . . ἡ δὲ ψυχή.

(2) It is used, like ψυχή, of the highest powers of thought, those by which we have cognizance of τὰ νοητὰ and of God.

*Quis rer. divin. heres* 22 (i. 488) νῶ γὰρ ὁ θεὸς καταλαμβάνει τὸν μὲν νοητὸν κόσμον δι' ἑαυτοῦ τὸν δὲ ὁρατὸν δι' αἰσθήσεως ἐφήκεν: but immediately below he substitutes ψυχή for νοῦς, διὰ μὲν αἰσθήσεων εἰς τὰ αἰσθητὰ διακύψας ἔνεκα τοῦ τὸ ἀληθὲς εὑρεῖν διὰ δὲ τῆς ψυχῆς τὰ νοητὰ καὶ ὄντα οὕτως φιλοσοφῆσας.

(3) It is used, like ψυχή, of the cognizance of the sensible world.

*Quod det. pot. insid.* 26 (i. 210), φαντασία, *i.e.* perception, is a function of νοῦς: but in *Quod Deus immut.* 9 (i. 278, 279) it is a function of ψυχή.

*Leg. Alleg.* ii. 10 (i. 73) sensation is one of the powers of νοῦς: *ibid.* iii. 90 (i. 137), and elsewhere, the senses are collectively a part of ψυχή.

(4) It is used, like ψυχή, not only for all the forces or powers of both animal and vegetable life, but also for the force of cohesion.

The two passages in *Leg. Alleg.* ii. 7, 13, which show this most clearly, are quoted above under § VI (1), p. 124.

### VIII. πνεῦμα.

It will have appeared from several passages which have been already quoted that πνεῦμα is used with no less a width of meaning than ψυχὴ or νοῦς. There is the broad general distinction between the terms that πνεῦμα is regarded as the underlying cause which gives to the several forms of ψυχὴ not their capacity but their energy. The conception of πνεῦμα may be regarded as being closely analogous to the modern conception of 'force,' and especially to that form of the conception which makes no distinction of essence between 'mind-force' and other kinds of force, such as light or electricity. It is analogous but not identical: for force is conceived to be immaterial, whereas πνεῦμα, however subtle, is still material.

(1) It is used, like ψυχὴ and νοῦς, of the force which holds solid bodies together: cohesion is a 'force which returns upon itself.'

*Quod Deus immut.* 7 (i. 277, 278) λίθων μὲν οὖν καὶ ξυλῶν . . . . δεσμὸν κραταιότατον ἔξιν εἰργάσατο· ἡ δὲ ἐστὶ πνεῦμα ἀναστρέφον ἐφ' ἑαυτῷ.

(2) It is used of the physical basis (οὐσία) of growth and sensation.

*De mundi opif.* 22 (i. 15) ἡ δὲ (sc. φύσις) . . . . ζωοπλαστεῖ τὴν μὲν ὑγρὰν οὐσίαν εἰς τὰ τοῦ σώματος μέλη καὶ μέρη διανέμουσα, τὴν πνευματικὴν εἰς τὰς τῆς ψυχῆς δυνάμεις τὴν τε θρεπτικὴν καὶ τὴν αἰσθητικὴν.

(3) It is used of both (a) reason and (b) sensation.

(a) *Quod det. pot. insid.* 23 (i. 207) ἀνθρώπου δὲ ψυχὴν ὀνομάζει πνεῦμα, ἀνθρώπου οὐ τὸ σύγκριμα καλῶν ὡς ἔφην ἀλλὰ τὸ θεοειδὲς ἐκείνο δημιουργημα φ' λογίζομεθα.

(b) *De profugis* 32 (i. 573). Each of the senses owes its activity to the πνεῦμα which the mind infuses into it, τὸ μὲν ὁρατικὸν πνεῦμα τείνοντος εἰς ὅμματα, τὸ δὲ ἀκουστικὸν εἰς οὖς, εἰς δὲ μυκτῆρας τὸ ὁσφρήσεως, τὸ δὲ αὐ γένεσεως εἰς στόμα καὶ τὸ ἀφῆς εἰς ἅπασαν τὴν ἐπιφάνειαν.

*Leg. Alleg.* i. 13 (i. 51) God Himself breathes only into the highest part of man, and not into the second rank of human

faculties: ὑπὸ τίνος οὖν καὶ ταῦτα ἐνεπνεύσθη; ὑπὸ τοῦ νοῦ δηλονότι· οὐ γὰρ μέτεσχευ ὁ νοὺς παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τούτου μεταδίδωσι τῷ ἀλόγῳ μέρει τῆς ψυχῆς, ὥστε τὸν μὲν νοῦν ἐψυχῶσθαι ὑπὸ θεοῦ, τὸ δὲ ἄλογον ὑπὸ τοῦ νοῦ.

(4) So far, the senses in which Philo uses πνεῦμα are senses in which it was also found in current Greek philosophy. To these senses he added another which comes not from philosophy but from theology, and is expressly based on the statement of Moses that God breathed into man the 'breath' of life. So that while, in some passages, by using the current philosophical language which spoke of πνεῦμα as the essence of mind, he implies that mind could not exist without it, he elsewhere implies that mind existed anterior to it and may now exist without it. He speaks of πνεῦμα being infused into mind by a special act of God, or, by another metaphor, of mind being drawn up to God so as to be in direct contact with Him and moulded by Him.

*Leg. Alleg.* i. 13 (i. 50) τρία γὰρ εἶναι δεῖ, τὸ ἐμπνέον, τὸ δεχόμενον, τὸ ἐμπνεόμενον· τὸ μὲν ἐμπνέον ἐστὶν ὁ θεός, τὸ δὲ δεχόμενον ὁ νοὺς, τὸ δὲ ἐμπνεόμενον τὸ πνεῦμα. τί οὖν ἐκ τούτων συνάγεται; ἔνωσις γίνεται τῶν τριῶν, τείνοντος τοῦ θεοῦ τὴν ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ δύναμιν διὰ τοῦ μέσου πνεύματος ἄχρι τοῦ ὑποκειμένου, τίνος ἔνεκα ἢ ὅπως ἔννοιαν αὐτοῦ λαβώμεν; ἐπεὶ πῶς ἂν ἐνόησεν ἡ ψυχὴ θεὸν εἰ μὴ ἐνέπνευσε καὶ ἤψατο αὐτῆς κατὰ δύναμιν; οὐ γὰρ ἂν ἐπετόλμησε τοσοῦτον ἀναδραμεῖν ὁ ἀνθρώπινος νοὺς ὡς ἀντιλαβεῖσθαι θεοῦ φύσεως εἰ μὴ αὐτὸς ὁ θεὸς ἀνέσπασεν αὐτὸν πρὸς ἑαυτόν, ὡς ἐνῆν ἀνθρώπινον νοῦν ἀνασπασθῆναι καὶ ἐτύπωσε κατὰ τὰς ἐφικτὰς νοηθῆναι δυνάμεις.

(5) The conception of this special form of πνεῦμα seems to be required on the one hand by philosophy in order to account for the fact that some men have a knowledge or intellectual power which others have not, and on the other hand by theology, since the Pentateuch speaks of men being filled, in some special sense, by a divine spirit. The word is therefore used for 'the pure science of which every wise man is a partaker,' and especially for the knowledge of



God: and it is sometimes regarded, especially in treatises which probably belong to a generation subsequent to Philo, as an external force acting upon men and leading them to the knowledge of God.

(a) *De Gigant.* 5 (i. 265) λέγεται δὲ θεοῦ πνεῦμα . . . καθ' ἕτερον δὲ τρόπον ἢ ἀκήρατος ἐπιστήμη ἧς πᾶς ὁ σοφὸς εἰκότως μετέχει (the instance given is that of Bezalel, who was filled πνεύματος θείου, σοφίας, συνέσεως, ἐπιστήμης, Exod. 31. 3).

*Vita Mosi* 3. 36 (ii. 176) ὁ γὰρ νοῦς οὐκ ἂν οὕτως εὐσκόπως εὐθυβόλησεν εἰ μὴ καὶ θεῖον ἦν πνεῦμα τὸ ποδηγετοῦν πρὸς αὐτὴν τὴν ἀλήθειαν.

*De Somniis* 2. 38 (i. 692) ὑπηχεῖ δέ μοι πάλιν τὸ εἰωθὸς ἀφανῶς ἐνομιλεῖν πνεῦμα ἀόρατον καὶ φησιν· ὦ οὗτος, ἔοικας ἀνεπιστήμων εἶναι καὶ μεγάλου καὶ περιμαχίτου πράγματος . . . ἴσθι δὴ, γενναῖε, ὅτι θεὸς μόνος ἢ ἀψευδεστάτη καὶ πρὸς ἀλήθειάν ἐστιν εἰρήνη ἢ δὲ γεννητὴ καὶ φθαρτὴ οὐσία πᾶσα συνέχης πόλεμος.

It follows that πνεῦμα in its theological as well as in its philosophical sense, is not a part of human nature but a force that acts upon it and within it. The dichotomy of human nature remains. There is a single body with many members; there is a single mind with many functions. But the mind may be drawn in either of two ways, yielding to the allurements of pleasure or to the special force of the divine spirit. There are thus two kinds of men. (a) On the one hand, though all men have mind and, so far, have an element within them which is not merely spirit but divine spirit, yet in another sense there are men in whom the divine spirit does not abide. (b) On the other hand there are the prophets, men in whom the manifestation of the special force of the divine spirit is so strong that the human mind for a time migrates from them, 'the sun of the reason sets,' and in the darkness of the reason the divine spirit carries them whither he wills. In other words, just as, though the material world is held together, and animals live, by virtue of a πνεῦμα, and yet men are differentiated from animals by the presence of

a higher degree or special form of πνεῦμα: so men are differentiated from one another by the presence of a still higher degree or more special form of it. The conception becomes more intelligible if it be remembered that all the forms of πνεῦμα are regarded as being material, being in fact different degrees of the purity or rarefaction of the air. The lowest form is moist air near the surface of the earth, the highest is the clear ether beyond the starry firmament. (c) It must also be noted that Philo does not confine the expression πνεῦμα θεοῦ to the highest form, but, following Genesis 1. 2, applies it to the lowest.

(a) *De Gigant.* 5 (i. 265) ἐν δὲ τοῖς τοιοῦτοις (i.e. in men of pleasure) ἀμήχανον τὸ τοῦ θεοῦ καταμεῖναι καὶ διαωνίσαι πνεῦμα ὡς δηλοῖ καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ νομοθέτης· εἴπε, γάρ, φησί, κύριος ὁ θεός· οὐ καταμενεῖ τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα διὰ τὸ εἶναι αὐτοὺς σάρκας. μένει μὲν γὰρ ἔστιν ὅτε καταμένει δὲ οὐδ' εἰς ἅπαν παρὰ τοῖς πολλοῖς ἡμῖν.

(b) *Quis rer. divin. heres* 53 (i. 511) τῷ δὲ προφητικῷ γένει φιλεῖ τοῦτο συμβαίνειν· ἐξοικίζεται μὲν γὰρ ἐν ἡμῖν ὁ νοῦς κατὰ τὴν τοῦ θείου πνεύματος ἄφικιν, κατὰ δὲ μετανάστασιν αὐτοῦ πάλιν εἰσοικίζεται· θέμις γὰρ οὐκ ἔστι θνητὸν ἀθανάτῳ συνοικῆσαι. διὰ τοῦτο ἡ δύσις τοῦ λογισμοῦ καὶ τὸ περὶ αὐτὸν σκότος ἔκστασιν καὶ θεοφόρητον μανίαν ἐγέννησε.

(c) *De Gigant.* 5 (i. 265) λέγεται δὲ θεοῦ πνεῦμα καθ' ἕνα μὲν τρόπον ὁ ῥέων ἡρῇ ἐπὶ γῆς, τρίτον στοιχεῖον ἐποιχόμενον ὕδατι, παρ' ὃ φησιν ἐν τῇ κοσμοποιᾷ πνεῦμα θεοῦ ἐπέφερετο ἐπάνω τοῦ ὕδατος.

### *General Results.*

The chief importance of this discussion of the psychological terms of the Septuagint and Philo is in relation to the New Testament. It will be clear that the fine distinctions which are sometimes drawn between them in New Testament exegesis are not supported by their use in contemporary Greek. Into the large subject of the psychological ideas of the several writers of the New Testament as indicated by the use of psychological terms

I do not propose now to enter: but I believe that two points may be clearly gathered from the facts which have been mentioned,—

- (1) That the use of such terms in the Synoptic Gospels is closely allied to their use in the Septuagint.
- (2) That the use of such terms in S. Paul differs in essential respects from the use of them in Philo, and that consequently the endeavour to interpret Pauline by Philonean psychology falls to the ground.

#### IV. ON EARLY QUOTATIONS FROM THE SEPTUAGINT.

THE textual criticism of the LXX. is a subject which has hitherto received but slight attention from scholars. It has naturally been postponed to that of the New Testament: and on even the textual criticism of the New Testament it is probable that by no means the last word has been said. The materials have been collected, and are being collected, with singular care: but, so far from the final inductions having been made, the principles on which they should be made have not yet been finally determined.

In the case of the LXX. we are at least one step further back. The materials have yet to be collected. They are of three kinds (i) Greek MSS., (ii) Versions, (iii) Quotations.

i. The MSS. of the whole or parts of the LXX. enumerated by Holmes and Parsons, and wholly or partially collated for their great Thesaurus<sup>1</sup>, amount to 313, of which 13 are uncials. Since the publication of that work many additional MSS. have come to light, and among them several uncials of great importance: of the 29 MSS., including fragments, in Lagarde's list of MSS. written before A.D. 1000<sup>2</sup>, 13 were unknown to Holmes and Parsons. The addition of this new material to the *apparatus criticus* would be a work of moderate compass, if

<sup>1</sup> *Vetus Testamentum Graecum cum variis lectionibus: Editionem a Roberto Holmes inchoatam continuavit Jacobus Parsons: Oxonii, MDCCXCVIII-MDCCCXXVII.*

<sup>2</sup> Lagarde, *Genesis Graece* (Lipsiae, 1868), pp. 10-16.

the existing basis were trustworthy : but it is unfortunately the case that Holmes and Parsons entrusted no small part of the task of collation to careless or incompetent hands : consequently before any final inductions can be made the whole of the MSS. must be collated afresh.

The extent and nature of the deficiencies in Holmes and Parsons will be seen from the following comparison of a few verses, chosen at random, of the collations made for Holmes and Parsons with the collations made by Lagarde.

The passage chosen is Gen. xxvii. 1-20 : in it Holmes and Parsons mention various readings from, and must therefore be presumed to have collated, 36 cursives : of these Lagarde has collated three, viz. a Munich MS., H. and P. No. 25 ; a Venice MS., H. and P., No. 122 ; and a Vienna MS., H. and P., No. 130. This more accurate collation requires the following additions to be made to the *apparatus criticus* of the Oxford edition.

v. 1 : Cod. 130 reads Ἰσαὰκ for Ἑσαυ, and omits νιέ μου καὶ εἶπεν ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ καὶ εἶπεν.

v. 4 : Cod. 25 εὐλογήσει.

v. 5 : Cod. 122 ἤκουε for ἤκουσε : 130 Ἰσαὰκ λαλοῦντος.

v. 6 : Cod. 122 omits τοῦ before Ἰακώβ : 130 reads ἰδοὺ for ἴδε.

v. 9 : Cod. 130 adds τε after ἀπαλούς.

v. 10 : Cod. 25 εὐλογήσει.

v. 14 : Cod. 130 adds αὐτοῦ after τῇ μητρὶ and reads καθὼς for καθά.

v. 15 : Codd. 122, 130 omit αὐτήν after ἐνέδυσεν.

v. 16 : Codd. 25, 130 read ἔθηκεν ἐπὶ τὰ γυμνά, omitting ἐπὶ τοὺς βραχίονας αὐτοῦ καί.

v. 18 : Cod. 122 has ἔνεγκε for εἰσήνεγκε.

v. 19 : Cod. 25 καὶ πεποίηκα : 122 omits ἀπό.

This comparison gives eighteen corrections in the space of twenty verses in one-twelfth of the MSS. collated.

To these corrections of MSS. which were actually collated may be added, as an example of the additions which may be expected from a further examination of the MSS., Lagarde's collation of the same passage in the Zittau MS. which Holmes and Parsons mention in their list as No. 44, and which was partly collated for their edition, but of which no various readings appear in Genesis.



The following is the collation of the Zittau MS. :—

- v. 1 : τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ Ἡσαῶ : om. μου after υἱέ.  
 v. 2 : om. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ Ἰσαάκ : ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ γεγήρηκα.  
 v. 4 : εὐλογῇσιν : πρὶν ἧ.  
 v. 6 : Ῥεβέκκα δὲ ἤκουσε λαλοῦντος ταῦτα καί : om. τοῦ before Ἰακώβ :  
 νεώτερον for ἐλάσσω : ἐγὼ ἤκουσα : λαλοῦντος τοῦ πατρός σου : om. τὸν  
 ἀδελφόν σου.  
 v. 7 : καὶ for ἵνα : με ἀποθανεῖν.  
 v. 8 : om. μου after υἱέ.  
 vv. 9—10 : om. ὡς φιλεῖ καὶ εἰσοίσσεις τῷ πατρί σου.  
 v. 10 : om. εὐλογῇσιν : om. αὐτοῦ.  
 v. 11 : om. πρὸς Ῥεβέκκαν τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ and Ἡσαῦ.  
 v. 12 : om. ἐπ' .  
 v. 13 : ἄκουσον for ἐπάκουσον.  
 v. 14 : τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ : καθὼς for καθά.  
 v. 15 : om. αὐτὴν after ἐνέδυσεν.  
 v. 16 : περὶ τοὺς βραχίονας.  
 v. 18 : καὶ εἶπε for εἶπε δέ.  
 v. 19 : τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ : ἐποίησα : om. ἀπὸ τῆς θήρας μου.

ii. The Latin and Eastern versions of the Old Testament were made not from the Hebrew original but from the LXX. version. They have now to be used reversely, i.e. as indicating the LXX. text at the time at which they were written: and from the critical study of them more light is likely to be thrown upon the early recensions of the LXX. than from any other source. With the Eastern versions, i.e. the Egyptian (Sahidic, Memphitic, and Bas-muric), Ethiopian, Armenian, Arabic, and Syriac, I am not competent to deal: the Latin versions are collected with singular care in the great work of Sabatier, nor, except in the cases of Cyprian and Lucifer of Cagliari, has modern criticism as yet improved to any considerable degree the texts which Sabatier used.

iii. The quotations from the LXX. in the Greek Fathers are an almost unworked field. With the Greek even more than with the Latin Fathers the texts require to be critically edited before the comparison of the quotations with

the MSS. of the LXX. can be satisfactorily made: but the corroboration of the discovery of Lucian's recension, which will be mentioned below, by the agreement of the MSS. which are believed to contain it with the quotations in Chrysostom and Theodoret, shows how much help may be expected from this source.

The next step after collecting the materials is to group the MSS. into classes or families. For this our chief guide is the statement of Jerome that there were three recensions of the LXX. in his time,—that of Hesychius which was accepted in Egypt, that of Lucian which was accepted from Constantinople to Antioch, that of Origen which was accepted in Palestine<sup>1</sup>. The first step is to recover, if possible, the texts of these several recensions. And in the case of one of them, that of Lucian<sup>2</sup>, we have a remarkable clue. In a Paris MS. there is appended to some marginal readings of several passages of the Fourth Book of Kings a sign which is most probably interpreted to be the Syriac letter *Lomad*: but this letter is said by a tradition which comes through two channels, Greek and Syriac, and contains no internal improbability, to have been appended to the readings of Lucian's recension: it is consequently inferred that these readings furnish a test for the determination of the MSS. which contain Lucian's recension. It is found that they coincide with the readings, in the several passages, of Codd. 19 (Chisianus R vi. 38, Lagarde's h), 82 (Parisinus Coislin 3, Lagarde's f), 93 (Arun-delianus I D 2, Lagarde's m, in his later notation), 108 (Vaticanus 330, Lagarde's d, the basis, with 248, of the Complutensian edition). These four MSS. are found to hang together, and to have a peculiar text, throughout the LXX.: their readings are also found to agree with

<sup>1</sup> S. Hieron. *Apol. adv. Ruffin.* Tom. ii. p. 522.

<sup>2</sup> It is unnecessary to repeat here the details respecting Lucian's edition which are clearly and exhaustively given by Dr. Field, *Prolegomena in Hexapla Origenis*, pp. lxxxvi sqq.

the quotations from historical books in Chrysostom and Theodoret, who may reasonably be supposed, assuming Jerome's statement to be accurate, to have used the text of Lucian. To the above-mentioned MSS. several others are found to be cognate, viz. 44 (the Zittau MS. mentioned above), 118 (Parisinus Graecus 6, Lagarde's p), 56 (Parisinus Graecus 5, Lagarde's k): and a MS. in the British Museum (Add. 20002, Lagarde's E). A comparison of these MSS. gives a single text which may reasonably be taken to represent Lucian's recension: and Lagarde has published it as such<sup>1</sup>.

The next task of LXX. criticism will be to discover in a similar way the texts of the two other recensions. There are many indications of the path which research in that direction must follow: and the research would be full of interest. I do not propose to engage in it now because an even greater interest attaches to the question with which I propose specially to deal in this chapter, namely,

What can we learn about the text, or texts, of the LXX. before the three recensions of which Jerome speaks were made?

The answer to this question does not depend on the restoration of the text of those recensions. It is true that if we had the three recensions complete we should be able to infer that the readings in which they agreed probably formed part of a text which was prior to them: but we should still be unable to tell whether any given variant, i.e. any reading in which one of the three differed from the two others, or two of the three from the third, was part of an earlier text or a revision of it. We should also find that some of the existing MSS. and versions

<sup>1</sup> A specimen appeared in his *Ankündigung einer neuen ausgabe der griechischen übersezung des alten testaments*, Goettingen, 1882: and the first volume (Genesis-Esther) of a complete edition in 1883.

had readings which did not belong to any of the three recensions: and we should be in doubt whether these belonged to an earlier text or to a revision of it. It is consequently not necessary to possess the current texts of the third century in order to discover the text or texts of the preceding centuries. The discovery is not only interesting but important: and it is important in relation not only to textual criticism but also to exegesis. It is important in relation to textual criticism, because it may enable us to recognize in some existing MSS. the survivals of an earlier text than that of the three recensions: it is important in relation to exegesis: for as each recension reflects the state of knowledge of Hebrew, and the current opinion as to the interpretation of the Hebrew text, in the country in which it was made in the third century of the Christian era: so the texts which precede those recensions reflect the state of philology and of exegesis, in both Egypt and Palestine, during the first two centuries of the Christian era, and the two, or three, centuries which preceded it.

I have spoken of earlier texts, in the plural, rather than of the original text of the LXX., because there are many indications that the first and second centuries were no more free from variations of text than was the third. It was natural that it should be so. In the case of an original work like the *Aeneid*, or like the New Testament, there is a presumption that the scribe would endeavour to copy as accurately as he could the text before him, emending a passage only in the belief that it had been wrongly written by a previous scribe and in the hope of representing more accurately by his emendation what the author wrote. But in the case of a translation there is a constant tendency to make the text of the translation a more accurate representation of the text of the original. It may be assumed that a certain proportion, though perhaps

only a small proportion, of the scribes of the LXX. were acquainted with Hebrew: it would be almost a religious obligation on such scribes, when they saw what they believed to be a mistranslation, to correct it. This was probably the case in an especial degree when certain texts came to have a dogmatic or controversial importance. Hence there is an *a priori* probability of the existence of varieties of text: and the probability will be found to be strongly confirmed by the detailed examination of some passages of the LXX. in the following pages.

What data have we for determining the question that has been proposed? How can we go behind the recensions of which Jerome speaks, and to one or other of which it may be presumed that the great majority of the existing MSS. belong?

The data consist partly in the quotations from the LXX. in early Greek writers, especially in Philo, in the New Testament, and in the Apostolic and sub-Apostolic Fathers, and partly in the quotations from the Latin versions which are found in early Latin writers. This statement assumes in regard to the Greek writers that they made use of the LXX. and not of another translation: but the assumption will be proved to be true when the quotations are examined. The points of similarity between them and the text of the LXX., the structure of the sentences, and the use of peculiar words and idioms, are altogether too numerous to admit of the hypothesis of the existence of another translation: the points of difference are, with hardly an exception, such as may be accounted for by the hypothesis of varieties of text and mistakes in transmission. The statement assumes also that the early Latin versions were made from the LXX.: this assumption also will be proved when the quotations are examined. The use of each of these classes of data, though more in the case of Greek than of Latin writers, is attended with the



preliminary difficulty that the texts of the quotations have, in many instances, been altered by scribes in order to bring them into harmony with the Biblical texts of a later time. The difficulty is sometimes removed by the fact that the writer comments on a particular phrase and therefore establishes the fact of his having read it: and the probability of its existence in such a writer as Philo, in short passages which have no dogmatic importance, is very small: but at the same time there is no doubt that the data must be used with some degree of caution, and that the final results of the examination of them cannot be obtained until the texts of the several writers have themselves been critically studied.

These data may be dealt with in two ways. (1) The MSS. readings of a given passage may be compared with the quotations of it: the special use of this method is twofold: (a) it enables us to classify MSS., and to estimate their value, according as they do or do not agree with such early quotations; (b) it enables us also in certain cases to detect, and to account for, the recensions of the passage, and so obtain a clue to the history of its exegesis. (2) The quotations in a given writer may be gathered together: the special use of this method is also twofold: (a) it enables us to ascertain approximately the text which was in use in his time; (b) it enables us, upon a general estimate of the mode in which he quotes Scripture, to appreciate the value of the contributions which his quotations make to textual criticism.

The following pages contain examples of each of these methods.

(1) In the first portion a text of Genesis or Exodus is quoted from the Sixtine text: it is followed by (a) a short *apparatus criticus*, taken from Holmes and Parsons, and from Lagarde; (b) an account of passages in which it is

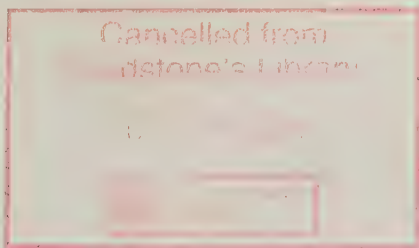
quoted in Philo, the New Testament, the Apostolic Fathers, and Justin Martyr; (c) an account, where useful, of the early Latin versions: to this is appended a short account of the conclusions to which the data point in regard to the criticism of the passages.

(2) In the second portion, the quotations of two books, the Psalms and Isaiah, in Philo, Clement of Rome, Barnabas, and Justin Martyr, are gathered together: and the bearing of each quotation upon the criticism or exegesis of the LXX. is estimated.

The following pages contain only examples of these methods, and not an exhaustive application of them: their object is to show in detail the help which the methods afford in the criticism of particular passages, and to stimulate students to pursue them further.

It may be convenient for those who are not familiar with the notation of MSS. of the LXX. to mention that in the following examples the MSS. are quoted according to their number in the list of Holmes and Parsons: Roman numerals (or capital letters) denote uncials, Arabic numerals denote cursives. The MSS. which have been more recently collated by Lagarde are quoted according to his notation:  $h=19$ ,  $m=25$  (in Lagarde's later notation, not in his *Genesis Graece*,  $m=93$ ),  $x=29$ ,  $z=44$ ,  $y=122$ ,  $t=130$ ,  $r=135$ . The Codex Alexandrinus is usually here denoted by A instead of by the numeral III; and the Bodleian Codex of Genesis (Auct. T. infr. ii. 1) is denoted, as in Lagarde's *Genesis Graece*, by E (in his later notation  $E$ =the British Museum MS. Add. 20002). The Roman or Sixtine text is designated by R.

The quotations from the early Latin versions are for the most part due to the great collection of Sabatier, *Bibliorum Sacrorum Latinae Versiones antiquae*, Remis, 1743.



1. *Quotations from Genesis and Exodus.*

## GENESIS i. 1, 2.

Ἐν ἀρχῇ ἐποίησεν ὁ θεὸς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν· ἡ δὲ γῆ ἦν ἄορατος καὶ ἀκατασκεύαστος καὶ σκότος ἐπάνω τῆς ἀβύσσου· καὶ πνεῦμα θεοῦ ἐπεφέρετο ἐπάνω τοῦ ὕδατος.

Cod. 75 σκότος + ἦν, Codd. 68, 120, 121 σκότος + ἐπέκειτο.

Philo *Quis rer. divin. heres* 24 (i. 490) ἐν ἀρχῇ ἐποίησεν : id. *de Mundi Opif.* 7 (i. 5) ἐν ἀρχῇ . . . τὴν γῆν = R. : id. *de Incorrupt. Mundi* 5 (ii. 491) ἐν ἀρχῇ . . . ἀκατασκεύαστος = R. : id. *de Mundi Opif.* 9 (i. 7) σκότος ἦν ἐπάνω τῆς ἀβύσσου : id. *Leg. Alleg.* i. 13 (i. 50), *de Gigant.* 6 (i. 265) καὶ πνεῦμα . . . ὕδατος = R.

Justin M. *Apol.* i. 59 = R. except τῶν ὑδάτων : id. *Apol.* i. 64 has the variant ἐπιφερομένου (probably a scribe's error for ἐπιφερόμενον) as well as τῶν ὑδάτων.

The insertion of ἦν after σκότος is supported by the early Latin versions, all of which have 'tenebrae erant;' its omission may be due to a Hebraizing revision of which there are further traces (a) in Justin's substitution of ἐπιφερόμενον (עֲפֹרָה) *pres. part.*) for ἐπεφέρετο, (b) in his use of the plural τῶν ὑδάτων (מַיִם) which is supported by *Excerpt. Theod.* 47, Clem. Alex. ed. Pott p. 980, and by the Latin 'super aquas' of Tertull. *de Baptismo* 3, 4 pp. 256, 257, *adv. Hermog.* 32 p. 282, *adv. Marc.* 4. 26 p. 546 : on the other hand, August. *de Gen. c. Manich.* i. 5 (i. 648), *de Gen. ad litt.* i. 11, 13, 14 (iii. 120, 121), *Serm.* 226 (82) (v. 972), and Philastr. 109 p. 110 have 'super aquam.'

## GENESIS i. 4, 5.

Καὶ εἶδεν ὁ θεὸς τὸ φῶς ὅτι καλόν· καὶ διεχώρισεν ὁ θεὸς ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ φωτός καὶ ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ σκότους· καὶ ἐκάλεσεν ὁ θεὸς τὸ φῶς ἡμέραν καὶ σκότος ἐκάλεσε νύκτα· καὶ ἐγένετο ἑσπέρα καὶ ἐγένετο πρωὶ ἡμέρα μία.

The variations of the MSS. are merely orthographical.

Philo *de Somniis* i. 13 (i. 632) διεχώρισεν . . . σκότους = R. : id. *Quis rer. divin. heres* 33 (i. 496) καὶ διεχώρισεν . . . νύκτα = R. except that ὁ θεὸς is omitted after ἐκάλεσεν, and ἐκάλεσε after σκότος : id. *de Mundi Opif.* 9 (i. 7) ἑσπέρα τε καὶ πρωία (dis) : *ibid.* τοῦ χρόνου μέτρον ἀπετελείτο εὐθὺς ὁ καὶ ἡμέραν ὁ ποιῶν ἐκάλεσε

καὶ ἡμέραν οὐχὶ πρώτην ἀλλὰ μίαν ἢ λέλεκται οὕτως διὰ τὴν τοῦ νοητοῦ κόσμου μόνωσιν μοναδικὴν ἔχοντος φύσιν (cf. Joseph. *Antt.* i. i καὶ αὕτη μὲν ἂν εἴη ἡ πρώτη ἡμέρα Μωϋσῆς δὲ αὐτὴν μίαν εἶπε).

## GENESIS i. 9.

Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ θεὸς συναχθήτω τὸ ὕδωρ τὸ ὑποκάτω τοῦ οὐρανοῦ εἰς σὺν-  
γωγὴν μίαν καὶ ὀφθῇτω ἡ ξηρά.

Philo *de Mundi Opif.* i. i (i. 8) προστάττει ὁ θεὸς . . . τὸ μὲν ὕδωρ  
. . . ἐπισυναχθῆναι . . . τὴν δὲ ξηρὰν ἀναφανῆναι.

Philo's quotation is indirect: but ἀναφανῆναι is supported by the Latin '*appareat*' in S. August. *de Gen. c. Manich.* i. 12 (i. 652), while the MSS. reading ὀφθῇτω is supported by Tertull. *c. Hermog.* 29 p. 243, '*videatur arida.*'

## GENESIS i. 10.

Καὶ τὰ συστήματα τῶν ὑδάτων ἐκάλεσε θάλασσαν.

Philo *de Mundi Opif.* i. i (i. 8) τὴν μὲν ξηρὰν καλῶν γῆν τὸ δὲ ἀπο-  
κριθὲν ὕδωρ θάλασσαν.

Philo's use of the singular θάλασσαν is supported by S. August. *de Gen. c. Manich.* i. 12 (i. 652): but, as elsewhere, it is an open question whether the plural is due to a Hebraizing revision of an original θάλασσαν, or the singular to a Hellenizing version of an original θαλάσσας (𐤇𐤍𐤔𐤁𐤃).

## GENESIS i. 24.

Ἐξαγαγέτω ἡ γῆ ψυχὴν ζῶσαν κατὰ γένος τετράποδα καὶ ἑρπετὰ καὶ θηρία  
τῆς γῆς κατὰ γένος.

So Codd. A, X, 16, 68, 72, 73, 77, 120, 121, 128, 129. Cod. 76 ζῶσαν + καὶ τὰ κτήνη καὶ πάντα τὰ ἑρπετὰ τῆς γῆς: Cod. 75 om. κατὰ γένος . . . τῆς γῆς: Cod. 55 om. κατὰ γένος *prior.*: Cod. 59 καὶ τετράποδα: Cod. 135 (1) om. καὶ ante θηρία: Cod. E om. καὶ θηρία: Cod. 108 om. τῆς γῆς: Codd. 15, 17, 19, 20, 25, 37, 55, 56, 61, 63, 106, 107, 108, 134, 135, 2, τῆς γῆς + καὶ τὰ κτήνη καὶ πάντα τὰ ἑρπετὰ τῆς γῆς: Cod. 74 τῆς γῆς + καὶ πάντα τὰ ἑρπετὰ: post κατὰ γένος *poster.* Codd. 14, 31, 32, 78, 79, 131, t, *add.* καὶ τὰ κτήνη κατὰ γένος καὶ πάντα τὰ ἑρπετὰ τῆς γῆς κατὰ γένος: Cod. 25 *add.* καὶ πάντα τὰ ἑρπετὰ τῆς γῆς κατὰ γένος: Cod. 83 *add.* καὶ τὰ κτήνη κατὰ γένος: Cod. 2 *add.* καὶ τὰ κτήνη καὶ πάντα τὰ ἑρπετὰ τῆς γῆς κατὰ γένος.

Philo *de Mundi Opif.* 21 (i. 14) ἐξαγαγέτω ἡ γῆ κτήνη καὶ θηρία καὶ ἐρπετὰ καθ' ἕκαστον γένος: id. *Leg. Alleg.* 2. 4 (i. 69) ἐξαγαγέτω . . . θηρία=R.

Tertull. *c. Hermog.* 22, p. 241, 'producat terra animam viventem secundum genus quadrupedia et repentia et bestias terrae secundum genus ipsorum': *ibid.* 29, p. 244 'vivam' is read for 'viventem,' and 'ipsorum' is omitted: S. Ambros. *Hexaem.* 6. 2 (i. 114) adds after "bestias terrae" et pecora secundum genus et omnia reptilia,' and S. August. *de Gen. ad litt. lib. imperf.* 53 (iii. 111) and *de Gen. ad litt.* 2. 16 (iii. 151) adds in the same place 'et pecora secundum genus.'

The variations in the text may probably be explained by the hypothesis that in very early times τετράποδα was substituted for the more usual κτήνη as the translation of מְיָרִי. That the two words were both found in very early times is shown by the fact that they both occur in Philo: and it seems less probable to suppose that the translators varied their usual translation of the Hebrew word than that τετράποδα came in as an early gloss or targum to emphasise the distinction between the 'winged fowls' of v. 21 and the land animals (τὰ χερσαία Philo i. 14) which were not created until the following day. This hypothesis that κτήνη rather than τετράποδα was the original word is confirmed by the quotation of the passage in S. Basil *in Hexaem. Hom.* ix. 2 (i. 81) ἐξαγαγέτω ἡ γῆ ψυχὴν ζῶσαν κτηνῶν καὶ θηρίων καὶ ἐρπετῶν, and in S. Cyril of Jerusalem *Catech.* 9. 13, p. 132 θηρία καὶ κτήνη καὶ ἐρπετὰ κατὰ γένος. This hypothesis also explains the other variants of the MSS.: for it clears the way for the further hypothesis that a scribe or reviser finding τετράποδα in some copies and κτήνη in others, and not noticing, or not knowing, that they were both admissible translations of the same Hebrew word, combined the phrases, adding after τῆς γῆς, or after κατὰ γένος, either the words καὶ τὰ κτήνη what would give the original of Augustine's quotation 'et pecora,' or the words καὶ τὰ κτήνη καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐρπετά, which are found in many cursives and are evidently the basis of the Latin 'et pecora secundum genus et omnia reptilia.'

#### GENESIS i. 26.

Ποιήσωμεν ἄνθρωπον καθ' εἰκόνα ἡμετέραν καὶ καθ' ὁμοίωσιν.

So all Codd.

Philo *de Mundi Opif.* 24 (i. 17) and *de confus. ling.* 35 (i. 432)



ποιήσωμεν ἄνθρωπον: id. *de Mundi Opif.* 24 (i. 16) ποιήσωμεν ἄνθρωπον κατ' εἰκόνα ἡμετέραν καὶ καθ' ὁμοίωσιν: *ibid.* c. 23 . . . . προσεπεσημῆνατο εἰπὼν τῷ κατ' εἰκόνα τὸ καθ' ὁμοίωσιν εἰς ἔμφασιν ἀκριβοῦς ἐκμαγείου τρανὸν τύπον ἔχοντος: id. *de mutat. nom.* 4 (i. 583) ποιήσωμεν ἄνθρωπον κατ' εἰκόνα ἡμετέραν: id. *de confus. ling.* 33 (i. 430) ποιήσωμεν ἄνθρωπον κατ' εἰκόνα ἡμετέραν καὶ καθ' ὁμοίωσιν.

Clem. R. i. 33 ποιήσωμεν ἄνθρωπον κατ' εἰκόνα καὶ καθ' ὁμοίωσιν ἡμετέραν: Barnab. 5 ποιήσωμεν κατ' εἰκόνα καὶ καθ' ὁμοίωσιν ἡμετέραν: id. 6 ποιήσωμεν κατ' εἰκόνα καὶ καθ' ὁμοίωσιν ἡμῶν τὸν ἄνθρωπον: Justin M. Tryph. 62=R.: Clem. Alex. *Paedag.* i. 12, p. 156 ποιήσωμεν ἄνθρωπον κατ' εἰκόνα καὶ καθ' ὁμοίωσιν ἡμῶν: id. *Strom.* 55, p. 662 . . . . κατ' εἰκόνα καὶ ὁμοίωσιν ἡμετέραν.

The majority of early Latin quotations (Tertullian, Cyprian, Hilary, Interpr. Irenaei, frequently Ambrose, Augustine) have 'Faciamus hominem ad imaginem et similitudinem nostram'; the chief exceptions are S. Ambros. *Hexaem.* 6. 7 (i. 127) 'ad nostram imaginem et ad similitudinem nostram': id. *de Offic.* i. 28 (ii. 35) 'ad imaginem nostram et secundum similitudinem.'

The passage is critically interesting on several grounds:

(1) The change in the position of the pronoun in Clement, Barnabas, and the early Latin Fathers can hardly be ascribed to accident or inexact quotation. The controversial importance of the pronoun is shown by the Gnostic controversies, Epiphanius. *Haeres.* 23. 1, 5. The critical importance of the passage lies in the indication which it furnishes of the existence of well-established readings outside the existing MSS. of the LXX., and of the small influence which early patristic citations exercised upon MSS. of the LXX.

(2) The Hebrew has the pronoun with both words, and there is a trace of a Hebraizing revision of the LXX. in the Paris and Vatican MSS. of Origen in *Joann.* 13. 28 (iv. 238) κατ' εἰκόνα ἡμετέραν καὶ καθ' ὁμοίωσιν ἡμετέραν: so also in the Coptic, Sahidic, and some MSS. of the Arabic, and in the quotation in S. Ambros. *Hexaem.* 6. 7 given above. But of this revision there is no trace in existing MSS. of the LXX.

#### GENESIS i. 27.

Καὶ ἐποίησεν ὁ θεὸς τὸν ἄνθρωπον κατ' εἰκόνα θεοῦ ἐποίησεν αὐτόν: ἄρσεν καὶ θῆλυ ἐποίησεν αὐτόν.

Cod. 135 (r) τὸν ἄνθρωπον + ἐν εἰκόνι αὐτοῦ.

Philo *Leg. Alleg.* iii. 31 (i. 106) καὶ ἐποίησεν ὁ θεὸς τὸν ἄνθρωπον κατ' εἰκόνα θεοῦ: id. *de Somniis* i. 13 (i. 632) ἐποίησεν . . . αὐτόν = R.: id. *Quis rer. divin. heres* 33 (i. 496) ἐποίησε . . . αὐτούς = R.: id. *ibid.* 49 (i. 506) ἐποίησε, γάρ, φησίν, ὁ θεὸς τὸν ἄνθρωπον, οὐκ εἰκόνα ἀλλὰ κατ' εἰκόνα, where it is conceivable that there may be an implied criticism of Wisdom 2. 23 καὶ εἰκόνα τῆς ἰδίας ιδιότητος ἐποίησεν αὐτόν.

It is possible that the quotation in Philo i. 106, which connects κατ' εἰκόνα θεοῦ with the words that precede rather than with those that follow may go back to an earlier text, which followed the Hebrew in repeating the phrase κατ' εἰκόνα θεοῦ [αὐτοῦ]: so Aquila and Theodotion ἔκτισεν ὁ θεὸς σὺν [Theod. *om.*] τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐν εἰκόνι αὐτοῦ, ἐν εἰκόνι θεοῦ ἔκτισεν αὐτούς. Of such a text, or revision, there is a trace in Cod. 135, see above, and in Euseb. *Praepar. Evang.* ii. 27. 3, where Codd. C E F G I (Gaisf.) have the same version as that of Cod. 135.

#### GENESIS i. 31.

Καὶ εἶδεν ὁ θεὸς τὰ πάντα ὅσα ἐποίησε καὶ ἰδοὺ καλὰ λίαν.

Cod. 19 *om.* ὁ θεός: Codd. E. 15, 19, 20, 25 (m), 75, 127, 129, *om.* τά.

Philo *de migrat. Abraham.* 8 (i. 442) εἶδεν ὁ θεὸς τὰ πάντα ὅσα ἐποίησεν: id. *ibid.* 24 (i. 457) εἶδεν . . . λίαν = R.: id. *Quis rer. divin. heres* 32 (i. 495) εἶδεν ὁ θεὸς τὰ πάντα ὅσα ἐποίησεν καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀγαθὰ σφόδρα (so Mangey: some MSS. πάντα).

Philo's reading σφόδρα is also the translation of Aquila and Symmachus, and hence may have been that of an earlier revision: and it is confirmed as a current reading by *Sirach* 39. 16 τὰ ἔργα κυρίου πάντα ὅτι καλὰ σφόδρα: of its variant πάντα there is also a trace in Gregory of Nyssa *Hexaem.* p. 84 (ed. Migne *Patrol. Gr.* XLIV) who has ἰδοὺ τὰ πάντα καλὰ λίαν: so Philastrius 79, p. 74 'ecce enim omnia valde erant bona.'

#### GENESIS ii. 1.

Καὶ γυνετέλεσθησαν ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ καὶ πᾶς ὁ κόσμος ἀγῶν.

Codd. 19, 106, 107, 2, *συνετέλεσθη.*

Philo *Leg. Alleg.* i. 1 (i. 43) *Cod. Medic.* καὶ ἐτελέσθησαν οἱ οὐρανοὶ καὶ ἡ γῆ καὶ πᾶς ὁ κόσμος αὐτῶν, *Codd. rell.* . . . ἡ γῆ καὶ πᾶσαι αἱ στρατιαὶ αὐτῶν.

The plural οἱ οὐρανοὶ is a closer translation of עֲמָנוֹתַי than the

singular ὁ οὐρανός: but the latter is the almost invariable form in the LXX.: στρατιά (στρατιαί) and κόσμος are both found as translations of עֲרֹב but the former is more usual: hence it is probable that an early form of the text had both οὐρανοί and στρατιαί: cf. Neh. 9. 6, where the two words are used in combination to translate the same Hebrew words as here, καὶ σοὶ προσκυνοῦσιν αἱ στρατιαὶ τῶν οὐρανῶν.

## GENESIS ii. 2, 3.

Καὶ γυνετέλεσεν ὁ θεὸς ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ἕκτῃ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ ἃ ἐποίησε· καὶ κατέπαυσε τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ἐβδόμῃ ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν ἔργων αὐτοῦ ὧν ἐποίησε, καὶ ἐλόγησεν ὁ θεὸς τὴν ἡμέραν τὴν ἐβδόμην καὶ ἡγίασεν αὐτὴν ὅτε ἐν αὐτῇ κατέπαυσεν ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν ἔργων αὐτοῦ ὧν ἤρξατο ὁ θεὸς ποιῆσαι.

So Codd. A, X. 15, 25, 68, 72, 120, 128, 129, 130, 131.

Codd. 59, 79 *om.* ἐν before τῇ ἡμέρᾳ: Codd. 37, 108, 2 κατέπαυσεν + ὁ θεός: Codd. 16, 19, 38, 108 κατέπαυσεν ὁ θεὸς ἐν:

Codd. 14, 20, 31, 32, 55, 57, 73, 76, 77, 78, 79, 83, 106,

134, 135 κατέπαυσεν + ἐν.

Philo *Leg. Alleg.* i. 2 (i. 43, 44) καὶ συνετέλεσεν ὁ θεὸς ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ἕκτῃ ἔργον αὐτοῦ ὃ ἐποίησεν, but immediately afterwards, ὅταν οὖν λέγῃ συνετέλεσεν ἕκτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τὰ ἔργα, νοητέον ὅτι οὐ πλῆθος ἡμερῶν παραλαμβάνει τέλειον δὲ ἀριθμὸν τὸν ἕξ: *ibid.* i. 6, 7 (i. 46) κατέπαυσεν οὖν τῇ ἐβδόμῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν ἔργων αὐτοῦ ὧν ἐποίησε . . . καὶ ὑλόγησεν ὁ θεὸς τὴν ἡμέραν τὴν ἐβδόμην καὶ ἡγίασεν αὐτὴν . . . τὴν ἐβδόμην ὑλόγησέ τε καὶ ἡγίασεν ὅτι ἐν αὐτῇ κατέπαυσεν ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν ἔργων αὐτοῦ ὧν ἤρξατο ὁ θεὸς ποιῆσαι: *id. de posterit. Cain.* 18 (i. 237) καὶ κατέπαυσεν ὁ θεὸς ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐβδόμῃ ἀπὸ πάντων . . . ποιῆσαι [ἐβδόμῃ . . . ποιῆσαι=R.].

Philo's agreement with the LXX. in reading ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ἕκτῃ is remarkable because (1) most MSS. of the Masoretic text have יְעֲרְבֵהָ בַּיּוֹם 'on the seventh day,' (2) Aquila, Symmachus, and Theodotus have τῇ ἐβδόμῃ, (3) Barnab. 15 has συνετέλεσεν τῇ [Cod. Sin.: Cod. Const. ἐν] ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ἐβδόμῃ καὶ κατέπαυσεν ἐν αὐτῇ. The early Latin versions agree, as usual, with the LXX.: and the first indication of a variation is in Jerome *ad loc.* (*Hebr. quaest. in libro Genes.* p. 4, ed. Lagarde) 'pro die sexta in hebraeo diem septimam habet': the Syriac and Samaritan also agree with the LXX., and in two of Kennicott's MSS. יְעֲרְבֵהָ is absent.

The balance of external evidence must be held to be in favour of 'sixth' as opposed to 'seventh': but since both readings are of

great antiquity, and also since, from the nature of the case, the external evidence for both readings is scanty, the question of the priority of the one reading over the other cannot be decided without regard to internal probability. It would be difficult to suggest a strong reason for changing 'sixth' to 'seventh': but the use which Jerome *l. c.* makes of the reading 'seventh' as an argument against Jewish sabbatarianism suggests the probability of 'seventh' having in very early times been changed to 'sixth' to avoid the apparent sanction which would be given to working on the Sabbath, if God were stated not to have ceased working until the seventh day had actually begun. In other words, the Masoretic text is probably correct, and the reading 'sixth' for 'seventh' is probably the earliest instance of a dogmatic gloss.

Philo's reading *κατέπαυσεν ὁ θεὸς ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ* is supported not only by several excellent MSS. of the LXX., but also by the Latin version in *Aug. de Gen. ad litt.* 4. 1, 20, 37 (iii. 159, 166, 172) 'requievit *Deus* in die septimo': on the other hand, Irenaeus *Vet. Interpr.* 5. 28. 3 (i. 327) and Ambrose *Epist.* 44 (ii. 978) omit 'Deus': in *Aug. c. Adimant.* 1 (viii. 112) it is both inserted and omitted in the same chapter.

#### GENESIS ii. 4, 5.

Αἴτι ἡ βίβλος γενέσεως οὐρανοῦ καὶ γῆς ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡ ἡμέρα ἐποίησε κύριος ὁ θεὸς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ πᾶν χλωρὸν ἀγροῦ πρὸ τοῦ γενέσθαι ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς καὶ πάντα χόρτον ἀγροῦ πρὸ τοῦ ἀνατεῖλαι· οὐ γὰρ ἔβρεξεν ὁ θεὸς ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ ἀνθρωπὸς οὐκ ἦν ἐργάζεσθαι αὐτήν.

So Codd. 68, 120.

Cod. 75 *ἡμέρα ἣ ἐποίησε*: Cod. 129 *ἡ ἡμέρα ἣ ἐποίησε*: Codd. A 32, 38, 56, 57, 59, 72, 74, 107, 120, 128, 135 *ἐποίησε κύριος ὁ θεός*=R.: Codd. X. 14, 15, 16, 19, 20, 25 (m), 31, 37, 61, 73, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 82, 83, 106, 108, 127, 128, 129, 131, 134, 12, *om.* *κύριος*: Codd. X. (marg.), 19, 25 (m), 32, 57, 61, 73, 78, 79, 83, 108, 127 (marg.), 131, 11, *ἔβρεξεν κύριος ὁ θεός*: Codd. III. 14, 15, 16, 20, 37, 38, 55, 56, 59, 68, 72, 74, 75, 76, 77, 82, 106, 107, 120, 121, 128, 129 *om.* *κύριος*=R.: Codd. AE 14, 15, 16, 20, 25 (m), 32, 38, 55, 56, 57, 59, 72, 73, 74, 78, 79, 83, 127, 128, 129, 131, 134, 11, *ἐργάζεσθαι τὴν γῆν*.

All early Latin versions, e.g. S. Ambros. *in Luc.* 15 (i. 1464),

S. Aug. *de Gen. c. Manich.* 2. 1 (i. 663) read 'fecit Deus,' not 'Dominus Deus.' S. Aug. *ibid.* has 'cum factus esset dies quo fecit Deus,' which supports the readings of Codd. 75, 129 *ἡμέρα* or *ἡ ἡμέρα*.

Philo *Leg. Alleg.* i. 8 (i. 47) *αὕτη ἡ βίβλος γενέσεως οὐρανοῦ καὶ γῆς ὅτε ἐγένετο* [Cod. Vat. *ἐγένοντο*]: id. *de Mundi Opif.* 44 (i. 30) *αὕτη ἡ βίβλος . . . ἀνατεῖλαι*=R. except that *κύριος* is omitted after *ἐποίησε*: id. *Leg. Alleg.* i. 9 (i. 47) *ἡ ἡμέρα ἐποίησεν . . . ἐργάζεσθαι τὴν γῆν*=R. except that *κύριος* is also omitted, and *τὴν γῆν* is read instead of *αὐτήν*: these readings are repeated in the shorter citations which form the text of his commentary in the following page.

## GENESIS ii. 6.

ΠΗΓῇ Δὲ ἀνέβαιναν ἐκ τῆς γῆς καὶ ἐπότιζε πᾶν τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γῆς.

Cod. 16 *ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς*.

Philo i. 31=R. except *ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς*: i. 249, 573=R.

*ἀπό* is more commonly used than *ἐκ* as a translation of *יֵד*, and the uniform translation *de terra* shows it to have been the reading of the text from which the early Latin versions were made.

## GENESIS ii. 7.

Καὶ ἔπλασεν ὁ θεὸς τὸν ἄνθρωπον χοῦν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς· καὶ ἐνεφύγησεν εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ πνοὴν ζωῆς καὶ ἐγένετο ὁ ἄνθρωπος εἰς ψυχὴν ζῶσαν.

Codd. 15, 16, 18, 19, 31, 37, 59, 61, 68, 72, 75, 79, 82, 106, 107, 108, 120, 121, 2, *χοῦν + λαβών*.

Philo *de Mundi Opif.* 46 (i. 32) *ἔπλασεν ὁ θεὸς ἄνθρωπον χοῦν λαβών ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς καὶ ἐνεφύσησεν εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ πνοὴν ζωῆς* (but in the following commentary he interprets *πνοὴν* by *πνεῦμα*, τὸ γὰρ ἐνεφύσησεν οὐδὲν ἦν ἕτερον ἢ πνεῦμα θεῖον ἀπὸ τῆς μακαρίας καὶ εὐδαίμονος ἐκείνης φύσεως ἀποικίαν τὴν ἐνθάδε στειλάμενον . . .): id. *Leg. Alleg.* i. 12 (i. 50) *καὶ ἔπλασεν . . . ζῶσαν*=R. except that *λαβών* is added after *χοῦν*: (in the following commentary he lays emphasis on the use of *πνοὴν* instead of *πνεῦμα*, *πνοὴν* δὲ ἀλλ' οὐ πνεῦμα εἴρηκεν ὡς διαφορὰς οὔσης· τὸ μὲν γὰρ πνεῦμα νενοῦται κατὰ τὴν ἰσχὺν καὶ εὐτονίαν καὶ δύναμιν ἡ δὲ πνοὴ ὡς ἂν αἶρα τίς ἐστι καὶ ἀναθυμίασις ἡρεμαία καὶ πραεῖα): id. *Leg. Alleg.* iii. 55 (i. 119) *ἐνεφύσησε γὰρ εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ πνεῦμα ζωῆς ὁ θεὸς καὶ ἐγένετο ὁ ἄνθρωπος εἰς ψυχὴν ζωῆς*: id. *Quod det. pot. insid.* 22 (i. 207) *ἐνεφύσησεν εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ πνεῦμα*



ζωῆς καὶ ἐγένετο ὁ ἄνθρωπος εἰς ψυχὴν ζῶσαν, where there is a following commentary on the use of πνεῦμα): id. *Quis rer. divin. heres* 11 (i. 481) ἐνεφύσησε γάρ, φησίν, ὁ ποιητὴς τῶν ὅλων εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ πνοὴν ζωῆς καὶ ἐγένετο ὁ ἄνθρωπος εἰς ψυχὴν ζῶσαν (but the preceding remarks imply that either he read πνεῦμα or considered πνοήν to be its exact equivalent): id. *de plantat. Noe* 5 (i. 332), and (ps.-Philo) *de mundo* 3 (ii. 606) ἐνέπνευσε γάρ, φησίν, ὁ θεὸς εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ πνοὴν ζωῆς.

The variants which are found in Philo, ἐνέπνευσεν and ἐνεφύσησεν, πνοήν and πνεῦμα, have parallels in the Latin versions, which show that they existed side by side in very early times. Augustine not only mentions the fact of variation between *flavit* or *sufflavī*, and *spiravit* or *inspiravit*, and between *flatum vitae* and *spiritum vitae*, *de Gen. ad litt.* 7. 2 (iii. 211), *Epist.* 205 (146), *ad Consent.* c. 9 (ii. 770), but himself also varies, cf. *de Gen. ad litt.* 6. 1 (iii. 197), *ib.* 7. 5 (iii. 213), *de Gen. c. Manich.* 2. 10, 11 (i. 668, 669), *Epist.* 205 (146) *ut supra*, *de Civit. Dei* 13. 24 (vii. 346). He regards *flatum* as the more usual and correct word, and it is uniformly used by Tertullian, who also avoids *spiravit* and *inspiravit*, though he varies between *flavit*, *de Anima* 26, p. 284, *afflavī*, *Hermog.* 26, 31, pp. 242, 244, *inflavit*, *adv. Marc.* 2. 4, p. 383, and *insufflavī*, *de Resurr. carnis* 5, p. 328. *Spiritum* is found in Ambrose *in Ps. cxviii.* 10. 15 (i. 1091), *de bono mort.* c. 9 (i. 405), (but elsewhere *flatum*), and in Hilar. *in Ps. cxviii.* p. 299.

Symmachus and Theodotion have ἔπνευσεν, Aquila has ἐνεφύσησεν: and the hypothesis that the two readings coexisted in the earliest forms of the LXX. is supported by their combination in Wisdom 15. 11, where there is an evident reference to this passage, ὅτι ἡγρόησε τὸν πλάσαντα αὐτὸν καὶ τὸν ἐμπνεύσαντα αὐτῷ ψυχὴν ἐνεργούσαν καὶ ἐμφυσήσαντα πνεῦμα ζωτικόν. It may be further noted that ἐμπνέειν is not elsewhere used to translate Πῤ, but that ἐμφυσᾶν is so used in Ezek. 22. 21: 37. 9: and that there is probably a reference to this passage in S. John 20. 20 καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐνεφύσησεν καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς λάβετε πνεῦμα ἅγιον: so also Justin M. *Dial.* 40 uses τοῦ ἐμφυσήματος in reference to Adam's creation.

The addition of λαβών to χοῦν, though probably no more than the epexegetis of a Hebraism, is probably very ancient, since it is found not only in Philo and many of the best MSS., but also in some early Latin versions, viz. Iren. *Vet. Interp.* 4. 20. 1 (i. 253) 'limum terrae accipiens': and in a more expanded form Iren. 5.

15. 1, i. 311 'et *sumpsit* Dominus limum de terra et finxit hominem': Philastr. 97, p. 93 'et *accepit* Dominus terram de limo et plasmavit hominem': so Hilar. in *Ps. cxviii.* p. 299, Ambros. in *Ps. cxviii.* 10. 15 (i. 1091). Another exegetical variant in early Latin was 'de limo terrae' Tert. *Hermog.* 26, p. 242 (but elsewhere, e.g. *adv. Marc.* 1. 24 p. 378 'limum de terra'): Augustine, though he sometimes uses the words 'de limo terrae,' not only speaks of them as an exegesis of the Hebrew, but also states expressly that in the Greek MSS. which he used (as in the Sixtine text), λαβών was omitted, *de Civit. Dei* 24. 13 (vii. 345) 'et formavit Deus hominem pulverem de terra . . . quod quidam *planius interpretandum putantes* dixerunt Et finxit Deus hominem de limo terrae': after giving the reason for the interpretation he again quotes 'et formavit Deus hominem pulverem de terra, *sicut Graeci codices habent*, unde in Latinam linguam scriptura ista conversa est.'

## GENESIS ii. 8.

Καὶ ἐφύτευεν ὁ θεὸς παράδεισον ἐν Ἐδέμ κατὰ ἀνατολὰς.

Codd. AE 16, 19, 20, 25 (m), 32, 55, 57, 59, 73, 77, 78, 79, 106, 127, 128, 131, 135 [? not (r) Lag.], t, κύριος ὁ θεός.

Philo *Leg. Alleg.* i. 14 (i. 52), *de plant. Noe* 8 (i. 334), *de confus. ling.* 14 (i. 414) καὶ ἐφύτευεν . . . ἀνατολὰς = R.

The omission of κύριος is supported by the early Latin versions (except S. Aug. *de doct. Christ.* 3. 52 (iii. 62) 'Dominus Deus,' elsewhere simply 'Deus'). But it would be difficult to frame any theory to account for the omission or insertion of κύριος in this part of Genesis. For example, ה'ה' occurs eleven times in this chapter, viz. in vv. 4, 5, 7, 8, 9, 15, 16, 18, 21, 22; no existing MS. of the LXX. translates it in every passage: and all MSS. omit it in vv. 9, 19: one small group of MSS., viz. 25 (m), 73, 130 (t) agree in omitting it in vv. 4, 9, 19, 21 and inserting it elsewhere: Codd. 82 (f) and z, omit it in vv. 4, 5, 7, 8, 9, 19, 21, Cod. 106 agrees with them except as to v. 8, Cod. 108 (d) except as to vv. 4, 5 and Cod. 19 (h) except as to vv. 5, 8. There is a corresponding variety in the early Latin versions: but ה'ה' is uniformly translated by Jerome wherever it occurs, except in v. 16, where the subject of ה'ה' is continued from the preceding verse.

## GENESIS ii. 19.

Καὶ πᾶν ὃ ἐὰν ἐκάλεισεν αὐτὸ Ἀδάμ ψυχὴν ζῶσαν τοῦτο ὄνομα αὐτοῦ.

Codd. AE, 38, 127, 129 αὐτοῦ, Codd. 15, 18, 37, 61, 72, 75, 106, 107, 12, αὐτοῖς.

Philo *Leg. Alleg.* ii. 4 (i. 68)=R.: id. *de mutat. nom.* 9 (i. 588)  
ὁ ἄν ἐκάλεισεν ὁ Ἀδάμ, τοῦτο ὄνομα τοῦ κληθέντος ἦν.

Philo's reading τοῦ κληθέντος is exegetical: but it confirms the reading αὐτοῦ, which is further confirmed by the uniform '*ejus*' of the early Latin.

## GENESIS ii. 24.

Ἐνεκεν τοῦτοῦ καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα καὶ προσκολληθήσεται πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν.

Codd. AE, 14, 15, 16, 31, 56, 57, 59, 61, 73, 75, 76, 77, 78, 82, 106, 127, 128, 129, 130 (t), 131, 134, 12, μητέρα αὐτοῦ:  
Codd. AD (Grab.) E 25 (m), 31, 59, 68, 83, 120, 121, rtz, πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα: Cod. A τῇ γυναικί.

Philo *Leg. Alleg.* ii. 14 (i. 75)=R., but omits αὐτοῦ after πατέρα: id. *de Gigant.* 15 (i. 272)=R. except ἐγένοντο γάρ for καὶ ἔσονται: id. *Fragm. ap. Joann. Damasc.* ii. 653, 654=R. except δύο for οἱ δύο.

The omission of αὐτοῦ after πατέρα is supported by Codd.  $\aleph$  BDZ and other authorities in Matt. 19. 5, and by Cod. D in Mark 10. 7, and by the early Latin versions here, except only that Aug. *de Gen. ad litt.* 6 (iii. 198) has '*patrem suum*.' The addition of αὐτοῦ to μητέρα is supported by Codd.  $\aleph$  DM and other authorities in Mark 10. 7, but has against it all good MSS. in Matt. 19. 5, and all the early Latin versions here. The reading τῇ γυναικί for πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα is supported by all uncial and most cursive MSS. in Matt. 19. 5, and by Codd. ACLN in Mark 10. 7: also by the early Latin '*mulieri suae*' or '*uxori suae*': it may be noted in reference to it that although the text of the quotation in the MSS. of Philo i. 75 is πρὸς τὴν γ., his commentary has the dative . . . προσκολλᾶται καὶ ἐνοῦται τῇ αἰσθήσει (which is his exegesis of τῇ γυναικί) . . . οὐκ ἡ γυνή κολλᾶται τῷ ἀνδρί.

## GENESIS iii. 15.

Καὶ ἔχθραν θήσω ἀνὰ μέσον σοῦ καὶ ἀνὰ μέσον τῆς γυναικὸς καὶ ἀνα μέσον τοῦ σπέρματός σου καὶ ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ σπέρματος αὐτῆς· αὐτός σου τοιρήσει τὴν κεφαλὴν σου δὲ αὐτοῦ τὴν πτέρναν· Codd. 106, 2, τηρήσῃ and τηρήσης.

So Codd. AE, 14, 15, 16, 18, 19, 20, 25 (m), 31, 32, 37, 38, 55, 56, 57, 59, 61, 64, 68, 72, 73, 74, 76, 77, 78, 79, 82, 83, 107, 108, 120, 121, 128, 129, 130 (t), 131, 134, 135 (r): Cod. 75 καὶ ἔχθραν θήσω ἀνὰ μέσον σου καὶ ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ σπέρματος αὐτῆς· αὐτός σου τοιρήσει τὴν κεφαλὴν σου δὲ αὐτοῦ τὴν πτέρναν: Codd. 106, 2, τηρήσῃ and τηρήσης.

Philo *Leg. Alleg.* iii. 21 (i. 99)=R. except that he omits ἀνὰ μέσον before the second τοῦ σπέρματος: *ibid.* cc. 64–67 (i. 123, 124) he has the same omission, and the following comments: (1) τῇρει δὲ ὅτι οὐκ εἶπεν ‘ἔχθραν θήσω σοὶ καὶ τῇ γυναικὶ’ ἀλλὰ ἀνὰ μέσον σου καὶ τῆς γυναικὸς, the Hebraistic repetition of ἀνὰ μέσον being omitted: so also, a few lines below, τὸ δὲ ‘ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ σπέρματός σου καὶ τοῦ σπέρματος αὐτῆς’ εἴρηται πάλιν φυσικῶς. (2) Τὸ δὲ ‘αὐτός σου τηρήσει κεφαλὴν καὶ σὺ τηρήσεις αὐτοῦ πτέρναν’ τῇ μὲν φωνῇ βαρβαρισμός ἐστι τῷ δὲ σημαينوμένῳ κατόρθωμα: and, a few lines below, the commentary leaves no doubt that he read τηρήσει, since he explains it τὸ δὲ ‘τηρήσει’ δύο δηλοῖ· ἐν μὲν τὸ οἶον διαφυλάξει καὶ διασώσει, ἕτερον δὲ τὸ ἵσον τῷ ἐπιτηρήσει πρὸς ἀναίρεσιν.

Justin M. *Tryph.* 102 καὶ ἔχθραν θήσω ἀνὰ μέσον αὐτοῦ καὶ τῆς γυναικὸς καὶ τοῦ σπέρματος αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῦ σπέρματος αὐτῆς.

The early Latin versions, e.g. Lucif. Calar. *de S. Athanas.* i. 1, p. 67, ed. Hart., Ambros. *de fug. saec.* 7. 43 (i. 434) translate עִשָּׂא by ‘observabit,’ with the exceptions of Tert. *de cult. fem.* 1. 6, p. 152, Iren. *Vel. Interp.* 4. 40 who have ‘calcabit.’ In Cypr. *Testim.* 2. 9, p. 74, the MSS. vary between ‘calcavit’ (Codd. AB; so ed. Hartel) and ‘observabit’ ‘observavit,’ (Codd. LM; so ed. Fell). Notwithstanding this variant the text of the LXX. seems to be certain: the difficulty is in the interpretation: almost all Hebrew scholars maintain that the Hebrew word requires some such translation as that of Aquila προστρίψει or Symmachus θλίψει: and in the only two other passages in which עִשָּׂא occurs the LXX. render it by ἐκτρίβειν, Job 9. 17, and καταπατεῖν Ps. 138 (139). 10.

## GENESIS iv. 3.

Καὶ ἐγένετο μεθ' ἡμέρας ἤνεγκε Κάιν ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν τῆς γῆς θυσίαν τῷ Κυρίῳ.

Cod. 72 κυρίῳ τῷ θεῷ, Codd. E, 129 τῷ θεῷ.

Philo *de sacrif. Abel. et Cain.* 13 (i. 171) καὶ ἐγένετο μεθ' ἡμέρας ἤνεγκε Κάιν ἀπὸ τοῦ καρποῦ τῆς γῆς δῶρον τῷ Κυρίῳ.

It is clear from the comments which immediately follow this quotation, and also from p. 176, that Philo read, as all MSS. of the LXX., ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν: the only other traces of the singular are in Tertull. *adv. Jud.* 5, p. 187, Lucif. *Calar. de S. Athan.* i. 1, p. 67, ed. Hart. The substitution of δῶρον for θυσίαν does not involve any change of meaning, the words being commonly interchanged in the LXX. as translations of תְּבִלָּה, e.g. in the two following verses of this passage: and in p. 180 Philo himself uses θυσίαν in an indirect quotation of this passage τοῦ Κάιν μεθ' ἡμέρας φέροντος τὴν θυσίαν: the early Latin versions vary here, in sympathy with the Greek, between 'munus' ('munera') Tert. *adv. Jud.* 5, p. 138, Ambros. *de Cain et Abel* i. 7 (i. 195), and 'sacrificium' Lucif. *Calar. pro S. Athan.* i. 1, p. 67.

The reading of Codd. E, 129, τῷ θεῷ, though not that of the quotation in Philo, is supported by Heb. i. 4 πλεονα θυσίαν Ἀβελ παρὰ Κάιν προσήνεγκεν τῷ θεῷ: but in 1 Clem. Rom. 4 there is the same difference as in the MSS. of the LXX. for Cod. A. reads τῷ θεῷ, Cod. C. τῷ κυρίῳ.

## GENESIS viii. 21.

Ἐγκείται ἡ διάνοια τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπιμελῶς ἐπὶ τὰ πονηρὰ ἐκ νεότητος αὐτοῦ.

Codd. 61, 78 τῶν ἀνθρώπων, Cod. 83 om. ἐπιμελῶς, Codd. AE, 15, 20, 37, 55, 61, 64, 68, 74, 83, 120, 121, 129, 130, 134, 2, om. αὐτοῦ.

Philo *Quis rer. divin. heres* 59 (i. 516)=R. but om. αὐτοῦ: id. *Fragm. ap. Joann. Monach.* (ii. 663) ὅρα γὰρ αἰς ἐγκεχάραται πάντων ἡ διάνοια ἐπιμελῶς.

The omission of αὐτοῦ is confirmed by the early Latin versions. The words ἐγκεχάραται ἡ διάνοια in the fragment of Philo are remarkable as being an alternative translation of לִבִּי יִצָּר which



others rendered by τὸ πλάσμα τῆς καρδίας (Euseb. Emis. *in Cat. Reg.*=Procop. *in Gen.* p. 253, ap. Field's *Hexapla in loc.*). ἐγκείται ἐπιμελῶς are a gloss rather than a translation, and neither word is elsewhere used to render נָצַח or its derivatives: and although ἐγχαράσσειν, like ἐγκεισθαι, does not occur elsewhere in the LXX., yet the metaphor which it contains is in harmony with the other translations of נָצַח, e.g. πλάσσειν (frequently), καταπλάσσειν (Jer. i. 5), κατασκευάζειν (Is. 45. 7, 9), χωνεύειν (i Kings 7. 3 (15)).

## GENESIS ix. 25.

\* Ἐπικατάρτος Χαναάν παῖς οἰκέτης ἔσται τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς αὐτοῦ.

Cod. 59 *om.* παῖς, Cod. 72 *om.* οἰκέτης.

Philo *de sobriet.* 7 (i. 397) Ἐπικατάρτος Χαναάν παῖς οἰκέτης δοῦλος δούλων ἔσται τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς αὐτοῦ, but *ibid.* 11 (i. 400)=R.

The text of Philo, i. 397 E, incorporates a gloss, δοῦλος δούλων, which is Aquila's translation of the Hebrew text here: it helps to show that παῖς οἰκέτης are to be taken together as in the Old Latin, Ambros. *Ep.* 37 (ii. 931) 'servus domesticus erit fratribus suis.'

## GENESIS ix. 27.

Πλατῆναι ὁ θεὸς τῷ Ἰάφεθ καὶ κατοικήσάτω ἐν τοῖς οἴκοις τοῦ Σὴμ· καὶ γεννηθήτω Χαναάν παῖς αὐτοῦ.

Codd. plur. τοῖς σκηνώμασι τοῦ [Codd. 15, 64, 106 *om.*] Σήμ:

Codd. D, 19, 58, 59, 108 ἔσται Χαναάν: Codd. AD, 31, 57, 58, 59, 71, 73, 75, 78, 83, 108, 128, 129, 130, 1, αὐτῶν: Codd. 14, 16, 18, 25 (m), 32, 38, 76, 77, 79, 131, 134, τ, αὐτῷ.

Philo *de sobriet.* 12 (i. 401)=R. except the last clause γενέσθω Χαναάν δοῦλος αὐτοῖς.

The texts from which the Old Latin versions were made evidently varied between οἴκοις and σκηνώμασι, the former being represented by 'domibus' in Ambros. *de Noe* 32 (i. 276), and the latter by 'tabernaculis' in Philastr. 121, p. 128. That Philo read οἴκοις is clear from his comment on the word p. 402.

Philo's reading αὐτοῖς, which finds no support elsewhere, may be due to the transcriber and not to Philo himself, since in commenting upon it he substitutes the genitive, δοῦλον τὸν ἄφρονα τῶν τῆς ἀρετῆς μεταποιουμένων, p. 403.

## GENESIS xii. 1-3.

Καὶ εἶπε κύριος τῷ Ἀβραμ Ἐξελθε ἐκ τῆς γῆς σου καὶ ἐκ τῆς συγγενείας σου καὶ ἐκ τοῦ οἴκου τοῦ πατρὸς σου καὶ δεῦρο εἰς τὴν γῆν ἣν ἄν σοι δείξω· καὶ ποιήσω σε εἰς ἔθνος μέγα καὶ εὐλογήσω σε καὶ μεγαλυνῶ τὸ ὄνομά σου καὶ ἔσῃ εὐλογημένος· καὶ εὐλογήσω τοὺς ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἐκ τῆς γῆς καὶ τοὺς καταρωμένους σε καταράσονται· καὶ ἐνευλογηθήσονται ἐν σοὶ πᾶσαι αἱ φυλαὶ τῆς γῆς.

Codd. A [D. Grabe], 15, 55, 74, 76, 129, 134 *om.* καὶ δεῦρο :

Codd. A [D. Grabe] E 14, 15, 16, 18, 25 (m), 57, 72, 73, 77, 78, 79, 82, 128, 129, 131, 135 (r), t, ἔσῃ εὐλογητός.

Philo *de migrat. Abraham.* 1 (i. 436) καὶ εἶπε . . . τῆς γῆς=R. except (1) ἀπελθε for ἔξελθε, (2) *om.* καὶ δεῦρο, (3) εὐλογητός for εὐλογημένος: *ibid.* 16 (i. 449) μεγαλυνῶ τὸ ὄνομά σου: *ibid.* 19, 20, 21 (i. 453, 454) ἔσῃ γάρ, φησίν, εὐλογητός . . . εὐλογήσω, φησί, τοὺς εὐλογοῦντάς σε καὶ τοὺς καταρωμένους σε καταράσονται . . . ἐνευλογηθήσονται ἐν σοὶ πᾶσαι αἱ φυλαὶ τῆς γῆς: *id. Quis rer. divin. heres* 56 (i. 513) εἶπε κύριος . . . ἔθνος μέγα=R. except πρὸς for δεῦρο εἰς.

*Acts* 7. 3 καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν, Ἐξελθε ἐκ τῆς γῆς σου καὶ ἐκ τῆς συγγενείας σου καὶ δεῦρο εἰς τὴν γῆν ἣν ἄν σοι δείξω [Cod. D ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς: Codd. BD καὶ τῆς συγγενείας σου: Cod. E *add.* post συγγενείας σου, καὶ ἐκ τοῦ οἴκου τοῦ πατρὸς σου].

I Clem. R. 10. 2 ἀπελθε ἐκ τῆς γῆς σου . . . τῆς γῆς=R. except (1) ἀπελθε for ἔξελθε, (2) *om.* καὶ δεῦρο, (3) εὐλογηθήσονται for ἐνευλογηθήσονται.

The reading ἀπελθε, which was certainly in Philo's text, inasmuch as he comments upon it, p. 437, though not found in any MS. of the LXX. is supported by Clement, and by the fact that ἐξέρχεσθαι is very rarely, and not once in the Pentateuch, used to translate הֵצִי, while ἀπέρχεσθαι is frequently so used (18 times in Genesis): but in the quotation of this passage in Acts 7. 3 all the MSS. have ἔξελθε, which however is followed in Cod. D by ἀπό.

The omission of καὶ δεῦρο is also supported both by Clement *l. c.* and by the fact that the words have no equivalent in the Hebrew: but they also are found in all MSS. of Acts 7. 3. They are an early and graphic gloss.

The reading εὐλογητός is emphasized by Philo i. 353 ἔσῃ γάρ, φησίν, εὐλογητός οὐ μόνον εὐλογημένος, distinguishing the former as a permanent and real quality, the latter as contingent on human voices and opinions.

## GENESIS xiv. 14 (xvii. 23).

Ἡριθμήσε τοὺς ἰδίους οἰκογενεῖς αὐτοῦ τριακοσίους δέκα καὶ ὀκτώ.

Cod. 129 *om.* καί: Codd. D (Gr.), 14 δέκα καὶ ὀκτὼ καὶ τριακοσίους: Codd. 15, 16, 18, 25 (m), 38, 55, 57, 59, 76, 77, 79, 82, 128, 131, 134, t, ὀκτὼ καὶ δέκα καὶ τριακοσίους: Cod. 78 ὀκτὼ καὶ δέκα τριακοσίους.

Barn. 9 καὶ περιέτεμεν Ἀβραὰμ ἐκ τοῦ οἴκου αὐτοῦ [Cod. C *om.* ἐκ . . . αὐτοῦ] ἄνδρας δέκα ὀκτὼ [ita Codd. NC, cett. δέκα καὶ ὀκτὼ] καὶ [Cod. p. *om.*] τριακοσίους.

The first part of the quotation in Barnabas is a summary of Gen. 17. 23, the material point of the reference being not the mention of circumcision but the number of persons circumcised, upon which the writer founds an argument: τίς οὖν ἡ δοθείσα αὐτῷ γνώσις; μάθετε ὅτι τοὺς δεκαοκτὼ πρώτους καὶ διάστημα ποιήσας λέγει τριακοσίους. τὸ δεκαοκτὼ [Codd. bcn δέκα καὶ ὀκτὼ]· I δέκα, H ὀκτὼ· ἔχεις Ἰησοῦν [Cod. N *om.* I . . . ὀκτὼ: Cod. C *om.* ἔχεις Ἰη.· ὅτι δὲ ὁ σταῦρος ἐν τῷ T ἡμελλεν ἔχειν τὴν χάριν, λέγει καὶ τριακοσίους. δηλοῖ οὖν τὸν μὲν Ἰησοῦν ἐν τοῖς δυσὶν γράμμασιν καὶ ἐν τῷ ἐνὶ τὸν σταῦρον, 'What, then, was the knowledge given to him?' Observe that he mentions the eighteen first, and then, with a pause, three hundred. In the eighteen, i. e. I=ten, H=eight, you have (the initials of) Jesus (ΙΗΣΟΥΣ). And because the Cross was to have its grace in (the form) T, he mentions also three hundred: he thus indicates Jesus in the two letters and the Cross in the third.

This shows that in the text which Barnabas used (1) the numbers were probably expressed by the symbols ιητ; (2) that, whether so expressed or written in full, τ or τριακοσίους came last. There is a similar variety in the MSS. in other enumerations of numbers, e. g. Gen. 5. 6, 7, 8, etc., and it is difficult to determine whether the LXX. originally followed the Hebrew in placing the larger number last so that the text of the uncial MSS. and R here is due to Hellenizing copyists, or followed the Greek usage in placing the larger number first, so that the text of Barnabas, and of the MSS. which agree with him, is due to a Hebraizing revision.

## GENESIS xv. 5, 6.

Ἐξήγαγε δὲ αὐτὸν ἔξω καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, ἀνάβλεψον δὴ εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἀρίθμησον τοὺς ἀστέρας εἰ δυνήσῃ ἐξαριθμηθῆναι αὐτούς· καὶ εἶπεν, οὕτως

ἔσται τὸ σπέρμα σου· καὶ ἐπίστευσεν Ἀβραμ τῷ θεῷ καὶ ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην.

Codd. 15, 19, 37, 38, 61, 72, 77, 108, 129, 135 (r), z, om. δῆ:

Codd. 19, 108 ἐπίστευσε δέ for καὶ ἐπίστευσε.

Philo *Leg. Alleg.* iii. 13 (i. 95) ἐξήγαγεν αὐτὸν ἔξω καὶ εἶπεν, ἀνάβλεψον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἀρίθμησον τοὺς ἀστέρας: id. *Quis rer. diviñ. heres* 15–19 (i. 483–486) (15) ἐξήγαγεν αὐτὸν ἔξω καὶ εἶπεν ἀνάβλεψον εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν . . . (16) ἐξήγαγεν αὐτὸν ἔξω (*his*) . . . (17) ἀνάβλεψον εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν καὶ ἀρίθμησον τοὺς ἀστέρας ἐὰν δυνηθῇς ἐξαριθμῆσαι αὐτούς· οὕτως ἔσται τὸ σπέρμα σου . . . (19) (εἰ δὲ τὸ φάναι) λογισθῆναι τὴν πίστιν εἰς δικαιοσύνην αὐτῷ: id. *de migrat. Abraham.* 9 (i. 443) ἐπίστευσεν Ἀβραὰμ τῷ θεῷ: id. *de mutat. nomin.* 33 (i. 605) ἐπίστευσε δὲ Ἀβραὰμ τῷ θεῷ καὶ ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην.

Rom. 4. 3 (τί γὰρ ἡ γραφὴ λέγει) ἐπίστευσεν δὲ Ἀβραὰμ τῷ θεῷ καὶ ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην (so Codd. N ABC al.: Codd. DFG om. δέ).

Rom. 4. 18 (κατὰ τὸ εἰρημένον) οὕτως ἔσται τὸ σπέρμα σου.

Gal. 3. 6 καθὼς Ἀβραὰμ ἐπίστευσεν τῷ θεῷ καὶ ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην.

James 2. 23 (καὶ ἐπληρώθη ἡ γραφὴ ἣ λέγουσα) ἐπίστευσεν δὲ Ἀβραὰμ τῷ θεῷ καὶ ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην.

1 Clem. Rom. 10. 6 ἐξήγαγε δὲ [Cod. A om. δέ] ὁ θεὸς τὸν Ἀβραὰμ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἀνάβλεψον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἀρίθμησον τοὺς ἀστέρας εἰ δυήσῃ ἐξαριθμῆσαι αὐτούς· οὕτως ἔσται τὸ σπέρμα σου· ἐπίστευσεν δὲ Ἀβραὰμ τῷ θεῷ καὶ ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην.

Justin M. *Dial.* 92 ἐπίστευσε δὲ τῷ θεῷ Ἀβραὰμ καὶ ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην: *ibid.* 119 (ὃν γὰρ τρόπον ἐκείνος τῇ φωνῇ τοῦ θεοῦ) ἐπίστευσε καὶ ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην.

Philo's omission of δῆ after ἀνάβλεψον is confirmed by 1 Clem. Rom. 10. 6: which also agrees with Rom. 4. 3, James 2. 23, Justin. M. *Dial.* 92 in reading ἐπίστευσε δέ. Though the variation is exegetically unimportant, the consensus of five early quotations as against all existing MSS. except 19 (Cod. Chisianus) and 108 (= Cod. Vatican. 330, which forms the basis of the Complutensian edition) is a remarkable testimony to the text which those MSS. contain.

The common origin of all the quotations is indicated by the fact that they agree in translating the active, חָשַׁב, 'he counted,' by the passive ἐλογίσθη.

## GENESIS xv. 13, 14.

Γινώσκων γινώσῃ ὅτι πάροικον ἔσται τὸ σπέρμα σου ἐν γῇ οὐκ ἰδίᾳ καὶ δογλώσοῃσιν αὐτοὺς καὶ κακώσοῃσιν αὐτοὺς καὶ ταπεινώσοῃσιν αὐτοὺς τετρακόσια ἔτη· τὸ δὲ ἔθνος ᾧ ἂν δογλεύωσι κρινῶ ἐγώ· μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα ἐξελεύσονται ὧδε μετὰ ἀποσκεγῆς πολλῆς.

Cod. 72 ἐν γῇ ἀλλοτρίᾳ: Cod. A, κακώσουσιν αὐτοὺς καὶ δουλώσουσιν αὐτούς: Codd. X, 37, 61, 107, 108, z, omit αὐτούς after κακώσουσιν: Codd. 19, 72, 81, omit καὶ ταπ. αὐτούς: Codd. X, 19, 37, 75, 77, 106, 108, 129, 130, z, ἔτη τετρακόσια: Codd. 14, 18, 19, 25 (m), 32, 57, 73, 75, 77, 78, 79, 131, t, καὶ τὸ ἔθνος.

Philo *Quis rer. divin. heres* 54 (i. 511) γινώσκων . . . ἰδίᾳ, = R.: *ibid.* 55 (i. 512) τὸ δὲ ἔθνος . . . πολλῆς, = R.

*Acts* 7. 6 ἔσται τὸ σπέρμα αὐτοῦ [Cod. N σοῦ] πάροικον ἐν γῇ ἀλλοτρίᾳ καὶ δουλώσουσιν αὐτὸ [Cod. D αὐτοὺς] καὶ κακώσουσιν [Cod. C adds αὐτὸ] ἔτη τετρακόσια· καὶ τὸ ἔθνος, [Cod. C τὸ δὲ ἔθνος] ᾧ ἂν δουλεύουσιν [Codd. N BE al. δουλεύσωσιν] κρινῶ ἐγώ, ὁ θεὸς εἴπεν, καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξελεύσονται (καὶ λατρεύουσίν μοι ἐν τῷ τόπῳ τούτῳ).

The critical interest of the passage lies chiefly in the evident tendency to harmonize the LXX. text and that of the Acts, which is shown (a) in the MSS. of the LXX. (1) in the substitution of ἀλλοτρία for οὐκ ἰδίᾳ, (2) in the omission of καὶ ταπεινώσουσιν αὐτούς, (3) in the variant καὶ τό for τὸ δέ: (b) in the MSS. of the Acts (1) in the substitution of σοῦ for αὐτοῦ, which is unquestionable, inasmuch as αὐτῷ both precedes and follows, (2) in the addition of αὐτούς and αὐτό to δουλώσουσιν and κακώσουσιν, (3) possibly in the variants τὸ δέ for καὶ τό and δουλεύσωσιν for δουλεύουσιν.

The quotation of the passage in Clementin. 3. 43, p. 48 = R. except in omitting αὐτούς after κακώσουσιν: but in the continuation of the quotation it reads μετ' εἰρήνης with AX, 14, 15, 19, 25 (m), 32, 37, 38, 55, 57, 73, 74, 76, 77, 78, 106, 107, 108, 129, 134, rtz, and confirms the view that these words should be substituted for the ἐν εἰρήνῃ of R.

## GENESIS xviii. 1-3.

ᾠφθῃ δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ θεὸς πρὸς τῇ ἀργίῃ τῇ Μамврῇ καθήμενος αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς θύρας τῆς κτηνῆς αὐτοῦ μεσημβρίας· ἀναβλέψας δὲ τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς αὐτοῦ εἶδε καὶ ἰδοὺ τρεῖς ἄνδρες εἰσθήκεισαν ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἰδὼν προσέδραμεν εἰς σπηλαιόνησιν αὐτοῖς ἀπὸ τῆς θύρας τῆς κτηνῆς αὐτοῦ καὶ προσεκύνησεν



ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ εἶπε Κύριε, εἰ ἄρα εὔρον χάριν ἐναντίον σου, μὴ παρέλθῃς τὸν παῖδά σου.

Cod. 25 (m) πρὸς τῇ θύρᾳ : Cod. 82 ἐπὶ τῇ θύρᾳ : Cod. 106. om. αὐτοῦ after σκηνῆς.

Justin M. *Dial.* 86 πρὸς τῇ δυνὶ τῇ Μαμβρῇ : *ibid.* 126 ὥφθη . . . μεσημβρίας = R. exc. (1) καθημένῳ, (2) om. αὐτοῦ after ὀφθαλμοῖς, (3) συνέδραμεν for προσέδραμεν : *ibid.* 56 ὥφθη . . . ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ εἶπε = R. except (1) ἐπὶ τῇ θύρᾳ, (2) om. αὐτοῦ after σκηνῆς and after ὀφθαλμοῖς, (3) συνέδραμεν for προσέδραμεν.

At the end of this quotation in c. 56 the text of Justin goes on καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ μέχρι τοῦ "Ωρθρισε δέ, i. e. the intervening words are omitted as far as c. 19. 28. But since, lower down in the same chapter, p. 278 b, Justin excuses himself from repeating some of the intervening words on the ground that they had been written down before, οὐ γὰρ γράφειν πάλιν τὰ αὐτὰ τῶν πάντων προγεγραμμένων δοκεῖ μοι, it is clear that the omission is due to the copyist.

#### GENESIS xviii. 10.

Ἐπαναστρέφων ἦζω πρὸς σὲ κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν τοῦτον εἰς ὥρας καὶ ἔξει γιόν Σάρρα ἡ γυνή σου.

Codd. 14, 16, 18, 25 (m), 38, 57, 73, 77, 78, 79, 128, 131, 135 (r) (HP) + t ἀναστρέφων.

Philo *de migrat. Abraham.* 22 (i. 456) = R. : *de Abrah.* 25, (ii. 20) ἐπανιών ἦξω πρὸς σὲ κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν τοῦτον εἰς νέωτα καὶ ἔξει υἱὸν Σάρρα ἡ γυνή σου.

*Rom.* 9. 9 (ἐπαγγελίας γὰρ ὁ λόγος οὗτος) κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν τοῦτον ἐλεύσομαι καὶ ἔσται τῇ Σάρρᾳ υἱός.

The use of the classical εἰς νέωτα, 'next year,' is remarkable as a translation of מִן־הַלְּשָׁנָה (which occurs infra c. 14, and 2 Kings 4. 16, 17, where it is rendered ὡς ἡ ὥρα ζῶσα). There is no trace of either the reading or the interpretation in the MSS. of the LXX. or in the early Latin versions: and it is a probable inference that the writer of the treatise *de Abrahamo*, whether Philo or another, had access to a revised, and otherwise unknown, edition of the LXX.: so in the same treatise, c. 32 (ii. 26), ἱερεῖον is substituted for πρόβατον in Gen. 22. 7, 8.

The quotation in *Rom.* 9. 9 is partly from v. 9, partly from v. 14, but not exactly from either.

## GENESIS xviii. 20-23.

Εἶπε δὲ κύριος κραγὴ Σοδόμων καὶ Γομόρρας πεπλήθονται πρὸς μὲ καὶ αἱ ἁμαρτίαι αὐτῶν μεγάλαι σφόδρα. καταβάς οὖν ὄψομαι εἰ κατὰ τὴν κραγὴν αὐτῶν τὴν ἐρχομένην πρὸς μὲ στυγερόνται· εἰ δὲ μὴ ἴνα γνῶ· καὶ ἀποστρέψαντες ἐκέθην οἱ ἄνδρες ἦλθον εἰς Σόδομα· Ἀβραὰμ δὲ ἔτι ἦν ἐστηκὼς ἐναντίον κυρίου καὶ ἐγγίς· Ἀβραὰμ εἶπε Μὴ στυγαλέσης δίκαιον μετὰ ἀσεβοῦς καὶ ἔσται ὁ δίκαιος ὡς ὁ ἀσεβής.

Codd. AD, 15, 59, 68, 72, 82, 120, 121 *om.* πρὸς μὲ after πεπλήθονται: Codd. 14, 16, 18, 19, 25 (m), 57, 73, 77, 78, 79, 108, 128, 131, *τ οἱ ἄνδρες ἐκέθην*: Codd. AD, 31, 37, 75, 76, 106, 107, 108, *z om.* ἔτι before ἦν: Cod. 132 ἐστὼς ἦν.

Philo *de Cherub.* 6 (i. 142) ἔτι, γάρ, φησίν, ἦν ἐστηκὼς ἐναντίον κυρίου: *id. de Somniis* 2. 33 (i. 688) (Ἀβραάμ) ἐστὶν ἐστὼς ἐναντίον κυρίου: *id. de poster. Cain.* 9 (i. 231) ἐστὼς ἦν ἐναντίον κυρίου καὶ ἐγγίσας εἶπε.

Justin M. *Dial.* 56. p. 278 εἶπε δὲ κύριος . . . ὁ ἀσεβής=R. except (1) *om.* πρὸς μὲ after πεπλήθονται, (2) οἱ ἄνδρες ἐκέθην for ἐκέθην οἱ ἄνδρες, (3) *om.* ἔτι before ἦν.

## GENESIS xviii. 27.

Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς Ἀβραὰμ εἶπε, Νῦν ἡρξάμην λαλήσαι πρὸς τὸν κύριόν μου, ἐγὼ δὲ εἰμι γῆ καὶ σποδός.

Codd. 19, 59 *om.* τόν: Codd. 76, 129 τὸν θεόν: Codd. ADE, 14, 15, 16, 18, 19, 25 (m), 56, 57, 59, 61, 68, 73, 78, 79, 82, 108, 120, 121, 128, 131, 135 (r), *t, om.* μου.

Philo *Quis rer. divin. heres* 7 (i. 477) ἐγγίσας, γάρ, φησίν, Ἀβραὰμ εἶπε Νῦν ἡρξάμην λαλεῖν πρὸς κύριον, ἐγὼ δὲ εἰμι γῆ καὶ σποδός: *id. Quod Deus immut.* 34 (i. 296) (εὐθὺς ἔγνω) γῆν καὶ τέφραν (ῥντα).

1 Clem. Rom. 17 ἐγὼ δὲ εἰμι γῆ καὶ σποδός.

The text of Philo i. 477 is sufficiently supported by the MSS. of the LXX., and by its agreement with the Hebrew, to be probably correct, with the exception of ἐγγίσας for ἀποκριθείς; but it may be almost certainly inferred that ἐγγίσας existed in the text which Philo used, and that it is not a mere accidental transfer of phrase from v. 23, from the fact of his laying stress upon it in introducing the second of the above two quotations i. 296 καὶ γὰρ Ἀβραὰμ ἐγγίστα τῷ θεῷ ἐαυτὸν ποιήσας, εὐθὺς ἔγνω κ.τ.λ. The use of τέφρα for γῆ in

the second quotation is less probably correct, because the word does not occur in the LXX. except in the Apocryphal Books.

GENESIS xxi. 10.

Καὶ εἶπε τῷ Ἀβραάμ Ἐκβαλε τὴν παιδίσκην ταύτην καὶ τὸν γιόν αὐτῆς· οὐ γάρ μὴ κληρονομήσει ὁ γιός τῆς παιδίσκης ταύτης μετὰ τοῦ γιοῦ μου Ἰσαάκ.

Codd. AD, 15, 19, 20, 31, 32, 55, 56, 68, 74, 76, 77, 83, 108, 120, 121, 129 καὶ εἶπε=R.: Codd. X, 14, 16, 18, 25 (m), 38, 57, 59, 71, 73, 75, 76, 78, 79, 82, 106, 107, 128, 130 (t), 131, 134, 135 (r), z, om. καί.

Codd. AD, X, 15, 55, 56, 57, 68, 71, 74, 75, 76, 106, 107, 120, 121, 131, 134, 135 + z τὴν παιδίσκην ταύτην: Codd. 14, 16, 18, 19, 20, 25 (m), 31, 32, 38, 59, 73, 77, 78, 82, 108, 128, 129, t, om. ταύτην.

Codd. D, X, 59, 72, 106 + z, om. μή post γάρ: Codd. cett.=R.

Codd. 18, 20, 25 (m), 32, 55, 131, 134, 135 (r) κληρονομήσει: Codd. cett.=R.

Codd. III, 68, 108, 120, 121, om. ταύτης: Codd. cett.=R.

Philo *de Cherubim* 3 (i. 140) λέγει δὲ ἄντικρυς ἐκβαλεῖν τὴν παιδίσκην καὶ τὸν υἱόν.

*Gal.* 4. 30 ἐκβαλε τὴν παιδίσκην [Cod. A *add.* ταύτην] καὶ τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς· οὐ γὰρ μὴ [Codd. FG, 37, om. μὴ] κληρονομήσει [ita Codd. BDE *al.*: Codd. ACFGKL *al.* κληρονομήσει] ὁ υἱὸς τῆς παιδίσκης μετὰ τοῦ υἱοῦ τῆς ἐλευθέρης [Codd. DEFG *al.*, *add.* μου Ἰσαάκ].

Justin M. *Dial.* 56. p. 276 καὶ εἶπε . . . Ἰσαάκ=R. except om. καὶ before εἶπε, and μὴ after οὐ.

It is uncertain here, as elsewhere, whether the omission of καὶ before εἶπε is due to the Hellenizing tendencies of the copyists, or its insertion is due to a Hebraizing revision of the text. The latter is the more probable hypothesis, because there are other instances in Genesis in which the LXX. translators seem to ignore this use of ἢ, i. e. as introducing an apodosis or virtual apodosis: e. g. 3. 6 διανοιχθήσονται for καὶ διαν., 13. 9 ἐγὼ εἰς δεξιὰ for καὶ ἐγὼ (Cod. 75 ἢ ἐγὼ, Codd. E, 14, 16, 18, 31, 57, 73, 128 ἐγὼ δέ).

The omission of ταύτην in some MSS. of the LXX. and its insertion by Cod. A in *Gal.* 4. 30 are probably harmonistic. The

same hypothesis will account for its omission in the Latin versions quoted by Ambrose and Augustine (ap. Sabatier): and the harmonistic tendency is certainly shown in the addition μου Ἰσαάκ.

GENESIS xxii. 1, 2, 11, 12.

v. 1 καὶ ἐγένετο μετὰ τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα ὁ θεὸς ἐπείρασε τὸν Ἀβραὰμ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ἀβραὰμ Ἀβραὰμ καὶ εἶπεν Ἰδοὺ ἐγώ. v. 2 καὶ εἶπε Λάβε τὸν γιόν σου τὸν ἀγαπητὸν ὃν ἠγάπησας τὸν Ἰσαάκ . . . v. 11 καὶ ἐκάλεσεν αὐτὸν ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ εἶπεν Ἀβραὰμ Ἀβραὰμ ὁ δὲ εἶπεν Ἰδοὺ ἐγώ. v. 12 καὶ εἶπε μὴ ἐπιβαλῆς τὴν χεῖρά σου ἐπὶ τὸ παιδάριον μηδὲ ποιήσῃς αὐτῷ μῆδεν.

v. 1 Codd. X, 71, 74, 83 ἐπείρασε=R.: Codd. cett. ἐπείραζεν, Codd. 19, 20, 25, 31, 32, 56, 68, 71, 74, 75, 83, 107, 120, 121 εἶπεν αὐτῷ=R.: Codd. cett. εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν.

Codd. 19, 31, 38, 61, 68, 71, 74, 76, 79, 83, 106, 107, 120, 121, 128, 2 καὶ εἶπεν Ἰδοὺ=R.: Codd. cett. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν Ἰδοὺ.

v. 11 Codd. 14, 16, 18, 25 (m), 38, 57, 77, 79, 128, t λέγων post οὐρανοῦ; Codd. cett. καὶ εἶπεν=R.

Philo *de Somniis* 1. 34 (i. 650)=R. except (1) ἐπείραζε for ἐπείρασε, (2) πρὸς αὐτόν for αὐτῷ, (3) ὁ δὲ εἶπεν for καὶ εἶπεν Ἰδοὺ in v. 1, (4) λέγων for καὶ εἶπεν in v. 11.

It may be noted that the text of Philo agrees throughout with that of Codd. 14, 16, 18, 57, 77, 130 (t), and differs throughout from that of Codd. 71, 74, 83: that it agrees in three out of four cases (1) with Cod. 25 (m) ἐπείραζεν, ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, λέγων, (2) with Codd. 38, 79, 128 ἐπείραζεν πρὸς αὐτόν, λέγων, (3) with Codd. 129, 134, 135 ἐπείραζεν, πρὸς αὐτόν, ὁ δὲ εἶπεν.

GENESIS xxii. 3, 4.

Καὶ ἦλθεν ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον ὃν εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ θεὸς τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ καὶ ἀναβλέψας Ἀβραὰμ τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς αὐτοῦ εἶδε τὸν τόπον μακρόθεν.

Codd. 19, 37, 76, 82, 106, 134, 2 εἰς τὸν τόπον: Codd. cett. ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον=R.

Philo *de poster. Cain*. 6 (i. 229) Ἀβραὰμ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὸν τόπον ὃν εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ θεὸς τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναβλεψὰς ὁρᾷ τὸν τόπον μακρόθεν: (the following words ποῖον τόπον; ἄρ' εἰς ὃν ἦλθε; show that he certainly read εἰς τὸν τόπον): *de migrat. Abraham*. 25 (i. 457) (ὅταν) ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον ὃν εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ θεὸς τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ παρα-

γένηται: *ibid.* 30. i. p. 462 (ἀμφότεροι ἀνῆλθον) ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον ὃν εἶπεν ὁ θεός: *de Somniis* i. 11 (i. 630) ἦλθεν εἰς τὸν τόπον ὃν εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ θεός. καὶ ἀναβλέψας τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς αὐτοῦ εἶδε τὸν τόπον μακρόθεν.

Philo's testimony is evenly balanced between ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον and εἰς τὸν τόπον: and between the quotations in i. p. 229 and i. p. 457 there is the further difference that whereas the former connects τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ with ἀναβλέψας, as in the Hebrew, the latter connects it with the preceding clause. A presumption in favour of the former having been the current Alexandrian reading is afforded by the repetition of Philo's quotation in *Clem. Alex. Strom.* 5. 11 p. 690, ed. Pott. ὁ Ἀβραὰμ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὸν τόπον ὃν εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ θεός τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναβλέψας ὁρᾷ τὸν τόπον μακρόθεν. The early Latin verss., on the other hand, clearly connect τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ with the preceding clause: *Ambros. de Cain. et Ab.* 1. 8 (i. 197); *de Abrah.* 1. 8 (i. 305); so *Jerome Hebr. Quaest.* p. 33, ed. Lagarde.

#### GENESIS xxii. 16, 17.

Κατ' ἐμαυτοῦ ὥμοσα, λέγει κύριος, οὐ εἵνεκεν ἐποίησας τὸ ῥῆμα τοῦτο καὶ οὐκ ἐφείσω τοῦ γίῳ σου τοῦ ἀγαπητοῦ δι' ἐμέ, ἢ μὴν εὐλογῶν εὐλογήσω σε καὶ πληθύνων πληθυνῶ τὸ σπέρμα σου ὡς τοὺς ἀστέρας τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ ὡς τὴν ἄμμον τὴν παρὰ τὸ χεῖλος τῆς θαλάσσης.

Codd. AD X, 75, 135 εἰ μὴν.

Philo *Leg. Alleg.* 3. 72 (i. 127)=R. (except the Attic ἔνεκα, for the Ionic εἵνεκεν, but *ibid.* p. 129 εἵνεκα).

*Heb.* 6. 13, 14 ὥμοσεν καθ' ἑαυτοῦ λέγων εἰ μὴν εὐλογῶν εὐλογήσω σε καὶ πληθύνων πληθυνῶ σε [Codd. KL *al.* ἢ μὴν].

#### GENESIS xxv. 21-23.

Ἐλέετο δὲ Ἰσαὰκ κυρίου περὶ Ῥεβέκκας τῆς γυναῖκος αὐτοῦ ὅτι στείρα ἦν. ἐπῆκογες δὲ αὐτοῦ ὁ θεός καὶ συνέλαβεν ἐν γαστρὶ Ῥεβέκκα ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ· ἐσκίρτων δὲ τὰ παιδία ἐν αὐτῇ· εἶπε δέ, εἰ οὕτω μοι μέλλει γίνεσθαι ἵνα τί μοι τοῦτο; ἐπορεύθη δὲ πηθέσθαι παρὰ κυρίου· καὶ εἶπε κύριος αὐτῇ, ἄγε ἔσθην ἐν γαστρὶ σου εἰς ἡμέραν καὶ ἄγε λαοὶ ἐκ τῆς κοιλίας σου διασταλήσονται· καὶ λαὸς λαοῦ ὑπερέξει καὶ ὁ μείζων δογλεῖται τῷ ἐλάσσονι.

Codd. AE, 15, 30, 31, 59, 82, 106, 107, 129, 130, 134, z ἐδείτο: Cod. 75 κυρίῳ, Codd. 31, 135 κύριον, Codd. 19, 108 τοῦ κυρίου: Cod. 72, z, om. κυρίου: Codd. 106, z ὑπήκουσε



δέ: Codd. EX, 16, 18, 25 (m), 57, 59, 72, 73, 79, 128, 131, t  
 αὐτῷ ὁ θεός: Codd. ADE, 14, 15, 16, 18, 20, 25 (m), 30, 31,  
 38, 55, 57, 59, 68, 72, 73, 75, 77, 78, 79, 82, 83, 106, 107,  
 120, 121, 128, 129, 130 (t), 131, 134, 135, z ἐλαβεν: Codd.  
 19, 32, 56, 71, 74, 76, 108 συνέλαβεν=R.: Codd. ADE, 15,  
 16, 18, 25 (m), 30, 32, 56, 57, 59, 72, 75, 79, 82, 83, 106,  
 107, 128, 130 (t), 131, 134, 135, z ἐν τῇ γαστρὶ: Codd. 15,  
 72, 82, 106, 107 ἐστί.

Philo *Leg. Alleg.* iii. 29 (i. 105) δύο ἔθνη ἐν τῇ γαστρὶ σοῦ ἐστί καὶ  
 δύο λαοὶ ἐκ τῆς κοιλίας σου διασταλήσονται καὶ λαὸς λαοῦ ὑπερέξει καὶ  
 ὁ μείζων δουλεύσει τῷ ἐλάσσονι: id. *de sacrif. Abel. et Cain.* 2  
 (i. 164) δύο ἔθνη ἐν τῇ γαστέρι σοῦ ἐστί . . . καὶ δύο λαοὶ ἐκ τῆς  
 κοιλίας σου διασταλήσονται.

*Rom.* 9. 12 ὁ μείζων δουλεύσει τῷ ἐλάσσονι.

*Barnab.* 13 ἐδεῖτο δὲ Ἰσαὰκ περὶ Ῥεβέκκας τῆς γυναικὸς αὐτοῦ ὅτι στεῖρα  
 ἦν καὶ συνέλαβεν [so Codd. N and all others, except Cod. C,  
 which has οὐ συνέλαβεν]. εἶτα ἐξῆλθεν Ῥεβέκκα πυθέσθαι παρὰ  
 κυρίου καὶ εἶπεν κύριος πρὸς αὐτήν, δύο ἔθνη ἐν τῇ γαστρὶ σου καὶ δύο  
 λαοὶ ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ σου καὶ ὑπερέξει λαὸς λαοῦ [so Cod. N: Codd. C  
 and all others λαὸς λαοῦ ὑπερέξει] καὶ ὁ μείζων δουλεύσει τῷ  
 ἐλάσσονι.

The general correspondence of the quotation in Barnabas with the text of the LXX. suggests that he was acquainted with it: but the omission of several clauses, including those which have the distinctive words ἐσκρίτων and διασταλήσονται, suggests also that either (1) he purposely abbreviated the narrative, or (2) quoted from a current manual of Scripture History.

#### GENESIS xxvii. 30.

Καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἂν ἐξῆλθεν Ἰακώβ ἀπὸ προσώπου Ἰσαὰκ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ  
 καὶ Ἡσαΐ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ ἦλθεν ἀπὸ τῆς θήρας.

So Codd. X, 31, 32, 68, 83, 120, 121, 131, 134: Codd. 71,  
 106, 107 *om.* καὶ ἐγένετο: Codd. AD, 19, 20, 56, 59, 71, 72,  
 82, 107, 108, 129 *om.* ἂν: Codd. E, 14, 15, 16, 18, 25 (m)  
 [but with ὡς written above], 37, 55 [but with -σον erased  
 and -τε written above], 57, 58, 73, 75, 77, 78, 79, 130 (t),  
 135, yz ὅσον: Cod. 106 μετὰ τὸ ἐξελθεῖν: Cod. 128 ὅτε [but  
 ὡς ὅσον in margin]: Cod. 106 *om.* Ἰακώβ and Ἰσιὰκ τοῦ  
 πατρὸς: Cod. E *om.* ἀπὸ τῆς θήρας: Cod. A *add.* αὐτοῦ.

Philo *de ebriet.* 2 (i. 358) ἐγένετο γάρ, φησίν, ὅσον ἐξῆλθεν Ἰακώβ, ἦκεν Ἡσαῦ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ.

The text of Philo supports the reading ὅσον, of which ὡς ἄν was probably a corruption and ὡς a subsequent emendation: but its chief importance lies in its agreement with the shorter form of the Hebrew, which appears to underlie Jerome's translation 'et egresso Jacob foras venit Esau.' The hypothesis of the existence of a corresponding shorter Greek text would account for the MSS. omissions of καὶ ἐγένετο, Ἰσαὰκ τοῦ πατρός, and ἀπὸ τῆς θήρας.

#### GENESIS xxviii. 11-19.

v. 11 Καὶ ἀπῆντησε τόπῳ καὶ ἐκοιμήθη ἐκεῖ· ἔδῳ γὰρ ὁ ἥλιος· καὶ ἔλαβεν ἀπὸ τῶν λίθων τοῦ τόπου καὶ ἔθηκε πρὸς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐκοιμήθη ἐν τῷ τόπῳ ἐκείνῳ.

Cod. z ὑπῆντησε, Cod. 56 ἐν τόπῳ, Codd. 59, 76, 134 ἐν τῷ τόπῳ, Cod. 72 εἰς τόπον, Codd. 20, 82, 108, 130 πρὸς κεφαλῇν.

Philo *de Somn.* 1 (i. 621)=R., except ἐν τόπῳ, ἠὲλίσθη ἐκεῖ for ἐκοιμήθη ἐκεῖ, ὅτι εἰσῆλθεν ὁ ἥλιος for ἔδῳ γὰρ ὁ ἥλιος, and πρὸς κεφαλῇν for πρὸς κεφαλῆς: *ib.* 1. 11. i. p. 630 ὑπῆντησεν ἐν τῷ τόπῳ, but p. 631 ὑπερφυέστατα δὲ ἔχει τὸ μὴ φάναι ἐλθεῖν εἰς τὸν τόπον ἀλλὰ ὑπαντῆσαι τόπῳ: *ib.* 1. 19. i. p. 638 ὑπῆντησε τόπῳ· ἔδῳ γὰρ ὁ ἥλιος.

Justin M. *Dial.* 58=R.

v. 12 καὶ ἐνυπνιάσθη καὶ ἰδοὺ κλίμαξ ἐστηριγμένη ἐν τῇ γῇ ἥς ἡ κεφαλὴ ἀφικνεῖτο εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι τοῦ θεοῦ ἀνέβαινον καὶ κατέβαινον ἐπ' αὐτῇ.

Cod. 59 ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν: Codd. III, 20, 58, 59, 72, 75, 76<sup>2</sup>, 82, 129, 134, 135, +E ἐπ' αὐτῆς, Codd. 19, 37, 76<sup>1</sup>, 79<sup>2</sup>, 106, 107, +z ἐπ' αὐτήν, Codd. I, 14, 15, 16, 18, 25 (m), 30, 31, 32, 55, 56, 57, 68, 71, 73, 77, 78, 79<sup>1</sup>, 108, 120, 121, 128, 130 (t), 131 ἐπ' αὐτῇ.

Philo *ibid.* i. p. 620=R. except ἐνυπνιάσθη Ἰακώβ, and ἐπ' αὐτῆς: *ibid.* 1. 22. i. p. 641=R. except εἰς τὴν γῆν, and ἐπ' αὐτῆς. Justin M. *ibid.*=R. except ἐπ' αὐτῆς.

v. 13 ὁ δὲ κύριος ἐπεστήρικτο ἐπ' αὐτῆς καὶ εἶπεν Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ τοῦ πατρός σου καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰσαάκ, μὴ φοβοῦ· ἡ γῆ ἐφ' ἧς καθεύδεις ἐπ' αὐτῆς σοὶ δώσω αὐτὴν καὶ τῷ σπέρματι σου.

Codd. 25 (m), 134 ἐστήρικτο: Codd. I, III, 15, 31, 37, 58,

72, 82, 83, 106, 108, 129, 130, +Eyz, *om.* εἰμί, Codd. cett.  
=R.: Codd. III, 15, 56 (marg.), 58, 76, 82, 129, 130, 134  
κύριος ὁ θεός, Codd. cett.=R.

Philo *ibid.* i. p. 620 καὶ ἰδοὺ κλίμαξ ἐστηριγμένη ἐν τῇ γῇ καὶ ὁ κύριος  
ἐστήλωται ἐπ' αὐτῆς καὶ εἶπεν κ.τ.λ.=R. except τὴν γῆν ἐφ' ἧς σὺ  
καθεύδεις σοὶ δώσω: *ibid.* 1. 25. i. p. 644 (ἐμήνυε τὸ ὄναρ) ἐστηριγ-  
μένον ἐπὶ τῆς κλίμακος τὸν ἀρχάγγελον κύριον *et paullo infra* μηδεὶς  
δὲ ἀκούων ὅτι ἐπεστήρικτο . . . : *ibid.* pp. 644, 646, 647 κύριος ὁ  
θεὸς Ἀβραάμ . . .

Justin M. *ibid.*=R. except (1) ἐπ' αὐτήν, (2) κύριος ὁ θεός, (3) *om.*  
ὁ θεὸς before Ἰσαάκ.

v. 14 καὶ ἔσται τὸ σπέρμα σοῦ ὡς ἡ ἄμμος τῆς γῆς καὶ πλατυνθήσεται ἐπὶ  
θάλασσαν καὶ λίβα καὶ βορρᾶν καὶ ἐπὶ ἀνατολάς· καὶ ἐνευλογηθήσονται ἐν σοὶ  
πᾶσαι αἱ φυλαὶ τῆς γῆς καὶ ἐν τῷ σπέρματί σοῦ.

Codd. III, 20 τῆς θαλάσσης for τῆς γῆς: Codd. 16, 17 πληθυνθή-  
σεται for πλατυνθήσεται: λίβα καὶ ἐπὶ βορρᾶν Codd. I, III, 14,  
18, 25 (m), 38, 56, 57, 58, 59, 73, 78, 128, 129, 131: ἐπὶ  
λίβα καὶ ἐπὶ βορρᾶν Codd. 15, 19, 55, 72, 76, 77, 108, 134.

Philo *ibid.* i. p. 620=R. except ὁ χοῦς for ἡ ἄμμος, πληθυνθήσεται  
for πλατυνθήσεται, and συγγένειαι for φυλαί: *ib.* 1. 28. i. p. 647  
(continuing the commentary on v. 13) τὸ δὲ σοφίας γένος ἄμμος  
γῆς ἐξομοιοῦται . . . λέγεται γὰρ ὅτι πλατυνθήσεται ἐπὶ θάλασσαν  
καὶ λίβα καὶ βορρᾶν καὶ ἀνατολάς . . . ἐνευλογηθήσονται γὰρ ἐν σοὶ,  
φησί, πᾶσαι αἱ φυλαί [both ἄμμος and φυλαί are repeated in  
subsequent sentences, so as to leave no doubt that Philo had  
them in his mind].

Justin M. *ibid.*=R. except νότον for λίβα, and *om.* ἐπὶ before  
ἀνατολάς.

v. 15 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ εἰμί μετὰ σοῦ διαφυλάσσω σε ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ πάσης οὗ ἃν  
πορεύῃς καὶ ἀποστρέψω σε εἰς τὴν γῆν ταύτην· ὅτι οὐ μὴ σε ἐγκαταλίπω ἕως  
τοῦ ποιῆσαι με πάντα ὅσα ἐλάλησά σοι.

Codd. III, 14, 16, 18, 25 (m), 30, 32, 37, 38, 55, 57, 58, 59,  
73, 78, 79, 106, 107, 108, 128, 129, 130 (t), 131, 134  
+Ez, *om.* εἰμί: Codd. I, X, 15, 19, 20, 31, 56, 68, 71, 72,  
74, 75, 76, 77, 82, 83, 120, 121, 135 ἐγὼ εἰμι=R.

Philo *ibid.* i. p. 620 *om.* εἰμί, ἡ ἄν for οὗ ἃν, ἐπιστρέψω for ἀποστρέψω,  
ἃ for ὅσα: *ibid.* 1. 30. i. p. 637 ἰδοὺ γάρ, φησίν, ἐγὼ μετὰ σοῦ:  
*ibid.* c. 31. i. p. 648 ἀποστρέψω σε εἰς τὴν γῆν ταύτην.

Justin M. *ibid.* *om.* εἰμί, *om.* τῇ before ὁδῷ, ἡ ἄν for οὗ ἃν.

vv. 16, 17 καὶ ἐξηγέρθη Ἰακώβ ἔργον ὑπνοῦ αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπεν ὅτι Ἔστι κύριος ἐν τῷ τόπῳ τούτῳ ἐγὼ δὲ οὐκ ᾔδειν· καὶ ἐφοβήθη καὶ εἶπεν Ὡς φοβερός ὁ τόπος οὗτος· οὐκ ἔστι τοῦτο ἀλλ' ἢ οἶκος θεοῦ καὶ αὐτὴ ἡ πύλη τοῦ οὐρανοῦ.

Codd. I, III, 20, 72, 75, 82 + Z ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕπνου.

Philo *ibid.* 1. 31. i. p. 648 ἐξηγέρθη γάρ, φησίν, Ἰακώβ καὶ εἶπεν ὅτι ἐστι κύριος ἐν τῷ τόπῳ τούτῳ, ἐγὼ δὲ οὐκ ᾔδειν . . . c. 32 δικαίως οὖν ἐφοβήθη καὶ εἶπε θαυμαστικῶς ὡς φοβερός ὁ τόπος οὗτος: *de migrat. Abraham.* 1. i. p. 437 οὐκ ἔστι τοῦτο ἀλλ' ἢ οἶκος θεοῦ.

Justin M. *ibid.* = R.

vv. 18, 19 καὶ ἀνέστη Ἰακώβ τὸ πρωί, καὶ ἔλαβε τὸν λίθον ὃν ὑπέθηκεν ἐκεῖ πρὸς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ καὶ ἔστησεν αὐτὸν στήλην καὶ ἐπέχεεν ἔλαιον ἐπὶ τὸ ἄκρον αὐτῆς. καὶ ἐκάλεσε τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ τόπου ἐκείνου Οἶκος θεοῦ· καὶ Οὐλαμολὺς ἦν ὄνομα τῇ πόλει τὸ πρότερον.

Codd. 18, 32, 55, 75, 131, + τ τῷ πρωί: Codd. 71, 76, 106, 107, 134, + Z τὸ ἄκρον αὐτοῦ: Codd. I, III, 14, 15, 16, 18, 25 (m), 30, 55, 57, 58, 59, 72, 73, 75, 77, 78, 79, 82, 106, 107, 129, 130 (t), 131, 134, 135, + Z ἐκάλεσεν Ἰακώβ: Codd. I, 31, 55, 56, 58, 59, 68, 72, 75, 76, 82, 83, 106, 107, 108, 120, 121, 130, 134 οὐλαμμοῦς, Cod. 20 οὐλαμμοῦς, Cod. III οὐλαμμοῦς, Cod. 74 οὐλαμμοῦς, Codd. 14, 16, 18, 25 (m), 38, 57, 73, 77, 78, 79, 128, 131, + t οὐλαμ.

Justin M. *ibid.* τῷ πρωί, τὸ ἔλαιον, τὸ ἄκρον αὐτοῦ, *om.* ἐκείνου after τόπον, Οὐλαμμοῦς.

In v. 11 Philo's *ἠδύισθη* for *ἐκοιμήθη* points to a coordinate translation or revision of the LXX., for although *ῥ* is always elsewhere translated by *κοιμᾶσθαι* in the Pentateuch, in the other historical books it is uniformly translated by *αὐλίζεσθαι*. *εἰσῆλθεν* for *ἔδν* also points to a coordinate translation or revision, for whereas *כָּבַד* is only rendered three times in the Pentateuch by *δύειν*, it is frequently (about 150 times) rendered by *εἰσέρχεσθαι*: the corresponding phrase for sunrise is *ὁ ἥλιος ἐξῆλθεν* Gen. 19. 23.

In v. 12 *εἰς τὴν γῆν* receives no support from the MSS. of the LXX., except the partial support of Cod. 59 *ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν*, which is itself favoured by the Old Latin 'super terram,' Aug. *de Civit. Dei* 16. 38 (vii. 449); on the other hand *ἐν τῇ γῇ* is confirmed by 'in terra,' Tertull. *adv. Marc.* 3. 24. p. 412. The concurrence of

Philo and Justin in the reading ἐπ' αὐτῆς gives to it a strong probability.

v. 13, Philo's reading ἐστήλωται for ἐπεστήρικτο also points to a coordinate translation or revision, inasmuch as στηλοῦν is elsewhere found as the translation of כָּצַו, e.g. Codd. A Judges 18. 16, 17; 1 Sam. 17. 16; 2 Kings 17. 10, but not ἐπιστηρίζειν and only once στηρίζειν. The revision to which ἐστήλωται may be presumed to have belonged was apparently Hebraistic, for στηλοῦν is in several places used by Aquila where the LXX. have a more colourless word, e.g. Ps. 73 (74). 17, LXX. σὺ ἐποίησας πάντα τὰ ὅρια τῆς γῆς, Aquila ἐστήλωσας.

In v. 14 Philo's reading χούς for ἄμμος points in the same direction: the former word is the ordinary translation of רָצַץ, whereas the latter is only found as such in Gen. 13. 16, where it is probably transferred from 22. 17, in which passage the Hebrew word is not רָצַץ but לִיחַ.

The reading πληθυνθήσεται also points in the same direction: this is the only passage in which רָצַץ is translated by πλατύνειν, but it is translated by πληθύνειν in 1 Chron. 4. 38, Ps. 105 (106). 29. There is a trace of a revision of the same word in Ps. 24 (25). 17 (where it is used to translate not רָצַץ but רָבַב): the MSS. reading in that passage, ἐπληθύνθησαν, could hardly have been the reading when the extant extracts from the Hexapla were made, inasmuch as a distinction is drawn between Theodotion and Interpres Sextus, who have that reading, and Aquila and Interpres Quintus, who are said to read the same as the LXX.: hence ἐπλατύνθησαν must there be considered to be the original reading, and ἐπληθύνθησαν to be a revision of it.

The reading συγγένειαι for φυλαί is another instance of the same kind. Both words are found as translations of חֶבְרָא, but while the latter is more frequently so used in the Pentateuch, the former is more frequent in the other historical books.

In v. 15 the concurrence of Philo and Justin in the omission of εἰμί makes that omission probable: and the probability is supported by its omission in Clem. Alex. *Paed.* i. 7. p. 131. But there is a great want of uniformity of practice in the several groups of MSS. as to its insertion or omission here and in v. 13. Some MSS. agree with Philo and Justin in inserting it in v. 13 and omitting it



here, viz. Codd. 14, 16, 18, 25, 38, 55, 57, 59, 73, 78, 79, 107, 128: some MSS. insert it in both places, viz. Codd. 19, 20, 32, 56, 68, 74, 75, 76, 77, 120, 121, 135: some omit it in both places, viz. Codd. III, 37, 58, 106, 108, 129, 130, Ez.

It may be added that the variants of Philo in this passage help to support the hypothesis, to which many other facts lead, that the treatise *De Somniis* belongs to a generation subsequent to that of Philo himself.

#### GENESIS xlix. 10.

Οὐκ ἐκλείψει ἄρχων ἐξ' Ἰούδα καὶ ἡγοῦμενος ἐκ τῶν μηρῶν αὐτοῦ ἕως ἐὰν ἔλθῃ τὰ ἀποκείμενα αὐτῷ· καὶ αὐτός προσδοκία ἐθνῶν.

Codd. 20, 37, 58, 72 οὐδὲ ἡγουμένος.

Codd. I, III, VII, 15, 18, 19, 20, 55, 56, 58, 71, 74, 75, 76, 82, 108, 120, 121, 129 τὰ ἀποκείμενα αὐτῷ: Codd. 30, 31, 37, 38, 57, 59, 73, 75, 78, 79, 83, 107, 127, 128, 134 ᾧ ἀπόκειται, so also, but in the margin, Codd. X, 29, 64: Codd. 32, 84, 135 ὃ ἀπόκειται αὐτῷ: Codd. 14, 16, 25 (m), 77, 85, 106, 131, + tz ὃ ἀπόκειται: Cod. 72 τὸ ἀποκείμενον αὐτῷ ὃ ἀπόκειται.

Justin M. *Apol.* i. c. 32. p. 73 (Cod. A) (1)=R., except ὃ ἀπόκειται, (2) . . . ἕως ἂν ἔλθῃ ᾧ ἀπόκειται τὸ βασιλείον: *ibid.* c. 54. p. 89, =R., except ὃ ἀπόκειται: *Dial.* c. 52. p. 271 ἕως ἂν ἔλθῃ τὰ ἀποκείμενα αὐτῷ: Cod. A. *marg.* ὃ ἀπόκειται: *ibid.* c. 120. p. 348, (1) ἕως ἂν ἔλθῃ τὰ ἀποκείμενα αὐτῷ=R., (2) (μέχρι γὰρ τῆς παρουσίας τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἡ προφητεία προεκήρυσεν) ἕως ἂν ἔλθῃ ᾧ ἀπόκειται, (3) δυνατὸν δὲ ἦν μοι, ἔφην, ὧ ἄνδρες, μάχεσθαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς περὶ τῆς λέξεως ἣν ὑμεῖς ἐξηγείσθε λέγοντες εἰρησθαι· "ἕως ἂν ἔλθῃ τὰ ἀποκείμενα αὐτῷ· ἐπειδὴ οὐχ οὕτως ἐξηγήσαντο οἱ ἐβδομήκοντα ἀλλ'· "ἕως ἂν ἔλθῃ ᾧ ἀπόκειται.

It is clear from the third of the three quotations in *Dial.* c. 120, (1) that there was a difference of opinion in Justin's time between Jews and Christians as to the interpretation of the passage, (2) that notwithstanding the reading τὰ ἀποκείμενα in the chief existing MS. of his writings, Justin himself not only read ᾧ ἀπόκειται, but held that to be the true reading of the LXX. This fact is of much importance in relation to the question of the trustworthiness of the quotations in Justin's MSS.: it shows that no sound argument can be based upon them except in cases where Justin's own commentary makes it certain that they contain the text which he used.

The varieties of reading may perhaps be explained on the hypothesis that the original version followed a common Hellenistic idiom in reading  $\phi$  τὸ ἀποκείμενον (τὰ ἀποκείμενα) αὐτῷ, and that  $\delta$  ἀπόκειται was a gloss or alternative translation for τὸ ἀποκείμενον which found its way into the text: hence the readings  $\delta$  ἀπόκειται αὐτῷ and  $\delta$  ἀπόκειται come from an earlier reading  $\phi$   $\delta$  ἀπόκειται αὐτῷ. This hypothesis is supported by the combination of the original reading and the gloss in the remarkable Venice Cod. 72 τὸ ἀποκείμενον αὐτῷ  $\delta$  ἀπόκειται. There is a different survival of the original reading in Epiphanius i. 332  $\phi$  τὰ ἀποκείμενα: and there is a noteworthy rendering in the Clementines, 3. 49. p. 50, ed. Lag.  $\epsilon\omega\varsigma$  ἂν ἔλθῃ οὐ  $\epsilon\sigma\tau\acute{\iota}\nu$ .

The early Latin versions, with the exception of Cyprian *Testim.* i. 21. p. 55, who has 'deposita illi,' are in favour of  $\phi$  ἀπόκειται: viz. Novatian *de Trinit.* 9 (p. 711 in Tertull. ed. Rig.) 'cui repositum est,' Ambros. *de bened. Patr.* 4 (i. 518), 'cui repositum est,' Iren. *Vet. Interp.* 4. 10. p. 239, Hilar. *in Ps. lix.* p. 158, Hieron. *Hebr. Quaest.* p. 69, ed. Lag., and in several other passages, e.g. *in Esai.* lib. 4. c. 11 (iv. 162, Vall.); Rufinus *de bened. Patr.* i. 3. p. 9 has 'veniant ea quae reposita sunt,' but adds 'et velut in aliis exemplaribus habetur Veniat is cui repositum est.' Augustine *de Civit. Dei* 16. 41 (vii. 452), *ibid.* 18. 6 (vii. 492) has 'quae reposita sunt ei.'

#### EXODUS II. 13, 14.

Καὶ λέγει τῷ ἀδικοῦντι Διατί σὺ τύπτεις τὸν πλησίον; ὁ δὲ εἶπε Τίς σε κατέστησεν ἄρχοντα καὶ δικαστὴν ἐφ' ἡμῶν; μὴ ἀνελεῖν με σὺ θέλεις ὃν τρόπον ἀνείλες χθὲς τὸν Αἰγύπτιον;

Cod. VII ἡ δικαστήν.

Codd. 14, 16, 25, 30, 32, 37, 52, 53, 54, 56, 72, 73, 74, 75, 77, 78, 82, 108, 118, 130 ἐφ' ἡμᾶς: Codd. II, III, VII, X, 18, 19, 29, 53, 57, 58, 59, 71, 76, 84, 106, 107, 128, 129, 131, 134, 135 ἐφ' ἡμῶν=R.

Codd. III, VII, X, 16, 18, 25, 29, 32, 52, 54, 55, 56, 57, 73, 76, 78, 85, 129, 130, 131, 135 ἡ ἀνελεῖν: Codd. II, 14, 19, 30, 37, 53, 58, 59, 71, 72, 74, 75, 77, 82, 84, 106, 107, 108, 118, 128, 134 μὴ ἀνελεῖν=R.

*Acts* vii. 26-28 (the narrative portion of the text differs from that of Exodus, but the dialogue nearly agrees and is probably a quotation): (ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί  $\epsilon\sigma\tau\epsilon$ ) ἵνατί ἀδικεῖτε ἀλλήλους; (δ

δὲ ἀδικῶν τὸν πλησίον ἀπόσαστο αὐτὸν εἰπών)· Τίς σε κατέστησεν ἄρχοντα καὶ [Cod. Laud. ἡ] δικαστὴν ἐφ' ἡμῶν [Codd. DE *al.* ἐφ' ἡμᾶς]; μὴ ἀνελεῖν με σὺ θέλεις ὃν τρόπον ἀνείλες ἐχθὲς τὸν Αἰγύπτιον;

- 1 Clem. Rom. 4 τίς σε κατέστησεν κριτὴν ἢ [ita Cod. Alex., καὶ Cod. Constant.] δικαστὴν ἐφ' ἡμῶν; μὴ ἀνελεῖν με σὺ θέλεις ὁ τρόπον ἀνείλες ἐχθὲς τὸν Αἰγύπτιον;

There is a probable reference to the passage in Luke xii. 14, where the MSS. vary as follows:—

Cod. N	τίς με κατέστησεν κριτὴν ἢ μεριστὴν ἐφ' ὑμῶν;
Codd. BL <i>al.</i>	” ” ” ” ἐφ' ὑμᾶς;
Codd. A <i>al.</i>	” ” δικαστὴν ” ἐφ' ὑμᾶς;
Codd. D <i>al.</i>	” ” κριτὴν <i>om.</i> ἐφ' ὑμᾶς;
Cod. 157	” ” ἄρχοντα καὶ δικαστὴν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς;

If the reading of Cod. 157 be dismissed, as being obviously harmonistic, the chief importance of this reference in Luke, when taken together with the quotation in Clement, lies (1) in its substitution of κριτὴν for ἄρχοντα, and of μεριστὴν for δικαστὴν; (2) in its use of ἢ for καί. In regard to (1), there is no instance in the LXX. of the use of κριτής to render  $\text{קִרְיָה}$ , but the combination κριτὴν καὶ δικαστὴν is found in 1 Sam. 24. 16, 1 Esdr. 8. 23: the word μεριστήν, which is not found elsewhere in Biblical Greek, is omitted here not only by Cod. D, but also by the Curetonian Syriac and by Tertullian *adv. Marc.* 4. 28. p. 445, who, in quoting the Gospel, has 'quis me, inquit, judicem constituit super vos?' but in quoting Exodus in the same place has 'quis te constituit magistrum aut judicem super nos?' In regard to (2), the agreement of the Gospel and Clement in reading ἢ is supported by the quotation in Tertullian *l. c.*

That both the Acts and Clement are quoting the LXX. is shown by their use of ἐχθὲς, which word is not in the Hebrew.

#### EXODUS iii. 2.

Ὁφθῆν δὲ ἀγτῷ ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐν πυρὶ φλογός ἐκ τοῦ βάτοϋ· καὶ ὁρᾷ ὅτι ὁ βάτος καίεται πυρὶ, ὁ δὲ βάτος οὐ κατεκαίετο.

- Codd. III, VII, 14, 16, 25, 29, 30, 32, 52, 54, 57, 58, 64, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 83, 84, 106, 107, 130, 132, 134 ἐν φλογὶ πυρός: Codd. II, X, 11, 19, 53, 55, 56, 59, 71, 82, 128, 129, 131, 135 ἐν πυρὶ φλογός, = R.  
Codd. 53, 72 οὐ κατακαίεται.

Philo *de profugis* 29 (i. 170) (φάσκων ὅτι) ὁ βάτος καίεται καὶ οὐ κατακαίεται.

*Acts* 7. 30 ὥφθη αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τοῦ ὅρους Σινᾶ ἄγγελος [ita Codd.

ⲛ ABC: Codd. DEHP *al.* add. κυρίου] ἐν φλογὶ πυρός [ita Codd. ⲛ BDHP *al.*: Codd. ACE *al.* ἐν πυρὶ φλογός] βάτου.

Justin M. *Dial.* 60. p. 283=R., except ἐκ βάτου.

The reading ἐν φλογὶ πυρός in Exodus has in its favour (1) the fact that it is supported by MSS. of different groups: (2) the fact that, although the passage is not quoted directly by Philo, the phrases (ὁ βάτος) περισχεθεὶς πολλῇ φλογί, and τὸ φλέγον πῦρ, *Vit. Mos.* i. 12, ii. p. 92, point to ἐν φλογὶ πυρός. On the other hand the reading ἐν πυρὶ φλογός is supported by Justin not only in the quotation given above, but also by the more important paraphrase *Apol.* i. 63. p. 96: (3) the early Latin versions, which have 'in (de) flamma ignis,' e.g. Cypr. *Testim.* 2. 19. p. 86: Ambros. *de Spirit. Sanct.* i. 14 (vii. 629): August. *de Trin.* i. 23 (viii. 785).

#### EXODUS vi. 2-4.

Ἐλάλησε δὲ ὁ θεὸς πρὸς Μωϋσῆν καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν Ἐγὼ κύριος καὶ ὥφθην πρὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ, θεὸς ὢν αὐτῶν, καὶ τὸ ὄνομά μου κύριος οὐκ ἐδήλωσα αὐτοῖς.

Codd. 19, 108, 118 ἐγὼ κύριος ὁ θεός, Cod. 55 ἐγὼ ὁ θεός, Cod. 53 *om.* καὶ before ὥφθην.

Cod. 118 τὸ ὄνομά μου κύριος ὢν, Codd. 25, 32, *om.* κύριος.

Philo *de mutat. nom.* 2 (i. 580) τὸ ὄνομά μου οὐκ ἐδήλωσα αὐτοῖς.

Justin M. *Dial.* 126. p. 355 ἐλάλησε δὲ κύριος πρὸς Μωσῆν καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν Ἐγὼ εἰμι κύριος καὶ ὥφθην πρὸς τὸν Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ θεὸς αὐτῶν, καὶ τὸ ὄνομά μου οὐκ ἐδήλωσα αὐτοῖς.

Justin's omission of ὢν after θεός may belong to an earlier text than that of any existing MS. of the LXX., inasmuch as it follows the Hebrew in making θεός an essential part of the predicate (i.e. 'I appeared to Abraham . . . as their God, yet my name I did not disclose to them'), and not an additional clause.

His omission of κύριος after τὸ ὄνομά μου is apparently, but not really, supported by Philo, for Philo's commentary, *l. c.*, makes it clear that κύριος (or κύριον) was in his text. For he plays upon the grammatical sense of κύριον ὄνομα, i.e. a 'proper name,' and quotes this passage to prove that God had never revealed His

'proper name,' and he immediately goes on to say, τοῦ γὰρ ὑπερβατοῦ μετατεθέντος ἐξῆς ἂν τοιοῦτος εἴη λόγος: "Ὀνομά μου τὸ κύριον οὐκ ἐδήλωσα αὐτοῖς ἀλλὰ τὸ ἐν καταχρήσει διὰ τὰς εἰρημένας αἰτίας: 'Removing the transposition, there will result such a sentence as the following: My proper name I did not declare to them, but my wrongly applied name, for the reasons stated.' The transposition can only be that of τὸ ὄνομά μου κύριον in the original sentence to ὄνομά μου τὸ κύριον in the new sentence which Philo forms: and this makes it clear that κύριον was in his text.

The reading of Cod. 118 κύριος ὦν may be a survival of an original ὦν, without κύριος, transferred from 3. 24 as the translation of the Tetragrammaton.

## 2. *Quotations from the Psalms and Isaiah in Philo, Clement, Barnabas, and Justin Martyr.*

### 1. Philo.

#### I. *Quotations from the Psalms.*

The quotations from the Psalms in the Philonean literature so nearly correspond with the LXX. version in its current form, as to make it certain that the writer or writers used that version.

In some passages there are no variants worthy of note:—

*Ps.* 36 (37). 4 is quoted without variant in *De Plantatione Noe* 7 (i. 335) and *De Somniis* ii. 37 (i. 690).

*Ps.* 74 (75). 9 is similarly quoted in *Quod Deus immut.* 17 (i. 284).

*Ps.* 79 (80). 5 is similarly quoted in *De Migrat. Abraham.* 28 (i. 460).

In some passages the variants are only of grammatical forms:—

*Ps.* 22 (23). 1 is quoted (twice) in *De Agricultura* 12 (i. 308), and in *De Mutatione Nominum* 20 (i. 596), in each case with ὑστερήσει for the current ὑστερήσῃ. [So Codd. S 165, 277, 278.]



*Ps.* 30 (31). 18 is quoted in *De Confus. Ling.* 11 (i. 410), and *Ps.* 41 (42). 4 in *De Migrat. Abraham.* 28 (i. 460) with the variants respectively of γενέσθω, ἐγένετο for the later forms γενηθήτω [γενηθή-  
τωσαν], ἐγενήθη of the existing MSS. of the LXX.

*Ps.* 100 (101). 1 is quoted in *Quod Deus immut.* 16 (i. 284) with the Hellenistic ἔλεον [as in S<sup>2</sup> and 95 cursive MSS.] for the current Attic ἔλεος.

Even when the variations are greater they are not important:—

In *Ps.* 45 (46). 5 all existing MSS. of the LXX., but one, agree with the Hebrew in having the plural τοῦ ποτάμου τὰ ὀρμήματα εὐφραίνουσι τὴν πόλιν τοῦ θεοῦ. But in *De Somniis* ii. 38 (i. 691) Philo has the singular τὸ ὄρμημα τοῦ ποτάμου εὐφραίνει: as in Cod. 184. There is an indication that he here follows an earlier text of the LXX. than any that has come down to us in the fact that the Cod. Sangermanensis of the Old Latin, and also Hilary and Ambrose have 'Fluminis impetus laetificat': and it is to be noted that the Latin of the Verona Psalter has the singular, though the Greek has the plural.

*Ps.* 93 (94). 9 is quoted in *De Plantat. Noe* 7 (i. 334) with three variants, viz. (1) the present participles ὁ φυτεύων, ὁ πλάσσων are substituted for the aorists ὁ φυτεύσας, ὁ πλάσας which are found in all MSS. of the LXX.: (2) the plural ὀφθαλμούς is used instead of the singular ὀφθαλμόν [so Codd. BS<sup>1</sup> of the LXX.]: (3) ἐπιβλέπειν is used for the LXX. κατανοεῖν, and in the future instead of the present: in this last point Philo follows the Hebrew more closely, and agrees with Jerome's *Psalter* as against the Old Latin. The same passage is also quoted in the treatise *De Mundo* (ii. 608) without the two former of the variants just mentioned, but with ἐπιβλέπει for κατανοεῖ.

In *Ps.* 26 (27). 1, where all MSS. of the LXX. have κύριος φωτισμός μου, *De Somniis* i. 13 (i. 632) has φῶς: and in this he agrees with Aquila and Symmachus.

*Ps.* 113. 25 (115. 17) is quoted indirectly, but in harmony with the current text, in *De Profugis* 11 (i. 555) νεκροὶ δὲ . . . οὐκ αἰνέσουσι κύριον: and *Ps.* 83 (84). 11 is clothed in a philosophical

paraphrase in *Quis rer. divin. heres* 58 (i. 515) *μίαν γὰρ ἡμέραν . . . βούλεσθαι βιώναι μετὰ ἀρετῆς ἢ μυρία ἔτη ἐν σκιᾷ τοῦ θανάτου.*

It may be noted that Philo in quoting the Psalms never uses the word *ψαλμός* or its compounds, but always *ὕμνος* or one of its compounds: e.g. i. 596, quoting Ps. 22 (23). 1, *ᾄδεται δὲ καὶ ἐν ὕμνοις ᾄσμα τοιοῦτον*: i. 335, quoting Ps. 36 (37). 4, *ὁ τοῦ Μωϋσέως θιασώτης . . . ἐν ὕμνοῖς ἀνεφθέγγετο*: i. 460, quoting Ps. 41 (42). 4, *ἐν ὕμνοις εἴρηται*: i. 284, quoting Ps. 100 (101). 1, *ὁ ὕμνοδὸς εἰπέ που*: i. 555 (quoting Ps. 113. 25 (115. 17) as given above), *ὥς καὶ ἐν ὕμνοις λέγεται*. And that *ὕμνοις* was the older designation is shown by the subscription to the Second Book of Psalms, which is found in most MSS., *ἐξέλιπον οἱ ὕμνοι Δαυὶδ τοῦ υἱοῦ Ἰεσσαί.*

## II. *Quotations from Isaiah.*

Philo appears to quote Isaiah only twice:—

In *De Somniis* ii. 25 (i. 681) he quotes the figure of the vine from Is. 5. 7, *ἀμπελὼν κυρίου παντοκράτορος οἶκος τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ*, the only variant being that, as is the case in many passages of the LXX., especially in the Minor Prophets, *לֵיתָן* is translated instead of being transliterated. The passage is quoted as having been said by *τις τῶν πάλαι προφητῶν*, and by him *ἐπιθείσας*, ‘under inspiration.’

In *De Mutat. Nom.* 31 (i. 604) he quotes Is. 57. 21 *χαίρειν οὐκ ἔστι τοῖς ἀσέβεσιν εἶπε θεός*: that the quotation is from the LXX. is shown by the rendering of *חֵן* by *χαίρειν*: it is ordinarily translated by *εἰρήνη*, Aquila and Symmachus so translate it in this passage, nor is it rendered by *χαίρειν* in any other passage of the LXX., except the parallel passage Is. 48. 22.

In *De Exsecrat.* 7 (ii. 435) *ἡ γὰρ ἔρημος, ἣ φησὶν ὁ προφήτης, εὐτεκνός τε καὶ πολύπαις* may be an echo of Is. 54. 1.

But the resemblance of words is slight: and it may be inferred from 1 Sam. 2. 5, Ps. 113. 9, that the phrase was a conventional and even proverbial one.

## 2. Clement of Rome.

I. *Quotations from the Psalms.*

In the majority of passages in which the Psalms appear to be quoted in Clement of Rome there is a precise agreement with either the current text of the LXX., or the text of existing MSS. : i. e. the variations are only such as exist between different MSS. of the LXX., and the quotations of Clement must be reckoned to be an additional item of great value for the determination of the text of the LXX.

For example :—

*Ps.* 50 (51). 3-19 is quoted in c. 18 with only the following variants from the Sixtine text : *στήρισον* is read in v. 12 for *στήριξον*, as in Codd. BS, 27, 55 : τὰ χεῖλη and τὸ στόμα are transposed in v. 15.

*Ps.* 61 (62). 5 is quoted in c. 15 with the Hellenistic *εὐλογοῦσαν*, as in Codd. BS<sup>1</sup> 27, 55, Verona Psalter, for the current classical *εὐλογοῦν*.

*Ps.* 31 (32). 1, 2 is quoted in c. 50 with οὐ οὐ μὴ λογίσσεται, as in Codd. ABS<sup>1</sup> and 12 cursives, for ὧ οὐ . . . of Cod. S<sup>2</sup>, the majority of cursives, and the Sixtine text.

*Ps.* 36 (37). 35-37 is quoted in c. 14 with (1) the variants ἀσεβῆ [Cod. Alex.], τὸν ἀσεβῆ [Cod. Const.] as in the LXX. where Codd. BS<sup>1</sup> omit and Cod. A inserts the article : (2) ἐξεζήτησα as in Codd. 99, 183 for the current ἐζήτησα.

*Ps.* 49 (50). 16-23 is quoted in c. 35 with a few unimportant, and two important, variants : (1) in v. 21 the current text of the LXX. (i. e. Cod. B and all cursives except 188 : the long lacuna in Cod. A begins two verses earlier) has the phrase ἵπελαβες ἀνομίαν, the word ἀνομίαν having no equivalent in the Hebrew and spoiling the sense. Clement agrees with Cod. S<sup>1</sup> in reading ἄνομε which, though without a Hebrew equivalent, is in entire harmony with the spirit of the passage and adds to its force. The Latin of the Verona Psalter has 'inique,' which is retained in the Vulgate : but

this word appears to have been taken not as a vocative but as an adverb: hence the translation in the Prayer-Book version 'Thou thoughtest *wickedly* that . . .': it may be noted that the only variant in the MSS. of the LXX., Cod. 188, also substitutes an adverb, ἀδίκως; (2) in v. 22 Clement adds after ἀρπάσῃ the words ὡς λέων in which he is supported by both the Greek and the Latin of the Verona Psalter: but the words are probably only a reminiscence of Ps. 7. 2.

The general fidelity of Clement to the text of the LXX. is sometimes shown by his reproduction of its mistranslation: for example in Ps. 50 (51). 8 the Hebrew clearly means (as it is translated in the English Revised Version):

'Behold thou desirest truth in the inward parts;  
And in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.'

But the LXX., which is followed by Clement, c. 18. 6, translates רִחֵק־בָּרָא by τὰ ἄδηνλα, and appears to destroy the parallelism of the verse by joining it to the second member, viz.:

ἰδοὺ γὰρ ἀλήθειαν ἠγάπησας  
τὰ ἄδηνλα καὶ τὰ κρύφια τῆς σοφίας σου ἐδήλωσάς μοι.

(At the same time it is conceivable that the original LXX. version may have been εἰς τὰ ἄδηνλα, and that it was misunderstood and altered by a scribe.)

But in at least one case there are variations from the LXX. text which suggest the same hypothesis which is suggested by some of the quotations in Barnabas, viz. that of the existence of 'revised' or 'adapted' editions of the Psalms.

Ps. 3. 6 ἐγὼ ἐκοιμήθην καὶ ὕπνωσα,  
ἐξηγέρθην ὅτι κύριος ἀντιλήψεται μου

[Codd. S<sup>1</sup> 210 ἀντελάβετο μου]

is quoted in c. 26 in the form ἐκοιμήθην καὶ ὕπνωσα, ἐξηγέρθην ὅτι σὺ μετ' ἐμοῦ εἶ, where the last phrase is probably incorporated from Ps. 22 (23). 4 (οὐ φοβηθήσομαι κακὰ) ὅτι σὺ μετ' ἐμοῦ εἶ.

II. *Quotations from Isaiah.*

Several of Clement's quotations from Isaiah are composite, and will be considered separately in the next chapter. The other quotations are for the most part faithful reproductions of the LXX. text, and in several cases afford interesting contributions to the criticism of it.

*Is.* I. 16-20 is quoted in c. 8: (1) Cod. Const. follows the great majority of MSS. of the LXX., and the Old Latin, in reading *λούσασθε, καθαροὶ γένεσθε*: Cod. A agrees with two cursives 93, 144, in reading *καί* before *καθαροί*: (2) Cod. A reads *ἀφέλεσθε* for *ἀφέλετε*, in agreement with Justin M. *Tryph.* 18, but against all MSS. of the LXX. and Justin M. *Apol.* 44, 61: (3) Cod. A reads *χήρα* for *χήραν*, in agreement with Codd. B<sup>1</sup>, 144, 147<sup>1</sup> of the LXX. but against all other MSS.: (4) Cod. Const. follows Cod. B and the majority of cursives of the LXX., and the Old Latin, in reading *δεῦτε διελεγχθῶμεν* (*διαλεχθῶμεν*), Cod. A of Clement agrees with Codd. AS and 16 cursives of the LXX. in inserting *καί* after *δεῦτε*.

*Is.* 29. 13 as quoted in c. 15 affords many points of interest.

In the LXX., Cod. B and the majority of cursive MSS. (with many minor variants in the cursives) read *ἐγγίξει μοι ὁ λαὸς οὗτος ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐν τοῖς χείλεσιν αὐτῶν τιμῶσί με ἡ δὲ καρδία αὐτῶν πόρρω ἀπέχει ἀπ' ἐμοῦ*. Codd. AS, 26, 49, 87, 91, 97, 198, 306, 309 read *ἐγγίξει μοι ὁ λαὸς οὗτος τοῖς χείλεσιν αὐτῶν τιμῶσί με ἡ δὲ καρδία αὐτῶν πόρρω ἀπέχει ἀπ' ἐμοῦ*.

In Clement, Cod. A has *οὗτος ὁ λαὸς τοῖς χείλεσί με τιμᾷ ἡ δὲ καρδίᾳ αὐτῶν πόρρω ἄπεστιν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ*: Cod. C has *ὁ λαὸς οὗτος τῷ στόματί με τιμᾷ ἡ δὲ καρδία αὐτῶν πόρρω ἀπέχει ἀπ' ἐμοῦ*.

In the N. T., the following is, except where otherwise noted, the reading of the chief MSS. of Mark 7. 6: *οὗτος ὁ λαὸς* [Codd. BD *ὁ λαὸς οὗτος*] *τοῖς χείλεσίν με τιμᾷ* [Cod. D, a, b, c, *ἀγαπᾷ*] *ἡ δὲ καρδία αὐτῶν πόρρω ἀπέχει* [Cod. D *ἀφέστηκεν*, Cod. L *ἄπεστιν*] *ἀπ' ἐμοῦ*. In Matt. 15. 8 some MSS. viz. CEF, and the Peschitta, have the longer form which is found in Cod. B of the LXX.; and Cod. D, which is supported by most early Latin quotations, has *ἐστὶν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ* for *ἀπέχει ἀπ' ἐμοῦ*.

It is a legitimate inference that, before the time of



Clement, the quotation had become detached from its context, and that οὗτος ὁ λαός, having lost its proper predicate ἐγγίξει, and having assimilated the following predicate τιμῶσι (which thereby became τιμᾷ), the antithesis was accentuated by the loss of one or other of the phrases ἐν τῷ στόματι or ἐν τοῖς χείλεσι. The quotation is one which naturally became common in a time of religious revival, and it not less naturally tended to become so in its shortest form. Hence it was so written by many of the scribes of the LXX., and became the current text of one of its recognized recensions.

Hence the shorter form is found

(1) In all MSS. of St. Mark: while some good MSS. of St. Matthew give the longer form.

(2) In Clement, though the shorter form is found in both MSS., Cod. A has τοῖς χείλεσι, Cod. C τῷ στόματι.

(3) Justin M. shows by his repeated indirect quotations of it that the shorter form was in frequent use in the Judæo-Christian controversies, *Tryph.* 27, 39, 80: and at the same time he alone of early writers goes behind the quotation to its original meaning, and in *Tryph.* 78 quotes the whole passage in accordance with the Hebrew, omitting only τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν (or equivalent words) ἐγγίξει μοι ὁ λαὸς οὗτος τοῖς χείλεσιν αὐτῶν τιμῶσί με, ἡ δὲ καρδία αὐτῶν πόρρω ἀπέχει ἀπ' ἐμοῦ.

(4) Almost all the early Latin quotations of the passage give it in the shorter form, indicating that the current version was based upon the corresponding recension of the LXX.: e. g. Iren. *Vet. Interp.* 4. 12, Cypr. *Ep.* 67. 2, p. 736, Ambros. in *Psalm.* 36, vol. i. 810 d. But at the same time it is clear from Jerome in *Isai.* 29, tom. iv. 393, that a version of the longer form was also in existence.

*Is.* 53 is quoted entire in c. 16.

The following are the more noteworthy variants: (1) In v. 2, Clement agrees with Codd. AS, 22, 26, 36, 48, (62), 86, 90, 93, 106, 144, 147, 198, 233, 306, 308, in placing ἐναντίον αὐτοῦ immediately after ἀνηγγέλμεν: so Tertull. c. *Marc.* 3, pp. 671, 676, Annuntiavimus de illo [coram ipso] velut [sicut] parvulus, Cyprian *Testim.* 2. 13. p. 77, Lactant. *Instit.* 4. 16, and the majority of early

Latin writers. (2) In v. 3 Clement reads ἐκλείπον παρὰ τὸ εἶδος τῶν ἀνθρώπων: the LXX. has many variants, chiefly, ἐκλείπον, or ἐκλείπον τὸ εἶδος [so Codd. 22, 48, 51, 62, 90, 93, 106, 144, 233, 308] παρὰ τοὺς υἱοὺς τῶν ἀνθρώπων or παρὰ πάντας ἀνθρώπους [so Codd. A, 26, 198, 239, 306]. None of these translations, in either Clement or the LXX., correspond to the Hebrew of this verse: but the difference between Clement and the LXX. affords a remarkable proof that the translation has been transferred to this place from c. 52. 14, for each of the translations is a possible translation of the latter half of that verse. Consequently they must have been made independently, and this fact suggests the hypothesis that the Greek of this verse, whichever of the two translations be adopted, represents an alternative, but now lost, Hebrew text. (3) In v. 6 Clement reads ὑπὲρ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν: all existing MSS. of the LXX. read ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ἡμῶν, but the early Latin quotations, e.g. Cyprian *Testim.* 2. 13. p. 77, Lactant. *Instil.* 4. 16 support Clement by reading *propter peccata nostra*: so Jerome in *Isai.* 53, tom. iv. 615 *propter iniquitates nostras*.

*Is.* 60. 17 is quoted in c. 42 with the variants (a) ἐπισκόπους for the ἄρχοντας of all MSS. of the LXX., and (b) διακόνους for ἐπισκόπους. In regard to (a) it may be noted (1) that Clement and the LXX. agree in rendering the abstract ׀׀׀׀ by the concrete words ἄρχοντας, ἐπισκόπους, whereas Aquila has ἐπίσκεψιν, Symmachus ἐπισκοπήν: (2) that the same word is translated by ἐπισκόπους in 2 Kings 11. 18, and by ἐπισκέψεως in 1 Chron. 26. 30: (3) that the concrete ׀׀׀׀ is rendered in LXX., Gen. 41. 34 by the local Egyptian word τοπάρχας, in Symmachus by ἐπισκόπους, in LXX., Judges 9. 28 by ἐπίσκοπος, in LXX., 2 Chron. 24. 11 by προστάτης, in LXX., Esth. 2. 3 by κωμάρχας. It follows that Clement may very possibly have had before him a revised text of the LXX. in which ἐπισκόπους was used in the present passage. In regard to (b) it may be noted that the Hebrew ׀׀׀׀ which Clement here renders by διακόνους, the LXX. by ἐπισκόπους, Aquila and Theodotion by πράκτορας, Symmachus by ἐπιστάτας, is rendered in Job 3. 18: 39. 7 by φορολόγος.

## 3. Barnabas.

I. *Quotations from the Psalms.*

In three cases the quotation agrees with the Sixtine text of the LXX., and there is no important variant from that text in the MSS. of the LXX. itself: viz. Ps. 21 (22). 19, 117 (118). 12 and 22 are all quoted in Barn. 6.

In four unimportant cases the text of Barnabas differs from the Sixtine text, but is supported by good MSS. of the LXX.

In Ps. 1. 1, quoted in c. 10, Cod. S of Barnabas agrees with Codd. BS and 42 cursives in reading ἐπὶ καθέδραν for ἐπὶ καθέδρα.

In Ps. 1. 5, quoted in c. 11, Barnabas agrees with Codd. A, 268 of the LXX. in omitting the article before ἀσεβείς.

In Ps. 17 (18). 45, quoted in c. 9, Barnabas agrees with Codd. S<sup>1</sup>, 179, 286 of the LXX. in reading ὑπήκουσαν for ὑπήκουσεν, and with S<sup>2</sup>, 205, 206 in reading μου for μοι.

In Ps. 21 (22). 17, quoted in c. 6, Barnabas is supported by two cursives, 81, 206, in reading περίσχε for περίσχον.

Some cases suggest the hypothesis that a Greek text of the psalms was in existence, which was based upon the LXX. but altered by a Greek hand in the same way as, for example, in modern times hymns are sometimes altered by the compiler of a hymn-book.

Ps. 21 (22). 23 διηγῆσομαι τὸ ὄνομά σου τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς μου, ἐν μέσῳ ἐκκλησίας ὑμνήσω σε is quoted in c. 6 in the form ἐξομολογήσομαί σοι ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐν μέσῳ ἀδελφῶν μου καὶ ψαλῶ σοι ἀνὰ μέσον ἐκκλησίας ἁγίων. The fact that elsewhere in the same chapter Barnabas quotes exactly the LXX. text of the same psalm seems to show that he is not using another translation of the Hebrew: but it must be noted (1) that ἐξομολογεῖσθαι does not occur in the LXX. as a translation of רָפָד, (2) that ψάλλειν does not occur in the LXX. as a translation of לָלַח.

Other cases suggest the hypothesis that psalms were in

existence which breathed the spirit, and adopted the Greek phraseology, of the existing psalms, but which were never incorporated into the psalter and only exist in these fragments :

*Ps.* 33 (34). 13 *τίς ἐστιν ἄνθρωπος ὁ θέλων ζῶν, ἀγαπῶν ἡμέρας ἰδεῖν ἀγαθάς*; is recalled by c. 9 *τίς ἐστιν ὁ θέλων ζῆσαι εἰς αἰῶνα*;

*Ps.* 41 (42). 3 *πότε ἤξω καὶ ὀφθήσομαι τῷ προσώπῳ τοῦ θεοῦ*; is recalled by c. 6 *ἐν τινι ὀφθήσομαι τῷ κυρίῳ θεῷ καὶ δοξαστήσομαι*;

*Ps.* 50 (51). 19 *θυσία τῷ θεῷ πνεῦμα συντετριμμένον, καρδίαν συντετριμμένην καὶ τεταπεινωμένην ὁ θεὸς οὐκ οὐδενώσει* is recalled by c. 2 *θυσία τῷ θεῷ πνεῦμα συντετριμμένον, ὁσμὴ εὐωδίας τῷ κυρίῳ καρδία δοξάζουσα τὸν πεπλακότα αὐτήν*.

*Ps.* 89 (90). 4 *χίλια ἔτη ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς σου ὥς ἡ ἡμέρα ἡ ἐχθὲς ἣτις διῆλθε* is recalled by c. 15 *ἰδοὺ σήμερον ἡμέρα ἔσται ὥς χίλια ἔτη*.

In at least one case, in c. 5, there is a cento from several psalms, which will be discussed separately in the next chapter.

It must be noted that there is no difference in the mode of quotation between passages which are undoubtedly from the LXX. and other passages which are best explained by the hypothesis of the existence of altered versions or centos: undoubted quotations are introduced by e.g. *Δαυὶδ . . . λέγει ὁμοίως* c. 10, *λέγει κύριος ἐν τῷ προφῆτῃ* c. 9, *λέγει πάλιν ὁ προφῆτης* c. 6, other quotations by e.g. *λέγει πάλιν Κύριος* c. 6, *πάλιν τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ Κυρίου λέγει* c. 9, *λέγει ὁ προφητεύων ἐπ' αὐτῷ* c. 5, *αὐτὸς δέ [sc. ὁ Κύριος] μοι μαρτυρεῖ λέγων* c. 15. The point is of importance as an indication of the current opinion in regard to the limits of the Canon of Scripture. It seems likely that as any writer or speaker of exceptional spiritual force was regarded as a *προφῆτης*, so what he wrote or said was regarded as the utterance of the Spirit of God through him.

II. *Quotations from Isaiah.*

In most cases the quotations follow the current text of the LXX., with only such variations as are found in existing MSS. of the LXX.; but in some cases the original meaning is clearly disregarded and the quotation adapted to the immediate point in hand.

*Is. 1. 2* is quoted in c. 9 with the addition *ταῦτα εἰς μαρτυρίαν* after *κύριος ἐλάλησεν*.

*Is. 1. 10* is quoted in c. 9 with the substitution of *τοῦ λαοῦ τοῦ ἴτου* for *Σοδόμων*.

*Is. 1. 11-14* is quoted in c. 2 with (a) the omission, in Cod. Sin., of *κρίων* after *δλοκανωμάτων*, (b) the omission of *καὶ ἡμέραν μεγάλην* after *τὰ σάββατα*. v. 13 is also quoted in c. 15 with the same omission of *καὶ ἡμ. μεγ.*

*Is. 3. 9* is quoted in c. 6 with the variant *ὅτι* for *διότι*.

*Is. 5. 21* is quoted in c. 4: Cod. Sin., as also Cod. 91 of the LXX., omits, Cod. Const. retains *ἐν* in the phrase *οἱ συνετοὶ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς*.

*Is. 33. 13* *ἀκούσονται οἱ πόρρωθεν ἃ ἐποίησα, γνώσονται οἱ ἐγγίζοντες τὴν ἰσχύιν μου* is quoted in c. 9 with a Hebraistic addition to *ἀκούσονται* and with the omission of the second subject, viz. *ἀκοῇ ἀκούσονται οἱ πόρρωθεν ἃ ἐποίησα γνώσονται*, which shows that the words are quoted without reference to their original meaning and application.

*Is. 33. 16, 17 . . . τὸ ὕδωρ αὐτοῦ πιστόν βασιλεία μετὰ δόξης ὤψεσθε, οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ὑμῶν ὄψονται γῆν πόρρωθεν, ἡ ψυχὴ ὑμῶν μελετήσκει φόβον* is quoted in c. 11 in the form *τὸ ὕδωρ αὐτοῦ πιστόν βασιλεία μετὰ δόξης ὤψεσθε καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ ὑμῶν μελετήσκει φόβον κυρίου*: here also the severance of *τὸ ὕδ. αὐ. πιστόν* from the preceding sentence to which they belong, and the addition of *κυρίου* to the last words, show that the words are quoted as words pertinent to the point in hand, without reference to their original meaning and application.

*Is. 40. 3* *φωνῇ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ* is quoted in c. 9 with the prefix *ἀκούσατε τέκνα*, and it is clear that, as in Matt. 3. 3, Mk. 1. 3, Luke 3. 4, *ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ* is taken with *βοῶντος* rather than with the following



ἐτοιμάσατε: Cod. Sin. of Barnabas reads φωνή as in the LXX., but Cod. Const. reads φωνῆς, making the word depend on ἀκούσατε.

*Is.* 42. 6, 7 is quoted exactly in c. 14, with the exceptions (α) ὁ θεός σου for ὁ θεός; (β) Cod. Sin. has ἰσχύσω for ἐνισχύσω: so Justin M. in his three quotations of the passage, *Tryph.* 26, 65, and 122: (γ) καὶ is read before ἐξαγαγεῖν: so Cod. XII and most cursives of the LXX.: (δ) πεπεδημένους is read for δεδεμένους: so Justin M. in the three quotations just mentioned: this change points to a revised text since πεπεδημένος is a more frequent translation of רִבְּנָה: (ε) καὶ is omitted, with most MSS. of the LXX., with Justin M. *Tryph.* 26, 65, and in agreement with the Hebrew, before καθημένους.

*Is.* 45. 1 λέγει κύριος ὁ θεὸς τῷ χριστῷ μου Κύρῳ is quoted in c. 12, probably (i. e. in Codd. Sin.<sup>1</sup> Const. as against Codd. Barb. Med. Sin.<sup>3</sup>.) with the change of Κύρῳ into κυρίῳ, obviously on apologetic grounds.

*Is.* 45. 2 is quoted in c. 11 with the variants (α) in Codd. Sin. Const. πύλας for θύρας, a change in the translation of הַיָּמִין which is sometimes found in the LXX., (β) ἀοράτους is omitted, as in Cod. A<sup>1</sup>, (γ) γνώσω for γνῶς, a middle term between the two readings existing in the γνώση of Cod. A.

*Is.* 49. 6 (Cod. A) ἰδοὺ τέθεικά σε [Codd. BS, *al.* add εἰς διαθήκην γένους] εἰς φῶς ἐθνῶν τοῦ εἶναι σε εἰς σωτηρίαν ἕως ἐσχάτου τῆς γῆς· οὕτως λέγει κύριος ὁ ῥυσάμενός σε ὁ θεός Ἰσραὴλ is quoted in c. 14 as in the Alexandrine text with (α) the substitution of λυτρωσάμενος for ῥυσάμενος; (β) the omission of the article, as in Codd. BS<sup>3</sup>, and six cursives, before θεός; (γ) all MSS. of Barnabas, except Cod. Sin., also omit Ἰσραὴλ after θεός. It may be also noted that here, as elsewhere, the clause οὕτως λέγει . . . is detached from its proper context and adapted to the immediate purpose of the writer.

*Is.* 50. 6, 7 is quoted in c. 5 with the omission of 6 b, 7 a: i. e. the final clause of the antithesis, being sufficient for the purpose, is given instead of the whole: the only variant is τέθεικα for ἔδωκα, as in the preceding quotation.

*Is.* 50. 8, 9 (Cod. B) τίς ὁ κρινόμενός μοι; ἀντιστήτω μοι ἄμα· καὶ τίς ὁ κρινόμενός μοι· ἰδοὺ κύριος κύριος βοηθήσει μοι· τίς κακώσει με; ἰδοὺ πάντες ὑμεῖς ὡς ἱμάτιον παλαιωθήσεσθε καὶ σῆς καταφάγεται ὑμᾶς is quoted in c. 6 with omissions and with an apologetic adaptation to Christ:

the variants are (a) ἄμα is omitted, (c) ἡ τίς is used for καὶ τίς, (c) the second κρινόμενος is changed to δικαιούμενος in Codd. Sin. Const.: so also Cod. 26 of the LXX., δικαζόμενος Codd. cett., (d) the clauses ἰδοὺ κύριος . . . , τίς καώσει με are omitted, as not being pertinent to the purpose of the quotation, (e) οὐαὶ ὑμῖν ὅτι is substituted for ἰδοὺ: but it is possible that these words are meant not to be part of the quotation but only to call the attention to what follows: *Woe to you, for (as the prophet says) 'Ye shall all wax old . . .'*

Is. 58. 4-10 is quoted in c. 3 with the following variants:—

In v. 4 Barnabas inserts the words λέγει κύριος after *νηστεύετε*: the insertion of the words in MSS. of the LXX. is somewhat arbitrary, e.g. they are inserted in the next verse by Codd. 239, 306.

In v. 5 Barnabas agrees with 13 cursives and the Old Latin, as against the other MSS., in inserting ἐγὼ before ἐξελεξάμην: he reads οὐκ ἄνθρωπον ταπεινούντα τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ for καὶ ἡμέραν ταπεινούν ἄνθρωπον τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ, in which he is supported, against all the MSS. of the LXX., by Cypr. *Testim.* 3. 1, p. 108 *diem humiliare hominem animam suam*, Hieron. in *Zach.* 7, tom. vi. 833 *neque ut humiliet homo animam suam*: he reads the plurals κάμψητε, ὑποστρώσητε [Cod. Const. omits] for the singulars κάμψης, ὑποστρώση, and he gives the special predicate ἐνδύσθητε to σάκκον.

In v. 6 the words οὐχὶ τοιαύτην νηστείαν ἐγὼ [most cursives omit ἐγὼ] ἐξελεξάμην are expanded into the more emphatic form ἰδοὺ αὕτη ἡ [Cod. Sin. omits ἡ] νηστεία ἣν ἐγὼ ἐξελεξάμην, in which he is supported, against all existing MSS. of the LXX., by Clem. Alex. *Paed.* 3. 12, p. 305.

In v. 7 (1) the order of the clauses *πτωχοὺς ἀστέγους εἰσαγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου*, and *γυμνὸν ἐὰν ἴδῃς περιβάλε* is inverted: so also in the Old Latin in Hieron. in *Zach.* tom. vi. 833 *si videris nudum operi eum et pauperem et absque tecto induc in tabernaculum tuum*: but all the other quotations of the passage in early Latin writers follow the current order of the clauses, with the exception of Auct. Quaest. V. T. ap. S. Aug. tom. iii. *append.* p. 145e, which omits the translation of the clause *πτωχοὺς . . . οἶκόν σου*. (2) *πτωχοὺς* is omitted, as in Tertull. c. *Marc.* 4, p. 651c, 730 b (but elsewhere *mendicos* is inserted): possibly because of the practical difficulty of a literal observance of the injunction, which may also account for the

substitution of *peregrinum* in Iren. *Vet. Interp.* 4. 17. (3) A new clause is added, ἐὰν ἴδῃς ταπεινόν, and the predicate of the following clause, viz. οὐκ ὑπερόψῃ is placed as its apodosis: the use of ταπεινόν here, and the omission of πτωχοῦς in the preceding clause, may be explained on the supposition that in some editions of the LXX. the former word rather than the latter was used, as in five other passages of Isaiah, to translate יָצַו.

The text of the passage in Barnabas is evidently 'conflate': the quotations in the early Latin writers mentioned above indicate that in one text, as in Barnabas and perhaps through the influence of the cognate passages, Ezek. 18. 7, 16, the clause about clothing the naked was placed next to that about feeding the hungry, probably without any further change: and that another text followed the Hebrew order. When Barnabas, or a reviser whom he followed, put these two texts together, in order to avoid the repetition of γυμνόν, he used ταπεινόν, which some texts contained in the preceding clause, as the object of the repeated ἐὰν ἴδῃς and made the predicate οὐχ ὑπερόψῃ αὐτόν common to the two last clauses.

In v. 8 it is almost certain, although the reading is corrected, perhaps by the original scribe, in Cod. Sin., that Barnabas read ἱμάτια for ἱάματα: it is obviously a scribe's error, but it is found in Codd. S<sup>2</sup> and <sup>3</sup>, 91<sup>1</sup>, 106<sup>1</sup>, 147 of the LXX., and, in the translation *vestimenta*, in Tert. *de Resurr. Carnis*, pp. 576 c, 577 a, Cyprian *Testim.* 3. 1, p. 108, *de Orat. Domin.* 33, p. 291, *de Op. et elem.* 4, p. 376. Jerome notes it as the current Latin reading, *In Isai.* 58, tom. iv. 693.

In v. 9 the MSS. of Barnabas vary between βοήσεις and βοήση, and between ἐπακούσεται and εἰσακούσεται: in each case the latter of the two readings mentioned is the reading of all the MSS. of the LXX. except one.

In v. 10 Barnabas agrees with Codd. A, 26, 49, 106 in adding σου to τὸν ἄνθρωπον: so also all the early Latin quotations.

Is. 61. 1 is quoted in c. 14 almost exactly as in the current text of the LXX., from which there are no important variants: but both in the LXX. and Barnabas there is an interesting instance of the interchange of πτωχοῖς and ταπεινοῖς as translations of יָצַו (see above, p. 73): in the LXX. Codd. AB and most cursives have

πτωχοῖς, Cod. S<sup>1</sup> has ταπεινοῖς, in Barnabas the fragmentary MSS. have ταπεινοῖς and add χάριν, Cod. S. has πτωχοῖς.

Is. 65. 2 Cod. B ἐξέπετασα τὰς χεῖράς μου ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν πρὸς λαὸν ἀπειθοῦντα καὶ ἀντιλέγοντα, τοῖς πορευομένοις ὁδῷ οὐ καλῇ is quoted in c. 12 in the form ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν ἐξέπετασα τὰς χεῖράς μου πρὸς λαὸν ἀπειθῇ [so Cod. Sin., Codd. Const. cett. ἀπειθοῦντα] καὶ ἀντιλέγοντα ὁδῷ δικαίᾳ μου. The insertion of the words ὁδῷ δικαίᾳ μου, which are obviously suggested by the following clause of the LXX., is probably a rhetorical softening of the harshness of the absolute use of ἀντιλέγειν.

In at least two passages the resemblance to the text of Isaiah is hardly strong enough to warrant the supposition that they are directly quoted from it: viz.

c. 16 ἰδοὺ οἱ καθελόντες τὸν ναὸν τοῦτον αὐτοὶ αὐτὸν οἰκοδομήσουσιν recalls Is. 49. 17 καὶ τάχυ οἰκοδομηθήσῃ ὑφ' ὧν κατηρέθης: c. 6 καὶ ἔθγκέν με ὡς στερεὰν πέτραν recalls Is. 50. 7 τὸ δὲ πρόσωπόν μου ἔθγκα ὡς στερεὰν πέτραν (which is quoted exactly in c. 5; see above, p. 186).

It is a hypothesis for which there is no direct evidence, and which at the same time is not contrary to analogy, to suppose that besides the canonical books themselves, there were manuals of prophecy as well as anthologies, which had a certain authority and were accordingly quoted as of authority, in the same way as e.g. Clement of Alexandria (*Strom.* 3. 20) quotes the 'Two Ways' as ἡ γραφή. This hypothesis will serve also to explain the quotations in c. 6. 13 ἰδοὺ ποιῶ τὰ ἔσχατα ὡς τὰ πρῶτα, c. 11. 10 καὶ ὃς ἂν φάγῃ ἐξ αὐτῶν ζήσεται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα (which appears to be a summary of Ezek. 47. 12).

#### 4. Justin Martyr.

It is desirable, before considering any of Justin's quotations, to point out that the text of his genuine works practically rests upon a single MS. of the fourteenth century,

Cod. Paris 450, dated 1364. The value of that MS. can be tested in two ways: (1) the same MS. contains other works of which other and earlier MSS. remain: three of these works, ps-Justin *Epistola ad Zenam* and *Cohortatio ad Gentiles*, and Athenagoras *de Resurrectione*, it has in common with another Paris MS., No. 451, which was written in 914, i.e. 450 years earlier. Omitting unimportant orthographical variations, it differs from these three treatises in 169 passages, in only a small proportion of which (according to Otto 17, according to Harnack 5 or 6) is it probable that the later MS. has the better reading. In other words, in that part of the MS. which admits of comparison with these three works there are not less than 150 passages which require emendation. If the mistakes in the two Apologies and Trypho be in the same ratio, as they may fairly be presumed to be, the number of such mistakes will be very large. (2) In a few passages we can compare the MS. with quotations from Justin in other works which have well-attested texts: e.g. Justin, *Apol.* ii. 2 with Euseb. *H. E.* 4. 17: this comparison gives the same results as the preceding: the number of mistakes is considerable. In other words the Paris Codex 450 contains a careless and inaccurate text which a critic need not scruple to alter<sup>1</sup>.

The only other complete MS. of Justin's genuine writings is one which was once in the Jesuits' Library at Paris, and hence is known as the *Codex Claromontanus*, but which is now in the Middlehill collection at Cheltenham. It was written in 1541, and is merely a copy of the Paris Cod. 450<sup>2</sup>.

There are two late MSS. which contain fragments of

<sup>1</sup> This account of the MSS. of Justin is entirely based upon Professor Harnack's elaborate account of them in the *Texte und Untersuchungen zur Geschichte der altchristliche Literatur*, Bd. i. Leipzig, 1882, entitled *Die Ueberlieferung der griechischen Apologeten des II Jahrhunderts in der alten Kirche und im Mittelalter*.

<sup>2</sup> See, for details, the *Theologische Literaturzeitung* for 1876, No. 13.



Justin's genuine works: (1) in the Vatican Library, Cod. Ottobonianus Gr. 274, written in the fifteenth century, contains chapters 65-67 of the Apology: (2) in the National Library at Paris, Cod. Supplem. Gr. 190, is only a worthless transcript, made in the seventeenth century, of some extracts from one or other of the earlier printed editions.

It thus appears that our only authority for almost all Justin's text is the Paris MS. 450, of 1364: and considering the character of that MS. it will not be necessary for a student to treat the text of Justin, as it exists in that MS., with the same reverential respect, and the same reluctance to assume the existence of an error, which he would feel in the case e.g. of the Alexandrine MS. of Clement.

This account of the existing MS. evidence for Justin's text forms a necessary preface to an examination of his quotations, because some untenable arguments have been based upon the correspondence or non-correspondence of those quotations with the existing MSS. of both the Old and the New Testaments. The most important of such arguments are those of Credner's *Beiträge zur Einleitung in die biblischen Schriften*: the agreements and differences between Justin's text and the biblical texts are stated in that work with great minuteness: but the arguments which are based upon them are practically without value because they assume that the text of the Paris MS. represents Justin's own quotations from the biblical texts of his time. It may be shown, in disproof of that assumption, that the scribe of that MS., or of its original, neglected Justin's own quotations and copied them for himself from some other MS.: sometimes, indeed, as in the quotation from Psalm 71 (72) in *Tryph.* 64, he was not at the trouble to copy out more than the beginning and ending of the passage, but after transcribing a few verses wrote '... and so forth until the words ...' (καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ ἀκρι τοῦ ...)

The following three instances will be sufficient to establish this point :—

(1) In Ps. 18 (19). 6 it is clear from two short quotations in *Tryph.* 69, *Apol.* i. 54 that Justin read ἰσχυρὸς (ὡς γίγας δραμεῖν ὁδόν), because in each case he comments upon the word : the same inference may be drawn from *Tryph.* 76. But in the MS. of *Tryph.* 64, in which the first six verses of the psalm are quoted at length, the word ἰσχυρὸς is omitted. It is thus evident that in transcribing *Tryph.* 46 the scribe did not follow Justin's text. The insertion of the word in the text which Justin used is to be noted because there is no trace of it in any existing MS. of the LXX. : it was probably used in some recension as a gloss of γίγας or as a substitute for it, γίγας being a rare word, which Hesychius *s.v.* explains by ἰσχυρός. It is possible that the true text of Justin himself may be not that of the MS. as given above, but ὡς ἰσχυρὸς δραμεῖν ὁδόν, and that γίγας may be an interpolation : but however this may be, the fact remains that ἰσχυρός was in his text of the Psalms and that it is not in the text of the Psalms which is transcribed in the MS.

(2) In Ps. 95 (96). 10 it is clear from Justin's words in *Tryph.* 73 that he read ὁ κύριος ἐβασίλευσεν ἀπὸ τοῦ ξύλου, because he comments upon the fact that the Jews omitted those words on account of their evident reference to the crucified Jesus. But in the quotation of the psalm which immediately follows the words are omitted, as they are in all existing MSS. of the Psalter, except the Verona Psalter and Cod. 156 (a Basle MS. of uncertain date). It is obvious that the scribe did not follow Justin's own text, but transcribed the Psalm from a MS. which contained the current text. The absence of the words from all MSS. of the LXX., except the two mentioned above, is a fact of great importance in regard to the textual tradition of the LXX., especially in face of the facts (1) of the use which was made of them in the Judaeo-Christian controversies, for they are used against the Jews not only by Justin but also by Tertullian, *adv. Jud.*, pp. 144, 146 : (2) of the words *a ligno* being found in almost all early Latin quotations of the passage (Hilary is probably the only exception). The existence of the words in the two Greek MSS. which contain them may be accounted for by the fact that both those MSS. are accompanied by a Latin version : and the form in which they occur in the Basle MS., viz. απο τω ξυλω,

suggests the hypothesis that they are there only an attempt at retranslation by a mediaeval scribe.

(3) *Ps.* 71 (72). 17 is quoted twice in *Tryph.* 121 in the form ὑπὲρ τὸν ἥλιον ἀνατελεῖ (sc. τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ). There can be no doubt that this was Justin's reading, for he supports his quotation of the passage by a quotation from Zach. 6. 12 ἀνατολὴ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, and his commentary is πυρῶδέστερος γὰρ αὐτοῦ ὁ τῆς ἀληθείας καὶ σοφίας λόγος καὶ φωτεινότερος μᾶλλον τοῦ ἡλίου δυνάμεων ἐστι. But in the quotation of the whole psalm in *Tryph.* 34, and in the similar quotation (which the scribe has shortened) in *Tryph.* 64, the scribe follows the current reading of the LXX., πρὸ τοῦ ἡλίου διαμενεῖ τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ.

It is clear from these instances that the longer quotations in the Paris MS. of Justin cannot be trusted as representatives of Justin's own text, and that arguments based upon them alone fall to the ground. But it is also clear that the untrustworthiness of the longer quotations does not affect the shorter quotations which form an integral part of Justin's own text, and which are in many cases confirmed by his comments.

The following is an examination of some of these shorter quotations, with one longer quotation which invites special treatment, in order to ascertain what light they throw upon the text of the LXX.

### I. Quotations from the Psalms.

*Ps.* 3. 6 is quoted in *Tryph.* 97, and in *Apol.* i. 38: in both quotations ἀντελάβετο is read, with Codd. S<sup>1</sup>, 210, as against the common reading ἀντιλήψεται. There is a similar variation of tenses in the early Latin quotations: but the preponderance of testimony is in favour of the past as against the future: the former is found in Lactant. *Instit.* 4. 19, and in the Codex Sangermanensis: the latter is found first in Hilar. *in Psalm.* 131, tom. i. 505: in Cypr. *Testim.* 2. 24, p. 91 the MSS. vary: both are found in Ambrose and Augustine.

*Ps.* 21 (22). 3 is quoted not only as part of the long quotation in *Tryph.* 98, but twice separately in *Tryph.* 99. In each case the

reading is that of the current text of the LXX. καὶ οὐκ εἰς ἄνοιαν ἐμοί : but Justin seems to have read not ἄνοιαν but ἄγνοιαν, for his words are (*Tryph.* 99) ἀλλ' ἵνα μή τις λέγῃ 'Ηγνόει οὖν ὅτι μέλλει πάσχειν, ἐπάγει ἐν τῷ ψαλμῷ εὐθύς. Καὶ οὐκ εἰς ἄνοιαν ἐμοί. ὅνπερ τρόπον οὐδὲ τῷ θεῷ εἰς ἄνοιαν ἦν τὸ ἐρωτᾶν τὸν Ἀδὰμ ποῦ ἐστὶν οὐδὲ τὸν Κάϊν ποῦ Ἄβελ ἀλλ' εἰς τὸ ἕκαστον ἐλέγξαι ὁποῖός ἐστι καὶ εἰς ἡμᾶς τὴν γνώσιν πάντων διὰ τοῦ ἀναφανῆναι ἔλθεῖν . . . . The whole point turns not upon folly but upon knowledge or ignorance: and ἡγνόει would be unintelligible unless ἄγνοιαν followed.

The passage raises a wider question than that of Justin's reading: neither εἰς ἄνοιαν nor εἰς ἄγνοιαν gives any intelligible meaning, or is an approximate translation of the Hebrew. The meaning of the Hebrew לַיְלָה וְלֹא-דוּמְיָה לֵי is clearly that there was no cessation of his crying in the night. The alteration of a single letter would give this meaning to the Greek, and I do not hesitate to suggest that the LXX. wrote not εἰς ἄνοιαν but εἰς ἀνείαν (i.e. remission or cessation, from ἀνίημι). But the word was a rare one: the only recorded instance of it is in a Paris MS. (Colbert, No. 4249) of ps-Athanas. *Praecepta ad Antiochum* (*Opp.* ed. Bened. ii. 253, and, separately, ed. G. Dindorf, Lipsiae, 1857), c. 5, in a passage based upon Hermas, *Mand.* 5. 1, where it is probably a scribe's error for ἀγνείαν. It was consequently unknown to the early scribes of the LXX., who substituted for it, with a complete disregard of the meaning of the passage, one or other of two words, ἄνοιαν and ἄγνοιαν, which they knew better. A single MS., Cod. 167 (British Museum, No. 5553), has the reading εἰς ανιαν, which may be a survival of εἰς ἀνείαν.

*Ps.* 23 (24). 7 is quoted in *Tryph.* 85, *Apol.* i. 51 in the form ἐπάρθητε πύλαι αἰώνιοι ἵνα εἰσέλθῃ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῆς δόξης. The reading of all existing MSS. of the LXX. is καὶ εἰσελεύσεται: and this current reading is found both in the quotation of the whole psalm in *Tryph.* 36, and in the shorter quotation in *Tryph.* 127. But ἵνα εἰσέλθῃ is a closer rendering of the Hebrew: and Jerome's Psalter has *et ingrediatur*, for which *ut ingrediatur* may reasonably be con-

jectured, as opposed to the *et introibit* of the Verona Psalter and the Codex Sangermanensis. In other words *ἵνα εἰσέλθῃ* may be supposed to be the reading which existed in the recension of the LXX., which was followed not only by Justin but also by the Old Latin versions.

*Ps.* 81 (82). 7 is quoted in *Tryph.* 124 with a comment on the difference between the Jewish and the LXX. interpretation. As the text stands it is not clear wherein the difference lies: the longer quotation has probably undergone the fate of most of the longer quotations in Justin, and is no longer in the form in which he wrote it. But the reading of the shorter quotation *ἰδοὺ δὴ ὡς ἄνθρωποι ἀποθνήσκετε*, upon which emphasis is laid as being the reading of the LXX., though not found in any existing MS., is probably supported by the reading of Cod. S<sup>1</sup> *δε δη ὡς ἄνθρωποι*, which may be conjectured to be an imperfect transcription of *ἴδε δὴ ὡς ἄνθρωποι . . .*. If this be so, it must be supposed that the LXX. followed the Hebrew in connecting *ὑμεῖς* with the preceding clause: and this view is supported by Jerome's Psalter *dii estis et filii excelsi omnes vos*.

It will be seen from these instances that the shorter quotations present in almost every case some point of interest in regard to the critical study of the LXX.: this fact makes the untrustworthiness of the longer quotations more to be regretted, and leads the student to anticipate with hope the possible discovery of a MS. of Justin which shall preserve his quotations from the LXX. in their original form.

There is at least one instance, that of Psalm 95 (96). 1-10, in which it seems likely that this original form has been preserved: and it invites examination because the psalm is not only quoted twice by Justin, viz. in *Apol.* i. 41 and in *Tryph.* 73, but also exists in two forms in the LXX., in the Psalter and in 1 Chronicles 16. 23-31. In regard to the quotation in the Trypho it was pointed out above that it cannot be a transcription of the text which Justin used: but since the two phrases, *εἰδῶλα δαιμονίων* and *ἀπὸ τοῦ*



ξύλον, which were certainly in Justin's text, though they are absent from the longer quotation in the Trypho are found in the quotation in the Apology, it may be assumed (1) that the two texts were originally the same, (2) that the Apology represents the text which Justin used. It may further be noted that the text in the Trypho corresponds, almost exactly, to the Vatican text of the LXX. Psalter, and represents the same tradition as that text: whereas the text in the Apology corresponds more nearly to that of 1 Chronicles. (In addition to the longer quotations, vv. 1-3 are quoted in *Tryph.* 74, v. 5 in *Tryph.* 55, 73, 79, 83, v. 10 in *Tryph.* 73.)

The following is a detailed examination of the quotations:

vv. 1, 2. The form of these verses in the Psalter (=Trypho) is ἄσατε τῷ κυρίῳ ἄσμα καινόν, ἄσατε τῷ κυρίῳ πᾶσα ἡ γῆ· ἄσατε τῷ κυρίῳ, εὐλογήσατε τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, εὐαγγελίεσθε ἡμέραν ἐξ ἡμέρας τὸ σωτήριον αὐτοῦ. There is no noteworthy variant.

The form in 1 Chronicles and the Apology is shorter: ἄσατε τῷ κυρίῳ πᾶσα ἡ γῆ· ἀναγγείλατε ἐξ ἡμέρας εἰς ἡμέραν τὸ σωτήριον [so Codd. AS and most cursives: Cod. B and some cursives σωτηρίαν] αὐτοῦ.

v. 3. The form in most MSS. of the Psalter (=Trypho), is ἀναγγείλατε [ἀπαγγείλατε] ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσι τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς λαοῖς τὰ θαυμάσια αὐτοῦ: Cod. A<sup>1</sup>, the Verona Psalter, and *Tryph.* 74, omit the first half of the verse, making ἐν πᾶσι . . . θαυμάσια αὐτοῦ coordinate with τὸ σωτήριον as an object of εὐαγγελίεσθε in v. 2.

The whole verse is omitted in the Apology, and in Codd. ABS, and several cursives, in 1 Chronicles: the MSS. which contain it read as in the Psalms with the substitution of ἐξηγεῖσθε for ἀναγγείλατε.

v. 4 is the same in all four passages: except that 1 Chronicles and Justin agree with about 80 cursive MSS. of the Psalter in reading ὑπὲρ πάντας instead of ἐπὶ πάντας.

v. 5. The form in almost all MSS. of the Psalter (=Trypho) is οἱ θεοὶ τῶν ἐθνῶν δαιμόνια, ὁ δὲ κύριος τοὺς οὐρανοὺς ἐποίησεν.

The form in 1 Chronicles is *ὅτι πάντες οἱ θεοὶ τῶν ἐθνῶν εἰδῶλα καὶ ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν οὐρανοὺς* [ABS *οὐρανὸν*] *ἐποίησεν*: the Apology (so also *Tryph.* 55, 73, but not 79, 83) substitutes *εἰδῶλα δαιμονίων* for *εἰδῶλα*, and follows with *ὁ δὲ θεὸς τοὺς οὐρανοὺς ἐποίησεν*. The phrase *εἰδῶλα δαιμονίων* is supported by *Iren. Vet. Interp.* 3. 6 alone among early Latin authorities, and by *Clem. Alex. Protrept.* c. 4 alone among early Greek authorities: *εἰδῶλα* is used elsewhere, but *δαιμόνια* is not, as a translation of *דִּמְיוֹנִים*. The phrase in Justin, if notwithstanding its absence in *Tryph.* 79, 83 it be really his, is perhaps an intentional combination of the two readings.

v. 6. The form in the Psalter (=Trypho) is *ἐξομολόγησις καὶ ὡραιότης ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ, ἀγιωσύνη καὶ μεγαλοπρέπεια ἐν τῷ ἁγιάσματι αὐτοῦ*.

The form in most MSS. of 1 Chronicles and in the Apology is *δόξα καὶ ἔπαινος κατὰ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ, ἰσχὺς καὶ καύχημα ἐν τόπῳ αὐτοῦ* [*Αρσ.* *ἐν τόπῳ ἁγιάσματος αὐτοῦ*, Codd. 19, 93, 108 *ἐν τῷ ἁγιάσματι αὐτοῦ*, Codd. 106, 120, 134, 144, 236, 243 *ἐν τόπῳ ἁγίῳ αὐτοῦ*]. The form of the last clause in Justin seems to be a combination of the readings of the Psalter and of Chronicles: as in the preceding verse.

v. 7 is the same in the Psalter and 1 Chronicles, except that the former reads *ἐνέγκατε* and *τίμην* where the latter has *δότε* and *ἰσχύν*. But in the Apology, which otherwise agrees with 1 Chronicles, Justin has the remarkable reading *δότε τῷ κυρίῳ τῷ πατρὶ τῶν αἰώνων* for *δότε τῷ κυρίῳ αἱ πατριαὶ τῶν ἐθνῶν*. The origin of this reading may probably be traced in Codd. BS of the passage in 1 Chronicles, which read *πατρί* for *αἱ πατριαί*. Justin may have found a similar reading in the copy which he used: and *πατρὶ τῶν ἐθνῶν* being an unusual expression was changed to *τῷ πατρὶ τῶν αἰώνων*, a phrase which may be compared with the current philosophical phrase *τῷ πατρὶ τῶν ὄλων*.

In vv. 8, 9, 10 the form in the Psalter (=Trypho) is—

- 8 *ἐνέγκατε τῷ κυρίῳ δόξαν ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ,  
ἄρατε θυσίας καὶ εἰσπορεύεσθε εἰς τὰς αὐλὰς αὐτοῦ*
- 9 *προσκυνήσατε τῷ κυρίῳ ἐν αὐτῇ ἁγίᾳ αὐτοῦ,  
σαλευθήτω ἀπὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ πάντα ἡ γῆ.*
- 10 *εἵπατε ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν Ὁ κύριος ἐβασίλευσε,  
καὶ γὰρ κατῴρθωσε τὴν οἰκουμένην, ἥτις οὐ σαλευθήσεται,  
κρινεῖ λαοὺς ἐν ἐυθύτητι.*

The only noteworthy variant is in v. 10, where AS<sup>2</sup> and most cursives read *ὅτι κύριος*: BS<sup>1</sup> are supported in reading *ὁ κύριος* by the short quotation in *Tryp'h.* 73, and by the Old Latin.

The form in most MSS. of 1 Chronicles is—

- 8 Cod. A: [Codd. BS omit] *δότε τῷ κυρίῳ δόξαν ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ, λάβετε δῶρα καὶ ἐνέγκατε κατὰ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ. καὶ προσκυνήσατε κυρίῳ* [Cod. A *τῷ κ.*] *ἐν αὐλαῖς ἀγίαις αὐτοῦ.*
- 9 *φοβηθήτω ἀπὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ πάντα ἡ γῆ, κατορθωθήτω* [S<sup>1</sup> καὶ κατ.] *ἡ γῆ καὶ μὴ σαλευθήτω.*
- 10 *εὐφρανθήτω ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἀγαλλιάσθω ἡ γῆ καὶ εἰπάτωσαν ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν Κύριος βασιλεύων* [Cod. A *ἐβασίλευσεν*].

The form in the Apology is—

- 8 *λάβετε χάριν καὶ εἰσέλθετε κατὰ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ, καὶ προσκυνήσατε ἐν ταῖς αὐλαῖς ἀγίαις αὐτοῦ*
- 9 *φοβηθήτω ἀπὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ πάντα ἡ γῆ, καὶ κατορθωθήτω καὶ μὴ σαλευθήτω.*
- 10 *εὐφρανθήτωσαν ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ὁ κύριος ἐβασίλευσεν ἀπὸ τοῦ ξύλου.*

The noteworthy points in this text of the Apology are (1) the agreement with Codd. BS in the omission of the first clause of v. 8, (2) the use of *χάρις* for *δῶρον* or *θυσία* as a translation of *תְּחִנָּה*: this would be even more important if it were certain that Justin knew Hebrew: (3) the omission of *εἵπατε* in v. 10, which it is certain that Justin read, inasmuch as he twice quotes *εἵπατε ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν* in *Tryp'h.* 73: if this be restored, it may be assumed that the subjects of *εὐφρανθήτωσαν* in his text were *ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ*, as in 1 Chronicles: (4) the reading *ἀπὸ τοῦ ξύλου*, for which see above, p. 189.

It will be noted that, in the form of the psalm in the Psalter, (1) the two members of vv. 8, 9 respectively give an intelligible antithesis, (2) the words *καὶ γὰρ . . . σαλευθήσεται* in v. 10 not only destroy the poetical structure of the passage, but also introduce an idea which is not germane to the rest of the verse. It will also be noted that the clause of v. 8 which is found in Cod. A in 1 Chronicles similarly destroys the parallelism of that verse, and that its

omission, as in Codd. BS and the Apology, gives to vv. 8, 9 a perfect poetical structure and an intelligible sequence of ideas. It seems very probable that the words came into this place in the Psalter from the similar passage in Ps. 28 (29). 2: that when they had become an ordinary part of the text, the second clause of v. 9 was omitted to restore the lost parallelism: and that subsequently the second clause of v. 9 was reinserted, in a wrong place, between the two clauses of v. 10. The antithesis which is found in 1 Chronicles, and probably also in Justin, between the two clauses of v. 10 is confirmed by Ps. 96 (97). 1.

## II. *Quotations from Isaiah.*

The quotations are very numerous, as may be expected in a writer who deals so largely with the Messianic controversy. They are almost always worth study, and in some cases will be found to make material contributions to the textual criticism of the LXX. Some of the more important quotations occur more than once: but it is rarely the case that such double or triple quotations agree throughout: in some instances the scribe has apparently copied out a current text, in others he has preserved Justin's own text. It may be noted that the very fact of such variations in the case of double quotations confirms the view which has been advanced above as to the inexpediency of drawing inferences from the existing MS. of Justin's text in the case of single quotations, except where Justin's commentary makes his readings certain.

The following are examples of the contributions which Justin's quotations make to the textual criticism of Isaiah:

Is. 3. 10. The LXX. reading is *δήσωμεν τὸν δίκαιον ὅτι δύσχευτος ἡμῶν ἐστί*: there is no variant. *Tryph.* 17, 133, both of which are long quotations, have *δήσωμεν*, but *Tryph.* 136, 137, both of which

are short quotations, have ἄρωμεν, and in 137 Justin remarks upon the reading, saying that ἄρωμεν is the true reading of the LXX. and δήσωμεν the Jewish reading: he adds a remark, which is important for the consideration of other passages besides this, that earlier in his treatise, i.e. in c. 17, he had himself quoted the Jewish reading by way of concession to those with whom he was arguing. It may be noted that Barnabas c. 6 has δήσωμεν; Hegesipp. ap. Euseb. *H. E.* 2. 23, 15, and Clem. Al. *Strom.* 5. 14, p. 714, have ἄρωμεν: Tertull. *c. Marc.* 3. 22 has *auferamus*, but Jerome in *Isai.* 3, tom. iv. p. 57, has *alligemus*. Neither reading is a translation of the Hebrew text as we have it: but the fact that the Jews had and insisted upon a translation which implies another text, is an indication that the Hebrew text of the passage as we have it is not identical with the Hebrew text of the second century.

The fact that there are no variants in the MSS. of the LXX. is important in its bearing upon the tradition of the LXX. text: it confirms the view that we owe that text to Jewish rather than to Christian scribes.

Is. 7. 10-17 is quoted at length in *Tryph.* 43, 66: v. 14 also in *Apol.* 33, and v. 14 a in *Tryph.* 67, 71, 84.

In v. 10 there is no variant: in v. 11 Justin's MS. supports the reading τοῦ θεοῦ of Cod. S and 10 cursives as against θεοῦ: in v. 12 there is no variant: in v. 13 the addition of Ἡσαΐας to εἶπεν is supported, and ἀκούετε is read for ἀκούσατε.

In v. 14 *Tryph.* 43 reads καλέσεται (perhaps by a not uncommon scribe's error for καλέσετε, which is found in Cod. XII and several cursives, and in the Old Latin), and *Tryph.* 66 reads καλέσουσι (which is found in several cursives and is the common reading in the Greek Fathers, no doubt on account of its being the reading of Matt. 1. 23): the same two quotations in the Trypho, and also the short quotations in 67, 71, 84 have ἐν γαστρὶ λήψεται, which is read in Codd. AS, XII, 26, 41, 90, 106, 144, 239, 306. But *Apol.* 33 has the singular reading ἰδοὺ ἡ παρθένος ἐν γαστρὶ ἔξει καὶ τέξεται υἱὸν καὶ ἐροῦσιν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ Μεθ' ἡμῶν ὁ θεός. The reading ἐν γαστρὶ ἔξει is repeated in the same chapter in a way which shows that Justin must have read it, for he uses συλλαβεῖν to explain it: and the passage is the more remarkable because Justin lays stress on giving it αὐτολεξεί, 'word for word.' The ἐροῦσι is perhaps the source of the καλέσουσι in Matthew: but otherwise there is no trace of this



translation of the second clause of the verse, which is perhaps a unique survival of a lost Targum.

In v. 15 *Tryph.* 43 agrees with the current text of the LXX. in reading καὶ ἐκλέξασθαι, but *Tryph.* 66 agrees with AS<sup>2</sup> and 17 cursives in reading ἐκλέγεται.

In v. 16 both quotations agree with AS<sup>2</sup> and 14 cursives in reading τοῦ before ἐκλέξασθαι: in the same verse *Tryph.* 43 reads ἀπειθεῖ πονηρά for the current LXX. reading ἀπειθεῖ πονηρία: only two cursives have a variant, viz. Codd. 93, 305 which read πονηρίαν, and the early Latin quotations read *non credit* (*credet, credidit*) *malitiae*, or (Iren. *Vet. Interp.* 3. 21) *non consentiet nequitiae*. But the translation in August. *lib. 8 de Gen. ad lit.*, tom. 3. 237 *contemnet malitiam*, taken in connexion with the use of the accusative case in Justin and two MSS. of the LXX. and with the fact that ἀπωθεῖν is frequently used as the translation of דָּנָה, 'to despise,' gives a plausibility to Wolf's conjecture that ἀπειθεῖ is a scribe's mistake for ἀπωθεῖ.

But in v. 16 both quotations agree in inserting c. 8. 4, and it is evident from Tertull. *c. Jud.* 9, p. 141, *c. Marc.* 3. 12, p. 673, that the insertion existed in the text which Tertullian used. It may be that the insertion is due only to a scribe's reminiscence of the inserted passage, which has part of the same protasis, πρὶν ἢ γινῶναι τὸ παιδίον . . . , as a clause of v. 16: but this does not altogether explain the fact of its being so far recognized as to be used with emphasis in the Judaeo-Christian controversy.

Is. 29. 14 is quoted thrice, *Tryph.* 32, 78, 123: in each case with a slight variation which may be compared with both the LXX. and with the quotation of the passage in 1 Corinthians 1. 19.

LXX. ἀπολῶ τὴν σοφίαν τῶν σοφῶν [several cursives add αὐτοῦ, or αὐτῶν] καὶ τὴν σύνεσιν τῶν συνετῶν [the same cursives add αὐτοῦ or αὐτῶν] κρύψω [Cod. 301 ἀθετήσω].

1 Cor. 1. 19 ἀπολῶ τὴν σοφίαν τῶν σοφῶν καὶ τὴν σύνεσιν τῶν συνετῶν ἀθετήσω.

*Tryph.* 32 ἀφελῶ τὴν σοφίαν τῶν σοφῶν καὶ τὴν σύνεσιν τῶν συνετῶν αὐτῶν κρύψω.

id. 78 ἀφελῶ τὴν σοφίαν τῶν σοφῶν αὐτῶν τὴν δὲ σύνεσιν τῶν συνετῶν ἀθετήσω.

id. 123 ἀπολῶ τὴν σοφίαν τῶν σοφῶν καὶ τὴν σύνεσιν τῶν συνετῶν κρύψω.

The reading ἀφελῶ is supported by Tert. *c. Marc.* 3. 6, p. 670

*auferam sapientiam sapientium illorum*, *ibid.* 5. 11, p. 793: but the same writer also shows the existence of various readings, for *ibid.* 4. 25, p. 719 he has *perdam sapientiam sapientium*: at the same time it must be noted that ἀπολλύω is the ordinary translation of 𐤀𐤓𐤌𐤕, and that ἀφαίρέω is never elsewhere used as the translation of it. The addition of αὐτῶν to σοφῶν, in c. 78, and to συνετῶν in c. 32, is in harmony with the Hebrew, and is supported by good cursives of the LXX.: the omission of the words both in 1 Corinthians and in the uncials of the LXX. is probably due to an adaptation to the immediate purpose of the writer.

Is. 42. 1-4 is quoted in *Tryph.* 123, 135, and the quotations which differ in many respects from each other, so that they cannot both be due to the scribe's transcription from a current text, have some points of interest in relation to the similar quotation in St. Matt. 12. 18-21.

The following is a detailed comparison of the four texts:

LXX.	St. Matt. 12. 18-21.	Tryph. 123.	Tryph. 135.
Ἰακώβ [Codd. 106, 302, 305 ἰδοὺ Ἰακώβ] ὁ παῖς μου ἀντιλή- ψομαι αὐτοῦ· Ἰσραὴλ ὁ ἐκλεκ- τός μου προσδεέ- ξατο αὐτὸν ἢ ψυχὴ μου· ἔδωκα τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐπ' αὐτόν, κρίσιν τοῖς ἔθνε- σιν ἐξοίσει.	ἰδοὺ ὁ παῖς μου ὃν ἡρέτισα· ὁ ἀγαπητός μου [εἰς] ὃν ἡυδόκησεν ἢ ψυχὴ μου· θήσω τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐπ' αὐτόν καὶ κρίσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἀπαγγελεῖ	Ἰακώβ ὁ παῖς μου ἀντι- λήψομαι αὐτοῦ, Ἰσραὴλ ἐκλεκτοῦ μου· θήσω τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐπ' αὐτόν καὶ κρίσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἐξοίσει	Ἰακώβ ὁ παῖς μου ἀντι- λήψομαι αὐτοῦ· καὶ Ἰσραὴλ ὁ ἐκ- λεκτός μου προσ- δέξεται αὐτὸν ἢ ψυχὴ μου· δέδωκα τὸ πνεῦ- μά μου ἐπ' αὐτόν· καὶ κρίσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἐξοίσει.

It will be noted (1) that both quotations in Justin agree with the LXX. in asserting, what St. Matthew agrees with the Hebrew in omitting, the names Jacob and Israel. That the insertion of the words in Justin is not accidental is proved by his quoting them separately, c. 123, and giving them a Messianic interpretation: (2) that *Tryph.* 123 agrees with St. Matthew in reading θήσω, but that the passage has not been altered to harmonize with St. Matthew

is made probable by the retention in both Justin's quotations of the LXX. ἐξοίσει as against ἀπαγγελεῖ.

It may also be noted that while the translation of רִיבָהּ by ἀγαπητός is peculiar to St. Matthew, the rest of St. Matthew's phrase is identical with Theodotion's translation of רִיבָהּ רִיבָהּ.

LXX.	St. Matt. 12. 18-21.	Tryph. 123.	Tryph. 135.
οὐ κεκράζεται οὐδὲ ἀνήσει [βοή- σει Cod. 308],	οὐκ ἐρίσει οὐδὲ κραυγάσει,	οὐκ ἐρίσει οὔτε κράζει,	οὐ κεκράζεται οὐδὲ ἀκουσθή- σεται ἔξω ἢ φωνῇ αὐτοῦ·
οὐδὲ ἀκουσθή- σεται ἔξω ἢ φωνῇ αὐτοῦ·	οὐδὲ ἀκούσει τις ἐν ταῖς πλατείαις τῇν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ·	οὔτε ἀκούσεται τις ἐν ταῖς πλα- τείαις τῇν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ·	οὐδὲ ἀκουσθή- σεται ἔξω ἢ φωνῇ αὐτοῦ·

It will be observed that the LXX. ἀνήσει does not exist in any of the other quotations: that it was the original LXX. translation is made probable by the fact (1) that רִיבָהּ is rendered by ἀνίημι in three other passages of Isaiah (more commonly, both in Isaiah and elsewhere, by αἶρω), (2) that it underlies the Old Latin versions *dimittet* and *relinquet*, Hieron. *Ep.* 121 *ad Algas.* qu. 2, tom. i. 848, in *Isai.* 42, tom. iv. 506, and *cessabit* August. *de Civit. Dei* 20. 30. That it was felt to be a difficult expression may perhaps be inferred from its omission not only in *Tryph.* 135, above, but also in *Tertull. c. Marc.* 4. 23, p. 717, *Cypr. Testim.* 2. 13, p. 78. And that the βοήσει of Cod. 308 was an early variant is shown by *Tertull. c. Jud.* 9, p. 143 *neque contendit neque clamavit*, where the quotation must be from Isaiah and not from St. Matthew, because *foris* and not *in plateis* follows.

κάλαμον τεθλασ- μένον [Codd. A 23, 41, 87, 91, 97, 106, 228, 308, 309, συν- τεθλασμένον]	κάλαμον συντε- τριμμένον	κάλαμον συντε- τριμμένον	κάλαμον τεθραυ- σμένον
οὐ συντρίψει, καὶ λί- νον καπνιζόμενον οὐ σβέσει ἀλλ' εἰς ἀλήθειαν ἐξοίσει κρίσιν.	οὐ κατεάξει καὶ λίνον τυφόμενον οὐ [D οὐ μὴ] σβέσει ἕως ἂν ἐκ- βάλῃ εἰς νίκος τὴν κρίσιν.	οὐ κατεάξει καὶ λίνον τυφόμενον οὐ μὴ σβέσει ἀλλὰ εἰς ἀλήθειαν ἐξοί- σει κρίσιν.	οὐ συντρίψει καὶ λίνον τυφόμενον οὐ σβέσει ἕως οὐ νίκος ἐξοίσει κρί- σιν.

The variations between (a) τεθλασμένον, συντεθλασμένον, συντετριμμένον, and τεθραυσμένον, (b) συντρίψει and κατεάξει, correspond to variations in the early Latin versions between (a) *fractam, confRACTAM, contusam*, and *quassatam*, (b) *conteret, comminuet, fregit, confringet*: they must therefore be taken to mark an early difficulty, and a consequent early variety, in the rendering of the contrast between יָצַץ and רָצַץ.

The variations in the rendering of the last clause may perhaps be best explained by noting that εἰς νίκος is interchanged with εἰς τέλος as a translation of מְצַד or מְצַלֵּל, 'for ever,' i.e. utterly or completely: it is consequently conceivable that it may have come to be used as an equivalent for εἰς ἀλήθειαν or ἐν ἀληθείᾳ, 'truly' or 'really.'

ἀναλάμψει καὶ οὐ θραυσθήσεται [S σβεσθήσεται] ἕως ἂν θῇ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς κρίσιν	ἀναλήψει καὶ οὐ μὴ θραυσθήσεται ἕως ἂν θῇ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς κρίσιν	ἀναλήψει καὶ οὐ θραυσθήσεται ἕως ἂν θῇ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς κρίσιν
καὶ ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνό- καὶ τῷ ὀνόματι καὶ ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνό- καὶ ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνό- ματι αὐτοῦ ἔθνη αὐτοῦ ἔθνη ἔλ- ματι αὐτοῦ ἔλπι- ματι αὐτοῦ ἔλπι- ἐλπιούσι· πιοῦσι οὔσιν ἔθνη οὔσιν ἔθνη		

The reading of Justin's MS., ἀναλήψει, would no doubt be in an earlier MS. ἀναλάμψει, which was originally only a scribe's error for ἀναλάμψει.

The omission of the clause ἀναλάμψει . . . κρίσιν in St. Matthew is perhaps best explained by the hypothesis of a homoioteleuton κρίσιν . . . κρίσιν in an early MS.

The absence of any trace either in the MSS., or in the quotations, or in the early Latin versions, of any variation in the last clause, in other words the fact that all early recensions of the LXX. agreed in translating יְהַלְלֵהוּ אֱלֹהֵי יִשְׂרָאֵל by (ἐπὶ) τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ ἔθνη ἐλπιούσι, whereas the later revisers, Aquila, Symmachus, and Theodotion, agreed with modern scholars in translating the passage by τῷ νόμῳ αὐτοῦ νῆσοι ἐλπιούσι, seems to point to a lost variant in the Hebrew text.

Is. 53 is largely quoted, and some of the quotations are useful contributions to the criticism of the LXX. The following are the more noteworthy.

v. 2 is quoted in *Apol.* i. 50, *Tryph.* 13, 42, in each case placing

the words *ὡς παιδίον* immediately before *ὡς ρίζα*. This is the reading of Codd. AS, XII, 22, 26, 36, 48, 86, 90, 93, 106, 144, 147, 198, 233, 306, 308, and of Clem. Rom. i. 16. 2.

v. 8 *b* is quoted in *Apol.* i. 51, *Tryph.* 13, with the variant *ἦκει* for *ἦχθη*, and in *Tryph.* 43 *ἦχθην*. *ἦκει* is found also in Codd. 62, 90, 144, 147, 233, and in Clem. Rom. i. 16. 9: but the Latin versions all have *ductus est* or *adductus est*.

v. 9 is quoted in *Apol.* i. 51, *Tryph.* 13, with the reading *οὐδὲ (οὐχ) εὐρέθη δόλος ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτοῦ*, in agreement with Codd. AS<sup>2</sup>, XII, 26, 36, 41, 49, 51, 86, 90, 91, (93), 104, 106, 144, 147, 198, 228, 233, 239, 306, 308, 309, [Codd. 87, 97 have *οὐδὲ δόλος*, Cod. B has *οὐδὲ δόλον*, without *εὐρέθη*]. It seems probable that the original reading was *οὐδὲ δόλος*, which is a literal rendering of the Hebrew, and that (*a*) *δόλον* arose from assimilation to the preceding *ἀνομίαν*, (*b*) *εὐρέθη* was supplied by way of exegesis. The antiquity of the accusative *δόλον* is shown by its translations *insidias* in Cyprian. *Testim.* 2. 15, p. 80, and *dolum* in August. *de Civit. Dei* 18. 29, tom. 7. 510, and elsewhere: Faustin. *de Trinit.* 3. 4, further proves its existence by the reading *neque dolum in ore locutus est*. But Tertull. *c. Jud.* 10, p. 144, has *nec dolus in ore ejus inventus est*.

v. 12 is quoted in *Apol.* i. 51, *Tryph.* 13, with only a slight variation from the current text of the LXX.: but at the beginning of *Apol.* i. 50 it is prefixed to the quotation of c. 52. 13—53. 8, and instead of the current text *αὐτὸς ἀμαρτίας πολλῶν ἀνήνεγκε καὶ διὰ τὰς ἀνομίας αὐτῶν παρεδόθη* is the important variant *αὐτὸς ἀμαρτίας πολλῶν ἐΐληφε καὶ τοῖς ἀνόμοις ἐξιλιάσεται*. This last clause brings the Greek into harmony with the Hebrew *וַיִּפְדֵּם מִיָּדָיו*, 'he made intercession for the transgressors,' but there is no trace of the reading elsewhere: it must be taken to be part of a lost revision of the LXX. of which Justin made use but which is otherwise unknown.



## V. ON COMPOSITE QUOTATIONS FROM THE SEPTUAGINT.

IT would be improbable, even if there were no positive evidence on the point, that the Greek-speaking Jews, who were themselves cultured, and who lived in great centres of culture, should not have had a literature of their own. It is no less improbable that such a literature should have consisted only of the Apocalyptic books, and the scanty fragments of other books, which have come down to us. It may naturally be supposed that a race which laid stress on moral progress, whose religious services had variable elements of both prayer and praise, and which was carrying on an active propaganda, would have, among other books, manuals of morals, of devotion, and of controversy. It may also be supposed, if we take into consideration the contemporary habit of making collections of *excerpta*, and the special authority which the Jews attached to their sacred books, that some of these manuals would consist of extracts from the Old Testament.

The existence of composite quotations in the New Testament, and in some of the early Fathers suggests the hypothesis that we have in them relics of such manuals. The passages which are examined in the following chapter are more consistent with such a hypothesis than with any other. The view that they are mere misquotations in which the several writers have, through defect of memory, blended several passages into one is rendered improbable by the

whole character of the quotations which they make from the Old Testament: it will be clear from the preceding chapter that such quotations were ordinarily made with great accuracy, and that the existence of a discrepancy between them and the existing MSS. points not to an inaccuracy on the part of the writer but to a variation in the current text. The view, which might otherwise be tenable, that such passages are combinations, such as might be made by any writer who was familiar with the text of the Old Testament, is set aside by the fact that in some cases the same, or nearly the same, combinations occur in different writers. Two instances of this will be found below, viz. (1) the composite quotation, Jer. 2. 12, 13, Is. 16. 1, 2, which is found in both Barnabas 11, and in Justin M. *Tryph.* 114: (2) the composite quotation from the Psalms and Isaiah, which is found in the New Testament, Romans 3. 10-18 and in Justin M. *Tryph.* 27.

### 1. Clement of Rome.

#### (1) c. xv.

In c. 15 there is a passage which is composed of Ps. 77 (78). 36, 37: 30 (31). 18: 11 (12). 4 b-5:

*Ps.* 77 (78) ἡγάπησαν αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν  
καὶ τῇ γλώσσῃ αὐτῶν ἐψεύσαντο αὐτῷ [so Cod. Alex.  
and Clem. Alex.: Cod. Const. ἔψεξαν αὐτόν].  
ἡ δὲ καρδιά αὐτῶν οὐκ εὐθεΐα μετ' αὐτοῦ  
οὐδὲ ἐπιστάθησαν ἐν τῇ διαθήκῃ αὐτοῦ.

*Ps.* 30 (31) (διὰ τοῦτο) ἄλλα γενηθήτω τὰ χεῖλη τὰ δόλια,

*Ps.* 11 (12) γλώσσα μεγαλορήμων [so Cod. Const.: Cod. Alex.  
γλώσσαν μεγαλορήμονα],  
τοὺς εἰπόντας τὴν γλῶσσαν ἡμῶν μεγαλυνοῦμεν  
τὰ χεῖλη ἡμῶν παρ' ἡμῖν ἐστίν· τίς ἡμῶν κύριός ἐστιν;  
ἀπὸ τῆς ταλαιπωρίας τῶν πτωχῶν καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ στεναγμοῦ  
τῶν πενήτων,  
νῦν ἀναστήσομαι, λέγει Κύριος,  
θήσομαι ἐν σωτηρίῳ· παρρησιάσομαι ἐν αὐτῷ.

The text of Clement is not certain : recent editors, Lightfoot, and Gebhardt and Harnack, insert the first clause of Ps. 11 (12). 4 *α* ἐξολοθρεύσαι κύριος πάντα τὰ χεῖλη τὰ δόλια after τὰ χεῖλη τὰ δόλια, and follow Cod. Alex. in reading the accusative γλῶσσαν μεγαλορήμονα: this gives a good grammatical construction for τοὺς εἰπόντας but destroys the parallelism. The harshness of the construction without a governing verb was evidently seen by the scribe of Cod. Const. for he prefaces τοὺς εἰπόντας by the words καὶ πάλιν, as though it were a separate quotation. But this confirms his reading.

Whether the words be inserted or not, the sense of the cento is consecutive.

The same cento is also found in Clement of Alexandria, *Strom.* 4. 6, p. 577: that it comes from the same source is shown by the use of the words διὰ τοῦτο, which are not found in the LXX., in introducing the half verse from Ps. 30 (31): and it is to be noted that whereas in Clement of Rome the quotations from Is. 29. 13, Ps. 61 (62). 5, which precede it, are separated from it and from each other by the introduction of the words πάλιν λέγει . . . καὶ πάλιν λέγει, in Clement of Alexandria there is no such distinction between the quotations, and the whole series of passages forms a single cento.

## (2) c. XXII.

In c. 22, after quoting Ps. 33 (34). 12-18 with great fidelity to the existing text of the LXX., instead of the following verses of the Psalm, Clement adds Ps. 31 (32). 10,

πολλαὶ αἱ μάστιγες τοῦ ἁμαρτωλοῦ,  
τοὺς δὲ ἐλπίζοντας ἐπὶ κύριον ἔλεος κυκλώσει,

which preserves the sequence and antithesis of the passage so well that the whole quotation may be taken to be a separate current poem, formed of the second part of Ps. 33 (34)—the psalm is divided by the διάψαλμα after v. 11—with an abridged ending, which has been transferred from Ps. 31 (32).

## (3) c. XXXIV.

In c. 34 there is a passage in which Daniel 7. 10 and Isaiah 6. 3 are blended together.

The passage in Daniel is—

‘Thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him.’

The passage in Isaiah is (after the description of the seraphim with six wings)—

‘And one cried unto another and said Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of hosts; the whole earth is full of his glory.’

The passage in Clement is—

*μύριαι μυριάδες παρειστήκεισαν αὐτῷ καὶ χίλιαι χιλιάδες ἐλειτούργουν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐκέκραγον* "Ἄγιος, ἅγιος, ἅγιος κύριος σαβαώθ, πλήρης πᾶσα ἡ κτίσις τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ.

## (4) c. L.

In c. 50 there is a passage in which Is. 26. 20 and probably either Ezek. 37. 12, 13 or 4 Esdr. 2. 16 are blended together.

The passage in Isaiah is—

‘Enter thou into thy chambers and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.’

The passage in Ezekiel is—

‘Behold, I will open your graves and cause you to come up out of your graves, O my people.’

The passage in 4 Esdras is—

‘Those that be dead will I raise up again from their places, and bring them out of the graves: for I have known my name in Israel.’

The passage in Clement is—

*εἰσέλθετε εἰς τὰ ταμεία μικρὸν ὅσον ὅσον ἕως οὗ παρέλθῃ ἡ ὀργὴ καὶ ὁ θυμὸς μου· καὶ μνησθήσομαι ἡμέρας ἀγαθῆς καὶ ἀναστήσω ὑμᾶς ἐκ τῶν θηκῶν ὑμῶν.*

## (5) c. LVI.

In c. 56 there is a passage which is composed of Ps. 117 (118). 18, Prov. 3. 12, and Ps. 140 (141). 5:

*Ps.* 117 (118) παιδεύων ἐπαίδευσέν με ὁ κύριος,

καὶ τῷ θανάτῳ οὐ παρέδωκέν με·

*Prov.* 3 ὃν γὰρ ἀγαπᾷ κύριος παιδεύει [so Codd. AS in LXX.,  
Cod. B ἐλέγχει]

μαστιγοῖ δὲ πάντα υἱὸν ὃν παραδέχεται.

*Ps.* 140 (141) παιδεύσει με γάρ (φησι) δίκαιος ἐν ἐλέει καὶ ἐλέγξει με,  
ἔλαιον δὲ ἁμαρτωλῶν μὴ λιπανάτω τὴν κεφαλὴν μου.

But the want of cohesion between the third quotation and the two first makes it probable that this is rather a series of quotations on a cognate subject than a single quotation from a composite poem.

## 2. Barnabas.

## (1) c. V.

In c. 5 there is a passage which is composed of Ps. 118 (119). 120: 21 (22). 17:

*Ps.* 118 (119) καθήλωσόν μου τὰς σάρκας,

*Ps.* 21 (22) ὅτι ποιηρευομένων συναγωγὰ ἐπανεστῆσάν μοι.

It is immediately preceded by the quotation of Ps. 21 (22). 21, but the καί which (in Codd. Sin. Const.) immediately precedes seems to mark it as a separate quotation.

Neither of the quotations corresponds exactly to the text of the LXX.: (1) in Ps. 118 (119) the LXX. text is καθήλωσον ἐκ τοῦ φόβου σου τὰς σάρκας μου: (2) in Ps. 21 (22) it is συναγωγὴ ποιηρευομένων περιέσχον με. In other words the quotation is not from the LXX. but from a psalm based upon the LXX.: but it possibly has a critical value in that it may help to solve the difficulty which the words καθήλωσόν μου τὰς σάρκας present in Ps. 118 (119). These words are not in any sense a translation of the Hebrew, which means



'My flesh trembleth for fear of thee:' and they have no appreciable bearing upon the context. They must have been in early MSS. of the LXX. because they are translated in the Old Latin versions 'Confige (infige) timore tuo carnes meas:' and Hilary, Ambrose, and Augustine comment upon the unusual expression. A clue to the original reading is afforded by Aquila's translation ἡλώθη . . . ἡ σὰρξ μου: and it may be conjectured that the present reading is due to a scribe's recollection of the composite psalm which Barnabas here quotes, or possibly adapts.

(2) c. XI.

In c. 11 is a passage composed of Jerem. 2. 12, 13 and Is. 16. 1, 2:

λέγει γὰρ ὁ προφήτης (Jer. 2. 12) ἔκστηθι οὐρανέ, καὶ ἐπὶ τούτῳ πλείον φριξάτω ἡ γῆ ὅτι δύο καὶ πονηρὰ ἐποίησεν ὁ λαὸς οὗτος· ἐμὲ ἐγκατέλιπον πηγὴν ζωῆς καὶ ἐαυτοῖς ὥρυξαν βόθρον θανάτου· (Is. 16. 1) μὴ πέτρα ἔρημός ἐστιν τὸ ὄρος τὸ ἁγίων μου Σινῶ; ἔσεσθε γὰρ ὡς πετεινοῦ νοσσοὶ ἀνιπτάμενοι νοσσιᾶς ἀφηρημένης.

The critical interest of the quotation is considerable: the text of the quotation from Jeremiah is in some points nearer to the Hebrew than the LXX. is, but the substitution of βόθρον θανάτου, 'an empty pit into which they will fall and be killed,' is a complete change of the metaphor: the text of that from Isaiah is nearer to the LXX., and preserves the points in which the LXX. differs from the Hebrew: it may therefore be presumed to be quoted from the LXX. If so, it affords an important correction of the LXX. text: for whereas all the MSS. of the LXX. have Σιών, the context and the Hebrew require Σινῶ, which is read in all MSS. of Barnabas.

The quotation has the further interest of being also found, with some changes, in Justin M. *Tryph.* 114, where the whole of it is attributed to Jeremiah. Justin's quotation consists of Jer. 2. 13, Is. 16. 1, Jer. 3. 8:

οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, (Jer. 2. 13) ὅτι ἐγκατελίπετε πηγὴν ζῶσαν καὶ ὠρύξατε ἑαυτοῖς λάκκους συντετριμμένους οἱ οὐ δυνήσονται συνέχειν ὕδωρ· (Is. 16. 1) μὴ ἔρημον ἢ οὐ ἐστὶ τὸ ὄρος Σιών ὅτι Ἱερουσαλὴμ βιβλίον ἀποστασίου ἔδωκα ἔμπροσθεν ὑμῶν;

It may be noted, without discussing in full the critical points of the quotation, (1) that Justin's text follows the LXX. in having λάκκους συντετριμμένους for the βόθρον θανάτου of Barnabas: (2) that it preserves the Σιών of the LXX. text as against the Σινᾶ of Barnabas.

### (3) c. XVI.

In c. 16 is a passage composed of Is. 40. 12: 66. 1.

(Is. 40. 12) τίς ἐμέτρησεν τὸν οὐρανὸν σπιθαμῇ ἢ τίς τὴν γῆν δρακί; οὐκ ἐγώ; λέγει κύριος (Is. 66. 1) ὁ οὐρανός μοι θρόνος ἢ δὲ γῆ ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν μου· ποῖον οἶκον οἰκοδομήσετε μοι; ἢ τίς τόπος τῆς καταπαύσεώς μου;

The text of the quotation from c. 40 nearly corresponds to the LXX., τῇ χειρὶ τὸ ὕδωρ being omitted, as it is also in the quotation in Clem. Alex. *Protrept.* 8, which shows that a recension in which the words were omitted was current: that of the quotation from c. 66 agrees throughout with Codd. AS, except only τίς τόπος for ποῖος τόπος, and with Cod. 26 except only in omitting λέγει κύριος after οἰκοδομήσετε μοι.

### 3. Justin Martyr.

#### (1) *Tryph.* c. XXVII.

The most interesting of the composite quotations in Justin is that of *Tryph.* 27. It forms part of the same cento which is quoted by St. Paul, *Romans* 3. 10-18, and is made up of passages from Ps. 13 (14). 1, 2, 3 (or 52 (53). 2, 3): 5. 9: 139 (140). 4: 9. 28 (10. 7). Is. 59. 7, 8.

<i>Ps.</i> 13 (14). 1 b.	<i>Rom.</i> 3. v. 10.	<i>Iryph.</i> 27.
οὐκ ἔστι ποιῶν χρηστό- τητα [οὐκ ἔστιν ἕως ἑνός].	οὐκ ἔστιν δίκαιος οὐδὲ εἷς.	
<i>Ps.</i> 52 (53). 2 b. οὐκ ἔστι ποιῶν ἀγαθόν		
<i>Ps.</i> 13 (14). 2, 3 a: 52 (53). 3, 4. ..... τοῦ ἰδεῖν εἰ ἔστι συνιῶν ἢ ἐκζητῶν τὸν θεόν. πάντες ἐξέκλιναν, ἅμα ἠχρειώθησαν,	vv. 11, 12. οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ συνιῶν, οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ ἐκζητῶν τὸν θεόν. πάντες ἐξέκλιναν, ἅμα ἠχρειώθησαν,	πάντες (γὰρ) ἐξέκλιναν, ἅμα [MS. ἄρα] ἠχρειώ- θησαν
οὐκ ἔστι ποιῶν χρηστό- τητα [ <i>Ps.</i> 52 ἀγαθόν] οὐκ ἔστιν ἕως ἑνός.	οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ ποιῶν χρη- στότητα, οὐκ ἔστιν ἕως ἑνός.	οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ συνιῶν, οὐκ ἔστιν ἕως ἑνός.
<i>Ps.</i> [13 (14) 3:] 5. 10 b.	v. 13.	
τάφος ἀνεωγμένος ὁ λάρυγξ αὐτῶν, ταῖς γλώσσαις αὐτῶν ἐδολιούσαν.	τάφος ἀνεωγμένος ὁ λάρυγξ αὐτῶν, ταῖς γλώσσαις αὐτῶν ἐδολιούσαν.	ταῖς γλώσσαις αὐτῶν ἐδολιούσαν, τάφος ἀνεωγμένος ὁ λάρυγξ αὐτῶν.
<i>Ps.</i> [13 (14). 3:] 139 (140). 4.		
ἰὸς ἀσπίδων ὑπὸ τὰ χείλη αὐτῶν.	ἰὸς ἀσπίδων ὑπὸ τὰ χείλη αὐτῶν.	ἰὸς ἀσπίδων ὑπὸ τὰ χείλη αὐτῶν.
<i>Ps.</i> [13 (14) 3:] 9. 28 (10. 7).	v. 14.	
οὐ ἄρᾱς τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ γέμει καὶ πικρίας.	ὦν τὸ στόμα ἄρᾱς καὶ πικρίας γέμει.	
[ <i>Ps.</i> 13 (14). 3] <i>Is.</i> 59. 7, 8.	vv. 15, 16, 17.	
οἱ δὲ πόδες αὐτῶν τα- χινοὶ ἐκχέαι αἷμα [ <i>Ps.</i> 13 (14). ὁξεῖς οἱ πόδες αὐτῶν ἐκχέαι αἷμα].	ὁξεῖς οἱ πόδες αὐτῶν ἐκχέαι αἷμα.	

..... σύντριμμα καὶ ταλαιπωρία ἐν ταῖς ὁδοῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ ὁδὸν εἰρήνης οὐκ οἶδασιν·	σύντριμμα καὶ ταλαι- πωρία ἐν ταῖς ὁδοῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ ὁδὸν εἰρήνης οὐκ ἔγνωσαν·	σύντριμμα καὶ ταλαι- πωρία ἐν ταῖς ὁδοῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ ὁδὸν εἰρήνης οὐκ ἔγνωσαν·
---	---	---

*Ps.* 35 (36). 1 b.

v. 18.

οὐκ ἔστι φόβος θεοῦ ἀπέναντι τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτοῦ.	οὐκ ἔστι φόβος θεοῦ ἀπέναντι τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν.
--	--

There can be no reasonable doubt that the text of *Ps.* 13 (14) has been tampered with to make it agree with the quotation by St. Paul. The verses and words inserted above in square brackets are not found either in the Hebrew or in the majority of MSS. of the LXX.: they are found in BS<sup>1</sup>, but omitted by AS<sup>2</sup> and 94 cursives. Jerome, *Praef. in Isai.* 57, tom. iv. 667, writes on the subject of their insertion, and says that all Greek commentators obelized them, and so admitted that they were not in the original text of the LXX. but in the *Koinῇ*.

(2) *Tryph.* c. XXIV.

In *Tryph.* 24 are two quotations which might be considered to be one, except that the introduction of the phrase *βοᾷ διὰ Ἑσαΐου* appears to make a distinction between them.

The second quotation is from *Is.* 65. 1, 2, 3 a.

The first quotation is composite and is drawn partly from *Is.* 2. 5, 6, 9 and partly from unknown sources :

δεῦτε σὺν ἐμοὶ πάντες οἱ φοβούμενοι τὸν θεόν,  
οἱ θέλοντες τὰ ἀγαθὰ Ἱερουσαλήμ ἰδεῖν·

δεῦτε πορευθῶμεν τῷ φωτὶ κυρίου·  
ἀνῆκε γὰρ τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ τὸν οἶκον Ἰακώβ·

δεῦτε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη συναχθῶμεν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ  
τὴν μηκέτι πολεμουμένην διὰ τὰς ἀνομίας τῶν λαῶν.

The source of the first strophe is unknown. The second strophe is from Is. 2. 5 *b*, 6 *a*, with Ἰακώβ, as in many cursives, instead of Ἰσραὴλ which is read by Codd. ABS. It is also evident that ἀνῆκε is used by Justin in the sense of 'pardoned,' as in Is. 1. 14 οὐκέτι ἀνήσω τὰς ἁμαρτίας ὑμῶν: but that is clearly not the sense in which it is used by the LXX. here, or in which Justin himself uses it in a more exact quotation of the passage in *Tryph.* 135: the Hebrew וַיַּחֲסֶה, and the context require it to mean 'forsook.' The source of the third strophe is also unknown.

The three strophes evidently form part of a fine poem, a relic probably of the Judaeo-Christian poetry, of which the Sibylline Books are almost the only other remaining monument.

(3) *Apol. I.* c. LII.

In the First Apology c. 52 is a passage which, though assigned to Zechariah, differs so widely from the text of Zechariah as to be in reality a composite quotation, into which some passages of Zechariah enter.

- I ἔντελοῦμαι τοῖς τέσσαρσιν ἀνέμοις  
 συνάξαι τὰ ἐσκορπισμένα τέκνα,  
 ἔντελοῦμαι τῷ βορρᾷ φέρειν  
 καὶ τῷ νότῳ μὴ προσκόπτειν  
 5 καὶ τότε ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ κοπετὸς μέγας,  
 οὐ κοπετὸς στομάτων ἢ χιελῶν,  
 ἀλλὰ κοπετὸς καρδίας  
 καὶ οὐ μὴ σχίσωσιν αὐτῶν τὰ ἰμάτια,  
 ἀλλὰ τὰς διανοίας  
 10 κόψονται φυλὴ πρὸς φυλὴν  
 καὶ τότε ὄψονται εἰς ὃν ἐξέκέντησαν  
 καὶ ἐροῦσι· τί κύριε ἐπλάνησας ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τῆς ὁδοῦ σου;  
 ἡ δόξα ἣν ἐυλόγησαν οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν  
 ἐγενήθη ἡμῖν εἰς ὄνειδος.

ll. 1, 2 are a reminiscence, but not a quotation, of LXX. Zech.  
 2. 6 ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ἀνέμων τοῦ οὐρανοῦ συνάξω ὑμᾶς, λέγει κύριος.



ll. 3, 4 are a similar reminiscence of LXX. Is. 43. 6 ἐρῶ τῷ βορρᾶ  
"Αγε, καὶ τῷ Διβὶ Μὴ κώλυε.

l. 5 resembles Zech. 12. 11 μεγαλυνθήσεται ὁ κοπετὸς ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ.

ll. 6, 7 cannot be traced.

ll. 8, 9 resemble Joel 2. 13 διαρρήξατε τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν καὶ μὴ τὰ  
ἱμάτια ὑμῶν.

l. 10 expresses the same idea as Zech. 12. 12 καὶ κόψεται ἡ γῆ κατὰ  
φυλὰς φυλὰς.

l. 11 is a translation of Zech. 12. 10: whether it is that of the LXX. is uncertain: the majority of the MSS. in that passage have the singular reading ἐπιβλέψονται πρὸς με' αὐθ' ὧν κατωρχήσαντο, which Jerome notes as having arisen from a mistake of the Seventy, who confounded ἵκη from ἵκη, 'to pierce,' with ἵκη from ἵκη, 'to dance': but (1) Codd. 22, 23, 26, 36, 57, 62, 68, 86, 87, 95, 97, 114, 157, 185, 228, 238, 240, some of which, e.g. 26, 86, are of authority, read ἐξεκέντησαν; (2) ἐξεκέντησαν was read by the Greek Fathers, e.g. Clem. Alex. p. 984, and hence also in ps.-Ignat. *ad Trall.* 10; (3) it was read in the recension which underlies the Latin version used by Tertullian, who uses *pupugerunt* or *compugerunt* in contexts which show clearly that he is quoting Zecharias, e.g. *c. Judaeos* c. 14, p. 148, *c. Marc.* 3, p. 671, by Cyprian *Testim.* 2, p. 294, and by Lactantius *Instit.* 4. 18. It may reasonably be supposed that St. John's quotation, c. 18. 37, is from the same recension: it may also not unreasonably be supposed, from the use which was made of the quotation in the Judaeo-Christian controversy, that the alteration in the text of the LXX. was from ἐξεκέντησαν to κατωρχήσαντο, and not the reverse, and that it was made by Jews and not by Christians. This hypothesis will be still more probable if it be true that the LXX. text has been handed down by a Jewish rather than by a Christian tradition.

l. 12 is a quotation of LXX. Is. 63. 17.

ll. 13, 14 are a quotation of LXX. Is. 64. 11 with the exception of the substitution of εἰς ὄνειδος for πυρίκανστος: the LXX. text of the passage is quoted exactly in *Apol.* i. 47, which is one of many indications that this cento was a separate poem.

It may be noted as a common feature of all these quotations, whether from Clement, Barnabas, or Justin, that they are introduced by the same formulae which are used for quotations of single passages of the canonical books. The

formulae are, in Clement, (1) λέγει [*sc.* τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα], (2) διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου οὕτως παρακαλεῖται ἡμᾶς, (3) λέγει γὰρ ἡ γραφή, (4) γέγραπται γάρ, (5) οὕτως φησὶν ὁ ἅγιος λόγος. In Barnabas, (1) λέγει ὁ προφητεῶν ἐπ' αὐτῷ, (2) λέγει ὁ προφήτης, (3) πῶς λέγει κύριος καταργῶν αὐτόν; In Justin M., (1) βοᾷ [*sc.* τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα], (2) διὰ Ζαχαρίου τοῦ προφήτου προφητευθέντα ἐλέχθη οὕτως.

## VI. ON ORIGEN'S REVISION OF THE LXX. TEXT OF JOB<sup>1</sup>.

THERE is ample evidence that the original LXX. text of the book of Job was much shorter than that which has come down to us in existing MSS.; that the original text was revised by Origen in order to bring it into conformity with the Hebrew; that the passages which were absent from the LXX. text, but present in the Hebrew, were supplied by him from the version of Theodotion; and that the text of all existing Greek MSS. is the revised and composite text which Origen thus formed.

The divergences between the earlier and the later texts are indicated by Origen himself (*Epist. ad African.*, Op. ed. Delarue, vol. i. p. 15) as consisting in the omission in the Greek of 'frequently three or four, sometimes fourteen or nineteen verses': the total amount of such omissions is said by Jerome to have been 700 or 800 verses (*Praef. in Hiob*, tom. ix. 1097).

The passages which were absent from the original LXX. text, and which were supplied by Origen from Theodotion, were marked by him in his text of the Hexapla with an

<sup>1</sup> The author thinks it due both to himself and to Professor G. Bickell to say that although he had read his dissertation *De indole ac ratione Versionis Alexandrinae in interpretando libro Jobi* (Marburg, 1862) before delivering the lecture on which the present essay is based, and derived from it, as he has since derived from his papers in the *Zeitschrift für katholische Theologie*, some valuable hints, the views which he here sets forth were suggested to him independently, in the course of his examination of early quotations from the LXX., by the fact that Clement of Alexandria (*Strom.* 4. 26, p. 641) quotes, or appears to quote, c. xxxvi. 10-12 in the form which it had before Origen's revision: that is to say vv. 10 b, 11 are omitted.

asterisk: and these asterisks have been preserved in three distinct groups of authorities:

(1) They are found in two Greek MSS. of the LXX., the Colbert MS. 1952 in the *Bibliothèque Nationale* at Paris, and the Vatican MS. 346 (which was collated for Holmes and Parsons, and is numbered 248 in their list).

(2) They are also found in at least two Latin MSS., viz. the Bodleian MS. (Cod. Lat. 2426, which contains the Old Latin version, and Jerome's version separately); and a MS. which was formerly in the monastery of Marmoutiers (Cod. Majoris Monasterii), and which was published by Martianay in his edition of Jerome, vol. i, and reprinted by Sabatier in his *Bibliorum Sacrorum Latinae Versiones Antiquae*.

(3) They are also found in the Syro-Hexaplar version, i. e. the Syriac version which the monophysite bishop, Paulus Telensis, made in A. D. 617, from one of Eusebius's copies of Origen's Hexapla. The book of Job in this version exists only in one MS., now in the Ambrosian Library at Milan, which has been published (1) by Middeldorp in the *Codex Syriaco-hexaplaris* (Berlin, 1835), (2) more recently in facsimile by Ceriani (Milan, 1876).

To these three texts and versions which preserve Origen's asterisks has recently been made the important addition of a version of the text itself as it existed before Origen's time. It is the Sahidic (=Thebaic) version, which is (with the exception of the last leaves, which are at Naples) contained in a MS. in the Museum Borgianum at Rome: its only lacuna, c. xxxix. 9-xl. 7, can be supplied from a Sahidic MS. at Paris<sup>1</sup>.

It is of importance to note that these several sources of

<sup>1</sup> The only information which I possess of this version is contained in a letter of Bishop Agapios Bsciai to the *Moniteur de Rome* of October 26, 1883, quoted at length by Lagarde *Mittheilungen*, No. 21, p. 203. The letter is sufficient for the present purpose inasmuch as it contains a list of the passages which the Sahidic version omits.

evidence in the main agree: they differ, as must be expected when critical marks are transferred from one MS. to another at wide intervals of time, in the length of the obelized passages: but they agree in all important instances, and there is an especial agreement between the Syro-Hexaplar and the Sahidic versions.

The question to the consideration of which the present essay is designed to be a contribution is, How are we to account for these wide divergences between the original and the later texts of the LXX.?

i. It seems probable that some of them are due to a careless or unintelligent correction of the text by Origen or his scribe: of this the following four passages are examples:

In c. ix. 3 there is a double version of יִעֲנִי לֹא, (1) οὐ μὴ ὑπακούσῃ αὐτῷ, (2) ἵνα μὴ ἀντείπῃ. The former of these is due to Symmachus and Theodotion: the latter is probably a modification of an original LXX. reading οὐ μὴ ἀντείπῃ, which has survived in the readings οὐδὲ μὴ ἀντείπῃ in Cod. 254, and οὐδ' οὐ μὴ ἀντείπῃ in the margin of Cod. 250.

In c. xxiii. 14, 15 the translation of the Hebrew of v. 14 is omitted, and v. 15 is translated twice,

(1) v. 14 διὰ τοῦτο ἐπ' αὐτῷ ἔσπούδακα  
νουθετούμενος δὲ ἐφρόντισα αὐτοῦ.

(2) v. 15 ἐπὶ τούτῳ ἀπὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ κατασπυδασθῶ  
κατανοήσω καὶ πτοηθήσομαι ἐξ αὐτοῦ.

Of these two versions the first is that of the LXX., the second that of Theodotion. That is to say, Origen substituted the more accurate version of Theodotion for that of the LXX., but either he or his scribe erased v. 14 by mistake for v. 15.

In c. xxviii. 26, 27 there is apparently a double rendering of וַיִּסְפֹּר אֵת רָאִי, viz. (1) οὕτως ἰδὼν ἡρίθμησε, (2) τότε εἶδεν αὐτὴν καὶ ἐξηγήσατο αὐτήν. The first of these renderings is probably the translation of the LXX., since ἀριθμεῖν is used to translate סָפַר in xiv. 16, xxxviii. 37, xxxix. 2: the second is that of Theodotion. But the translation of וַיִּסְפֹּר אֵת רָאִי is omitted: and the first of the above translations takes its place, so that the passage gives no



intelligible sense. The explanation is probably to be found in the fact that according to Codd. Marm. Bodl. and the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid. the words *καὶ ὁδὸν . . . ἐξηγήσατο αὐτὴν* were inserted from Theodotion: when this was done the words *οὕτως ἰδὼν ἠρίθμωσε* of the original translation should have been erased: when they were left in by the negligence or ignorance of a scribe, the object of *ὅτε ἐποίησεν*, i.e. *ὑετῶ πρόσταγμα* (or equivalent words), was omitted as destroying the symmetry of the *στίχοι*.

The original form of the LXX. translation of vv. 24-28 may be supposed to have been as follows:

- 23 *ὁ θεὸς εὖ συνέστησεν αὐτῆς τὴν ὁδόν,  
αὐτὸς δὲ οἶδε τὸν τόπον αὐτῆς*  
24 *αὐτὸς γὰρ τὴν ὑπ' οὐρανὸν πᾶσαν ἐφορᾷ,  
εἰδὼς τὰ ἐν τῇ γῇ πάντα*  
25 [*ὅτε*] *ἐποίησεν ἀνέμων σταθμόν,  
ὑδατός τε μέτρα [ἡτοίμασε]*  
26 *ὅτε ἐποίησεν [ὑετῶ πρόσταγμα]  
[ὁδὸν τε κυδοιμῶν]*  
27 [*τότε*] *ἰδὼν ἠρίθμωσε,  
ἑτοιμάσας ἐξιχνίασεν*  
28 *εἶπε δὲ ἀνθρώπων, Ἰδοὺ ἡ θεοσέβειά ἐστι σοφία,  
τὸ δὲ ἀπέχυσθαι ἀπὸ κακῶν ἐστὶν ἐπιστήμη.*

The words in brackets are conjectural: the reason for each of them is as follows: in vv. 24, 25 Cod. B reads *πάντα ἐποίησεν*, Codd. AC<sup>1</sup> 254 *πάντα ἃ ἐποίησεν ἐποίησεν δέ*, Codd. 23, 55, 68, 157, 160, 161, 250, 252, 255, 256, 257, 260, 261 *πάντα ἃ ἐποίησεν*, Codd. 106, 110, 137, 139, 147, 248, 249, 255, 258, 259 *πάντα τε ἃ ἐποίησεν*, Codd. 138, 251, 254 *πάντα ὅσα ἐποίησεν*: since *ὅτε* follows in the next verse, and since the Hebrew *וַיִּשְׁמַע* requires *τότε* (which Theodotion has) in v. 27, it may be conjectured, in face of the great variety of readings, and not out of harmony with it, that *ὅτε* was read here. In v. 25 the missing translation of *וַיִּשְׁמַע* may be supplied by *ἡτοίμασε*, since the same Hebrew verb is translated by *ἑτοιμάζειν* in the song of Hannah, 1 Sam. 2. 3. In v. 26 the missing translation of *וַיִּשְׁמַע* is clearly, as elsewhere, *ὑετῶ* and that of *וַיִּשְׁמַע* may be *πρόσταγμα*, as in c. xxvi. 10: the translation of *וַיִּשְׁמַע* *וַיִּשְׁמַע* *וַיִּשְׁמַע* was probably *ὁδὸν τε κυδοιμῶν* as in c. xxxviii. 25.

In c. xxix. 10, 11 the words *וַיִּשְׁמַע וַיִּשְׁמַע וַיִּשְׁמַע* are translated, (1) *οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες ἐμακάρισάν με*, (2) more literally, *ὅτι οὗς ἤκουσε καὶ*

ἐμακάρισέ με: the first of these translations takes the place of the translation of קֹל־נְגִידִים נְחָאֵי, 'the voice of the nobles was hid': and it, rather than the second, is likely to have been the LXX. translation because the noun נְגִידִים (in the dual) is translated by the verb ἀκούειν elsewhere, viz. c. xiii. 17, Ezek. ix. 5: x. 13. Cod. 248 obelizes v. 11, the Syr. Hex. and Sahid. obelize vv. 10 *b*, 11 *a*. These facts taken together seem to point to the existence of an earlier text, and the simplest hypothesis as to its form is that v. 11 in the Hebrew is a duplication of v. 10, and that vv. 10 *b*, 11 *a* in the Greek are a duplication of vv. 9 *b*, 10 *a*.

ii. It is conceivable that some of the divergences are due to the circumstances under which the translation was originally made. It was made after Judaism had come into contact with Greek philosophy. It may be presumed to have been intended not only for Greek speaking Jews but also for aliens. The tendency, which found its highest literary expression in Philo, to show that Judaism was in harmony with Greek culture, may have influenced the mind of the translator, and led him to soften down some of the vivid Semitic anthropomorphisms, and throw a veil over some of the terrors of the law. Even in the Pentateuch which from its greater sacredness, and from its liturgical use, was translated with especial fidelity, a paraphrase or circumlocution sometimes takes the place of the literal expression of an idea which a philosopher would have found difficult to assimilate: and it is natural to expect that a poetical book, to which no idea of special sanctity was attached, and which had no liturgical use, should be translated with some freedom.

But the hypothesis of the intentional omission of passages which were out of harmony with the Hellenized theology of Alexandria, though it may in some cases be true, is inadequate, because, in the first place, it would account for only a small proportion of the passages which were absent from the original version: and because, in the second place,

many passages which remain have the same theological character as those which are omitted.

The same remarks would apply to the hypothesis that the omissions are due to the difficulty of the language in certain passages: it would account for only a few of the obelized passages: it would not explain the fact that many passages are omitted of which the translation is easy, and that many remain of which the translation is difficult.

Two other hypotheses remain: the one is that the book was more or less arbitrarily curtailed by the translator: the other is that at a time subsequent to its first translation the original Hebrew text was amplified, and that the original LXX. text represents, in the main, this original Hebrew.

The first of these hypotheses is improbable, nor does it admit of either proof or disproof. The second is not without its difficulties, but it at least bears examination. I propose in the following pages to test its truth, and its sufficiency as an explanation of the facts, by enquiring how far the passages which Origen inserted can be omitted without detriment to the argument of the poem.

The passages to which the hypothesis is chiefly applicable occur in the third (c. xxii-xxxi) and fourth (c. xxxii-xxxvii) groups of speeches: but there are also some passages in the second group (c. xiv-xxi) and in the fifth (c. xxxviii-xlii. 6). I propose to give some examples from the second and third groups, but to deal mainly with the fourth, the speeches of Elihu: there is the more reason for doing this because the speeches of Elihu are, from the point of view of a critic, the most interesting portion of the book, and because it is hoped that the hypothesis which is here adduced may help to solve some of the more difficult problems which the criticism of those speeches involves.

i. *The second group of Speeches : c. xiv-xxi.*

## c. xvii. 3-5.

vv. 3-5 *a* are obelized in Cod. Colb. and in the Sahid. :  
 vv. 3-5 in Cod. Marm. : vv. 3 *b*, 4 *b*, 5 *a* in Syr.-Hex.

The obelized words are difficult of explanation in both the Hebrew and the Greek : their omission gives a consecutive sense which is even clearer in the Greek than in the Hebrew. It may be noted that the Greek and Hebrew of v. 2 are quite different : but since the Greek is in harmony with the sense of the non-obelized verses 1, 6, 7, 8 it may be supposed that it represents a lost Hebrew verse, which was displaced when vv. 3-5 were inserted : in other words v. 2 in the Hebrew belongs to the added portion, but in the Greek belongs to the original.

- |   |   |   |
|---|---|---|
| 1 | ὀλέκομαι <sup>1</sup> πνεύματι φερόμενος,   | <i>I am consumed, being agitated in spirit (ῥ) :</i>      |
|   | δέομαι δὲ ταφῆς καὶ οὐ τυγχάνω              | <i>I pray for the grave, and obtain it not.</i>           |
| 2 | λίσσομαι κάμνων,                            | <i>I am weary with entreating.</i>                        |
|   | καὶ τί ποίησας ;                            | <i>And what hast thou done ?</i>                          |
| 3 | ἔκλεψαν δέ μου τὰ ὑπάρχοντα<br>ἀλλότριοι    | <i>And strangers have stolen my goods,</i>                |
|   | τίς ἐστιν οὗτος ; τῇ χειρὶ μου<br>συνδεθήτω | <i>Who is this one ? let him strike hands with me :</i>   |
| 4 | ὅτι καρδίαν αὐτῶν ἔκρυψας ἀπὸ<br>φρονήσεως, | <i>For thou hast hid their heart from understanding :</i> |
|   | διὰ τοῦτο οὐ μὴ ὑψώσῃς αὐτούς               | <i>Therefore shalt thou not exalt them.</i>               |

<sup>1</sup> In this, as in the other quotations in this chapter which are arranged in parallel columns, inasmuch as neither a critical discussion of the meaning of the variants of the Greek text nor a philological discussion of the meaning of the Hebrew would be pertinent to its main point, (1) the LXX. is quoted, except where otherwise specified, from the Sixtine text, (2) the Revised English Version has been followed wherever the meaning of the Hebrew approximates to that of the Greek. Where the Hebrew text varies to any great extent from the Greek, an independent translation of the latter has been given. The Roman type indicates the Revised Version, the Italic type indicates an independent translation of the Greek : the larger type indicates what the author believes to have been the original text of the book, the smaller type the passages which he believes to have been added.

- 5 τῇ μερίδι ἀναγγελεῖ κακίας,  
ὀφθαλμοὶ δὲ ἐφ' υἱοῖς ἐτάκησαν·  
Even the eyes of his children  
failed:
- 6 ἔθου δέ με θρύλλημα ἐν ἔθνεσι,  
γέλωσ δὲ αὐτοῖς ἀπέβην·  
Thou didst make me also a by-  
word among the people:  
And I became a laughing-stock to  
them.
- 7 πεπώρωνται γὰρ ἀπ' ὀργῆς οἱ  
ὀφθαλμοί μου,  
πεπολιόρκημα μεγάλως ὑπὸ πάν-  
των.  
Mine eye also is dim by reason  
of wrath,  
I am besieged greatly by all men.

## C. XXI. 28-33.

These verses are obelized in all the authorities: and Cod. 248 adds to them v. 27 b.

The sense will be found to run on, and even more clearly in the Greek than in the Hebrew, from v. 27 to v. 34. The obelized section may be regarded as a poetical expansion of either v. 27 or v. 34 a.

- 27 ὥστε οἶδα ὑμᾶς,  
ὅτι τόλμη ἐπικείμεί μοι.  
So that I know you,  
That with boldness ye set upon me:
- 28 ὥστε ἔρεῖτε, Ποῦ ἐστιν οἶκος  
ἄρχοντος;  
καὶ ποῦ ἐστιν ἡ σκέπη τῶν  
σκηνωμάτων τῶν ἀσεβῶν;  
So that ye will say, Where is the  
house of the prince?  
And where is the shelter of the  
tents of the wicked?
- 29 ἐρωτήσατε παραπορευομένους  
ὁδόν,  
καὶ τὰ σημεῖα αὐτῶν οὐκ ἀπαλ-  
λοτριώσετε.  
Ye asked them that go by the  
way,  
And their tokens ye shall not  
estrangle.
- 30 ὅτι εἰς ἡμέραν ἀπωλείας κουφί-  
ζεται ὁ πονηρός  
εἰς ἡμέραν ὀργῆς αὐτοῦ ἀπα-  
χθήσονται.  
That the evil man is reserved to  
the day of calamity,  
That they shall be led forth to the  
day of wrath.
- 31 τίς ἀπαγγελεῖ ἐπὶ προσώπου  
αὐτοῦ τὴν ὁδὸν αὐτοῦ;  
καὶ αὐτὸς ἐποίησε, τίς ἀνταπο-  
δώσει αὐτῷ;  
Who shall declare his way to his  
face?  
And who shall repay him what  
he hath done?
- 32 καὶ αὐτὸς εἰς τάφους ἀπη-  
νέγκθη,  
καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπὶ σωρῶν ἡγρύνη-  
σεν.  
Yet hath he been borne to the  
grave,  
And hath kept watch over the  
tomb:

- 33 ἐγλυκάνθησαν αὐτῷ χάλικες      The cups of the brook have been  
χειμάρρου      sweet unto him,  
καὶ ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ πᾶς ἄνθρωπος      And all men shall draw after  
ἀπελεύσεται,      him,  
καὶ ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ ἀναριθμη-      As there were innumerable before  
τοί·      him :
- 34 πῶς δὲ παρακαλεῖτέ με κενά ;      How then comfort ye me in  
vain ?  
τὸ δὲ ἐμὲ καταπαύσασθαι ἀφ'      And rest for me from you is there  
ὕμνων οὐδέ·ν.      none.

ii. *The third group of Speeches: c. xxii-xxxi.*

c. xxiv. 14 c-18 a.

These verses are obelized in Codd. Colb. Marm., and in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahidic: so also in Cod. Vat. except v. 14 c, and in Cod. Bodl. except vv. 14 c, 15 a, b.

The omission of the obelized verses gives an intelligible sequence of ideas. In LXX. v. 13 Job enquires why God does not visit the wicked who oppress the poor and know not the way of righteousness. The answer is at once given in LXX. v. 14 a, b, that when He takes cognizance of their deeds He delivers them over to darkness: and this idea of punishment is continued in v. 18 b, 'may their portion be cursed upon earth, and their fruits be withered.'

The insertion of the obelized section, on the contrary, interrupts the sequence, and appears almost like a digression leading off from the double sense of σκότος. In v. 14 b it is used in the sense of 'Sheol,' but in v. 14 c it is apparently taken in the sense of 'night,' and this leads to the thought of the thief and the adulterer.

The entire absence of correspondence between the Greek and the Hebrew in vv. 13 a, 14 a, b, 18 c, 19, 20 a, b makes it possible to suppose that the introduction of the obelized



section led to changes in the verses immediately preceding and following it.

- 13 αὐτὸς δὲ διὰ τί τούτων ἐπισκοπὴν  
οὐ πεποίηται ;  
ἐπὶ γῆς ὄντων αὐτῶν καὶ οὐκ  
ἐπέγνωσαν,  
14 ὁδὸν δὲ δικαιοσύνης οὐκ ᾔδεισαν  
οὐδὲ ἀτραποὺς αὐτῆς ἐπορεύθη-  
σαν.  
γνοὺς δὲ αὐτῶν τὰ ἔργα,  
παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς εἰς σκότος,  
καὶ νυκτὸς ἔσται ὡς κλέπτῃς·  
15 καὶ ὀφθαλμὸς μοιχοῦ ἐφύλαξε  
σκότος,  
λέγων, Οὐ προνοήσει με ὀφθαλ-  
μὸς,  
καὶ ἀποκρυβὴν προσώπου ἔθετο·  
16 διώρυξεν ἐν σκότει οἰκίας,  
ἡμέρας ἐσφράγισαν ἑαυτούς,  
οὐκ ἐπέγνωσαν φῶς.  
17 ὅτι ὁμοθυμαδὸν αὐτοῖς τὸ πρωτὶ  
σκιὰ θανάτου,  
ὅτι ἐπιγνώσεται ταραχὰς σκιᾶς  
θανάτου.  
18 ἑλαφρὸς ἔστιν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον  
ὑδατος·  
καταραθεῖ ἡ μέρος αὐτῶν ἐπὶ γῆς,  
19 ἀναφανείη δὲ τὰ φυτὰ αὐτῶν ἐπὶ  
γῆς ξηρά·  
ἀγκαλίδα γὰρ ὀρφανῶν ἥρπασαν·  
20 εἴτ' ἀνεμνήσθη αὐτοῦ ἡ ἁμαρτία·  
ὥσπερ δὲ ὁμίχλη δρόσου ἀφανῆς  
ἐγένετο·
- Why has he not made a visitation  
for these things ?  
Upon earth they were, and they  
acknowledged him not,  
But the way of righteousness they  
knew not,  
Neither walked they in the paths  
thereof.  
But when he took knowledge of  
their works  
He delivered them over to darkness.  
And at night he shall be as a  
thief :  
The eye also of the adulterer  
waiteth for the darkness,  
Saying, No eye shall see me,  
And he putteth a covering on his  
face :  
In the dark they dig through  
houses,  
They shut themselves up in the  
day-time,  
They know not the light.  
For the morning is to all of them  
as the shadow of death,  
For he shall know the terrors of  
the shadow of death.  
He is swift upon the face of the  
waters :  
May their portion be cursed upon  
earth,  
May their trees appear barren  
upon earth.  
For they plundered the armful  
(gleanings ?) of orphans.  
Then his sin was remembered,  
And as the mist of dew he  
vanished ;*

συντριβείη δὲ πᾶς ἄδικος ἴσα    *And may every unrighteous man*  
 ξύλῳ ἀνιάτῳ.                            *be broken like a tree that cannot*  
    *be healed.*

## c. xxvi. 5-11.

The following verses are obelized :

vv. 5-10 in Codd. Colb. Marm., vv. 5-11 in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid., vv. 6-10 in the Cod. Vat. In Cod. Bodl. c. xxvi forms a continuation of the speech of Bildad in c. 25 : there are five asterisks, but it is not clear where they are meant to begin and end.

The omission would make the description of the power of God shorter, but not less emphatic : the obelized verses give a poetical expansion of the main idea, but do not materially add to it.

It may be noted that v. 14 *a*, *b*, also is obelized in the Syr.-Hex. As that verse stands (1) its first two clauses ἰσοὺν . . . ἐν αὐτῷ would be less intelligible if it had been preceded by only the short enumeration of God's ways which the omission of vv. 5-11 would leave, (2) its last clause is in intelligible sequence with vv. 12, 13, and it may possibly have been immediately preceded by a clause which was omitted when vv. 5-11, 14 *a*, *b*, were inserted.

## c. xxviii. 13-22.

The following verses are obelized :

vv. 13-19 in Cod. Vat.

vv. 14-19 in Codd. Colb. Marm., and in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid.

v. 21 in Codd. Colb. Vat. Marm. : v. 21 *b* in Codd. Bodl. and in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid.

v. 22 *a* in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid.

The sequence of ideas is not in any way disturbed by the omission of the section vv. 14-19, which amplify the main thought of the passage with singular poetical beauty, but do not add to its substance.

It will be noted that v. 20 is a repetition in both form and substance of v. 12, and v. 21 *a*, in substance though not in form, of v. 13: and also that v. 22 is in substance analogous to vv. 14 sqq. Consequently v. 23 begins an answer which is common to both the sections vv. 11-19 and 20-22.

There is another fact which enters into the consideration of the original form of the passage, viz. that Clement of Alexandria (*Strom.* 6. 6, p. 763) possibly, or probably, quotes vv. 20, 21 in a form which does not survive in any existing MS. of the LXX.: λέγει ὁ ᾄδης τῇ ἀπωλείᾳ· εἶδος μὲν αὐτοῦ οὐκ εἶδομεν, φωνὴν δὲ αὐτοῦ ἠκούσαμεν. If these words be a quotation from this passage, they may be taken to be a relic either of the original form of the passage, which was modified when vv. 14-19 were inserted, or of the poem which was incorporated with it.

12	ἡ δὲ σοφία πόθεν εὐρέθη ; ποῖος δὲ τόπος ἐστὶ τῆς ἐπιστή- μης ;	Where shall wisdom be found? And where is the place of under- standing ?
13	οὐκ οἶδε βροτὸς ὁδὸν αὐτῆς,  οὐδὲ μὴν εὐρέθη ἐν ἀνθρώποις.	Man knoweth not the way thereof : Neither is it found <i>among men</i> :
14	ἄβυσσος εἶπεν Οὐκ ἔνεστιν ἐν ἐμοί· καὶ ἡ θάλασσα εἶπεν Οὐκ ἔν- εστιν μετ' ἐμοῦ.	The deep saith, It is not in me :  And the sea saith, It is not with me.
15	οὐ δώσει συγκλεισμὸν ἀντ' αὐτῆς, καὶ οὐ σταθήσεται ἀργύριον ἀντάλλαγμα αὐτῆς.	<i>He shall not give . . . for it</i> :  Neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.
vv. 16, 17, 18, 19	* * * * * *	* * * * * *
20	[ἡ δὲ σοφία πόθεν εὐρέθη ; ποῖος δὲ τόπος ἐστὶ τῆς συνέσεως ;	[Whence then cometh wisdom ? And where is the place of under- standing ?
21	λεῖληθε πάντα ἄνθρωπον,]  καὶ ἀπὸ πετεινῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐκρύβη.	Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living,]  And kept close from the fowls of the air.

- 22 ἡ ἀπώλεια καὶ ὁ θάνατος εἶπαν Destruction and death say  
ἀκηκόαμεν δὲ αὐτῆς τὸ κλέος We have heard a rumour thereof  
with our ears :
- 23 ὁ θεὸς ἐὶ συνέστησεν αὐτῆς τὴν God understandeth the way  
ὁδόν, thereof,  
αὐτὸς δὲ οἶδε τὸν τόπον αὐτῆς. And he knoweth the place  
thereof.

## c. xxxi. 1-4.

These verses are obelized in Cod. 248, and in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid. : parts of vv. 1-3 are obelized in Codd. Marm. Bodl.

The verses are in no way necessary to the general argument ; the section which begins with c. xxxi. 6 is in a more natural sequence with c. xxx. than c. xxxi. 1.

iii. *The Speeches of Elihu.*1. *The first speech, c. xxxii. 6-xxxiii.*

In the first speech of Elihu there are two groups of obelized passages, (1) xxxii. 11-17, (2) xxxiii. 28-33.

## (1) xxxii. 11-17.

The following verses are obelized :

- v. 11 in Cod. Marm. : 11 *b* in Codd. Colb. Vat., and in Syr.-Hex.  
v. 12 in Codd. Colb. Vat. Marm., in Syr.-Hex., and Sahid.  
v. 13 in Codd. Colb. Marm. : 13 *a* in Sahid.  
v. 14 in Cod. Marm.  
v. 15 in Codd. Colb. Marm., in Syr.-Hex. and Sahid.  
v. 16 in Codd. Colb. Vat. Marm., in Syr.-Hex. and Sahid.  
v. 17 in Cod. Marm.

It is probable that vv. 11-17 were all absent from the original text. It will be noted that the Hebrew has the same clause at the end of v. 10 and at the end of v. 16, יְהִי עַל-אֶחָד דְּעִי אֶחָדָה : the intervening words form a separable section : and the connexion of ideas between v. 10 and the

beginning of v. 17 is close and natural, 'I said, Hearken to me; I also will shew mine opinion, *For* I am full of words.'

- 6 νεώτερος μὲν εἰμι τῷ χρόνῳ ὑμεῖς I am young, and ye are very old :  
δέ ἐστε πρεσβύτεροι  
διὸ ἡσύχασα φοβηθεὶς τοῦ ὑμῖν Wherefore I held back, and durst  
ἀναγγεῖλαι τὴν ἐμαντοῦ ἐπι- not shew you mine opinion.  
στήμην.
- 7 εἶπα δὲ ὅτι οὐχ ὁ χρόνος [Cod. I said, Days should speak,  
A εἶπον δὲ ὅτι χρόνος] ἐστὶν A  
ὁ λαλῶν, Until ye have searched out what to  
ἐν πολλοῖς δὲ ἔτεσιν οἶδασι say.  
σοφίαν. And multitude of years should  
teach wisdom.
- 9 οὐχ οἱ πολυχρόνιοι εἰσι σοφοί, It is not the ancients that are wise,  
οὐδ' οἱ γέροντες οἶδασι κρίμα. Nor the aged that understand  
judgment
- 10 διὸ εἶπα, ἀκούσατέ μου, καὶ ἀναγ- Therefore I said, Hearken to me,  
γελῶ ὑμῖν ὅ οἶδα. I also will shew mine opinion.
- 11 ἐνωτίζεσθέ μου τὰ ῥήματα, ἐρῶ Give ear unto my words,  
γὰρ ὑμῶν ἀκουόντων, For I will speak while ye listen,  
ἄχρις οὗ ἐτάσσητε λόγους. Until ye have searched out what to  
say.
- 12 καὶ μέχρι ὑμῶν συνήσω, Yea I attended unto you,  
καὶ ἰδοὺ οὐκ ἦν ἐν Ἰὼβ ἐλέγχων, And behold there was none that  
convinced Job,  
ἀναποκρινόμενος ῥήματα αὐτοῦ Or that answered his words among  
ἐξ ὑμῶν. you,
- 13 ἵνα μὴ εἴπητε Εὗρομεν σοφίαν Beware lest ye say, We have found  
κυρίῳ προσθέμενοι. wisdom, being joined to the Lord.
- 14 ἀνθρώπῳ δὲ ἐπετρέψατε λαλῆσαι But it was a man that ye permitted  
τοιαῦτα ῥήματα. to speak such words :
- 15 ἐπτοήθησαν, οὐκ ἀπεκρίθησαν They are amazed, they answer no  
ἔτι, more :  
ἐπαλαίωσαν ἐξ αὐτῶν λόγους. They have not a word to say.
- 16 ὑπέμεινα οὐ γὰρ ἐλάλησα, I waited, for I spake not,  
ὅτι ἔστησαν οὐκ ἀπεκρίθησαν. Because they stood still, and an-  
swered no more.
- 17 (ὑπολαβὼν δὲ Ἑλίου λέγει, For I am full of words  
πάλιν λαλήσω) The spirit of my belly con-  
πλήρης γάρ εἰμι ῥημάτων straineth me,  
ὥλέκει γάρ με τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς  
γαστρὸς.

- 18 ἡ δὲ γαστήρ μου ὥσπερ ἀσκὸς      Behold my belly is as wine that  
      γλεύκους ζέων δεδεμένος,      hath no vent;  
      ἢ ὥσπερ φυσητὴρ χαλκέως ἐρρη-      Or like a smith's bellows burst-  
      γῶς.      ing:  
 19 λαλήσω ἵνα ἀναπαύσωμαι,      I will speak that I may be re-  
      ἀνοίξας τὰ χεῖλη·      freshed,  
      I will open my lips and answer.

There are two other points, besides the fact of their being obelized, which give an exceptional character to vv. 11-17.

(1) With the exception of v. 18 *b* (where the LXX. probably read שִׁרְיָה, 'a smith,' instead of שִׁרְיָה, 'new') the translation of the rest of the speech follows the Hebrew closely, whereas that of vv. 11-17 in several instances varies widely from it.

(2) The obelized verses are characterized by great varieties of reading, especially in vv. 11, 16, which, on the hypothesis which has been offered, form the points of junction between the original and the added portions.

The more noteworthy of these variants are the following:

In v. 11 Codd. BS<sup>1</sup> and the Syr.-Hex. omit ἐρῶ γάρ, which makes the sentence unintelligible; Cod. A, and other Codd. which are mentioned by Olympiodorus (ap. Field's Hexapla *in loc.*) add after ἀκουόντων the duplicate, and more accurate, translation ἰδοὺ ἤκουσα τοὺς λόγους ὑμῶν· ἐνωτισάμην μέχρι συνέσεως ὑμῶν: so Cod. 23, with the addition of γάρ after ἰδοὺ, and with a further duplication of καὶ ἕως ὑμῶν συνήσω after συνέσεως ὑμῶν. It must be supposed that there were several concurrent versions of the passage, and that the reading of the Sixtine text, which is that of the majority of MSS., is a scribe's compound.

In v. 16 Cod. A has ἐλάλησαν: Cod. 254 has ἐσίγησαν for ἔστησαν: Codd. 106, 110, 137, 138, 139, 147, 161, 249, 251, 255, 256, 258, 260, 261, Colb., and the Syr.-Hex. add ὅτι ἀποκριθὼ καὶ γὰρ μέρος after ἀπεκρίθησαν, so, without ὅτι, 259: of these words Cod. Colb. mentions that μέρος (τὸ μέρος μου) is due to Symmachus. It may be noted



that although the words represent the Hebrew יְהִי מְלֵאךְ מִדְּבָרִים they leave the following half of the verse, 16 *b*, which is a repetition of v. 10 *b*, untranslated. This is entirely in harmony with the hypothesis that 16 *b* was only needed to serve as a point of junction between the added section and the following words of the original text . . . 'For I am full of words.' It may be further noted, as a mark pointing in the same direction, that the want of such words in the current text of the LXX. probably accounts for the interpolation, which has no equivalent in the Hebrew, *πάλιν λαλήσω*.

(2) xxxiii. 27-33.

Three sets of facts must be considered in relation to this section.

(i) The following verses are obelized :

vv. 28-29 in Codd. Colb. Vat. Marm. Bodl., in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid.

vv. 31-33 in Codd. Colb. Bodl., in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid.

vv. 32-33 in Codd. Vat. Marm.

In other words vv. 27, 30 are the only verses of the section which remain in the Colbert text of the Greek, in the Bodleian text of the Latin, or in the Syriac and Sahidic versions.

(ii) After v. 30 Codd. A, 23, and the margin of the Syr.-Hex., insert the following words :

*ὑπολαβὼν δὲ Ἑλιοὺς λέγει,  
ἀκούσατέ μου σοφοί, ἐπιστάμενοι ἐνωτίζεσθαι τὸ καλόν'  
ὅτι εἴρηκεν ἰώβ [23 omits ἰώβ] Ἰδοὺ ταῦτα πάντα ἐργᾶται ὁ ἰσχυρὸς  
ὁδοὺς τρεῖς μετὰ ἀνδρός,  
τοῦ ἐπιστρέψαι ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἐκ διαφθορᾶς,  
τοῦ φωτίσαι αὐτῷ ἐν φωτὶ ζώντων.*

Of these words, lines 1, 2 are the beginning of c. xxxiv, as it stands in most MSS. : the Sixtine text omits τὸ καλόν. It will be noted below that vv. 3, 4 of c. xxxiv are obelized, so that not only lines 1, 2, but also the words *ὅτι εἴρηκεν*

Ἰώβ, belong to that chapter. This fact is a strong corroboration of the hypothesis that at any rate vv. 31-33 did not form part of the original text. The words that follow, ἰδὸν ταῦτα . . . ζώντων, are a duplicate, and more exact, translation of vv. 29, 30. They are altogether out of place in the mouth of Job, and do not contain the opinions which Elihu proceeds to answer.

(iii) Neither the text nor the meaning of the Greek of v. 27 is certain: but no meaning can be attached to any form of the text which will bring it into harmony with the Hebrew: and neither the Greek nor the Hebrew is in intelligible sequence with the context.

The general result is that, in the original text of the speech, vv. 28, 31, 32, 33 were certainly omitted, and that the speech ended with v. 30, which is not obelized in any of the MSS. or versions, and the true form of which is preserved in the duplicate translation in Codd. A, 23. To these omissions that of v. 27 should probably be added: but although v. 29 is obelized by all the authorities, the fact that it is preserved with v. 30 in the duplicate translation, and that it coheres well with the general sense of the passage, raises a presumption in favour of its retention.

The following is suggested as having been probably the original form of the passage, the inserted portions being printed in smaller type:

26	εὐξάμενος δὲ πρὸς κύριον καὶ δεκτὰ αὐτῷ ἔσται, εἰσελεύσεται προσώπῳ ἰλαρῷ σὺν ἐξηγορίᾳ· ἀποδώσει δὲ ἀνθρώποις δικαιο- σύνην	He prayeth unto God and he is favourable unto him, So that he seeth his face with joy, And he restoreth unto man his righteousness:
27	εἴτα τότε ἀπομέμβεται ἄνθρωπος ἐαυτῷ λέγων Οἶα συνετέλουν;	

- Καὶ οὐκ ἄξια ἦτασέ με ὦν  
ἡμαρτον·  
28 σῶσον ψυχὴν μου τοῦ μὴ ἐλθεῖν  
εἰς διαφθοράν,  
καὶ ἡ ζωὴ μου φῶς ὄψεται.  
And it was not requited unto me :  
He hath redeemed my soul from  
going into the pit,  
And my life shall behold the light.
- 29 ἰδοὺ ταῦτα πάντα ἐργᾶται ὁ  
ἰσχυρὸς  
ὁδοὺς τρεῖς μετὰ ἀνδρός·  
Lo, all these things doth God  
work,  
Twice, yea thrice, with a man,
- 30 [Codd. A, 23.]  
τοῦ ἐπιστρέψαι ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἐκ  
διαφθορᾶς,  
τοῦ φωτίσαι αὐτῷ ἐν φωτὶ ζών-  
των  
[Codd. BCS cett.]  
ἀλλ' ἐρρύσατο τὴν ψυχὴν μου ἐκ  
θανάτου,  
ἵνα ἡ ζωὴ μου ἐν φωτὶ αἰνῇ  
αὐτόν.  
To bring back his soul from the  
pit  
That he may be enlightened with  
the light of the living.
- 31 ἐνωτίζου Ἰὼβ καὶ ἀκουέ μου,  
κώφευσον καὶ ἐγὼ εἰμι λαλήσω.  
32 εἰ εἰσί σοι λόγοι, ἀποκρίθητί  
μοι·  
λάλησον, θέλω γὰρ δικαιοθῆναί  
σε.  
33 εἰ μή, σὺ ἀκουσον μου·  
κώφευσον καὶ διδάξω σε.  
But he rescued my soul from  
death,  
That my life might praise him in  
the light.  
Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me :  
Hold thy peace and I will speak.  
If thou hast anything to say answer  
me :  
Speak for I desire to justify thee.  
If not, hearken thou unto me :  
Hold thy peace, and I will teach  
thee wisdom.

## 2. The second speech of Elihu, c. xxxiv.

In the second speech of Elihu there are two groups of obelized passages, (1) vv. 3-7, (2) vv. 23-33.

(1) vv. 3-7.

The following verses are obelized :

vv. 3, 4 in Codd. Colb. Vat. Marm. Bodl., and in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid.

vv. 6 b, 7 in Codd. Colb. Marm. Bodl., and in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid.

v. 8 a in Cod. Bodl. and in the Syr.-Hex.

The variants are not important except in v. 8, where the most noteworthy are the following :

Codd. 139, 147, 256 omit οὐχ ἁμαρτῶν οὐδὲ ἀσεβήσας: Codd. A, 23 read οὐδέ, Codd. CS<sup>2</sup>, 106, 110, 137, 138, 139, 147, 157, 160, 161, 248, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 261, read οὐδ' ἔλως, Cod. 249 reads ἡ ὁδοῦ, Cod. 260 reads ἡ οὐδ' ἔλως, for ἡ οὐδ' οὐ of Cod. B and the Sixtine text: Cod. A adds ὁδοῦ after κοινωνήσας.

The omission of vv. 3, 4 is supported, as mentioned above, by the readings of Codd. A, 23 in v. 30 of the preceding chapter: and it helps rather than hurts the sense of the passage. The main difficulty is that of v. 8 *a* which has no equivalent in the Hebrew, and which, as the passage stands, affords no intelligible sense: this may account for its being obelized in Cod. Bodl. and the Syr.-Hex. The difficulty may perhaps be solved by noting that if v. 6 *b* be rightly obelized, v. 6 is left without a second member, and by conjecturing that 8 *a* is that second member. On this hypothesis the whole passage originally read as follows: the added portions are printed, as before, in smaller type.

2	ἀκούσατέ μου σοφοί, ἐπιστάμενοι ἐνωπίζεσθε.	Hear my words, ye wise men; And give ear unto me ye that have knowledge.
3	ὅτι οὗς λόγους δοκιμάζει καὶ λάρυγξ γεύεται βρώσιν.	For the ear trieth words As the palate tasteth meat.
4	κρίσιν ἐλώμεθα ἑαυτοῖς,  γινώμεν ἀνὰ μέσον ἑαυτῶν ὃ τι καλόν.	Let us choose for us that which is right: Let us know among ourselves what is good.
5	ὅτι εἶρηκεν Ἰώβ, Δίκαιός εἰμι, ὃ Κύριος ἀπήλλαξε μου τὸ κρίμα	For Job hath said, I am righteous, And God hath taken away my right:
6	ἐψεύσατο δὲ τῷ κρίματι μου·  βίαιον τὸ βέλος μου ἄνευ ἀδικίας.	And hath been false in my judg- ment,  My wound is incurable, though I am without transgression.



## (2) vv. 15-16.

These verses are obelized in Codd. Colb. Marm. Bodl., and in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid.

The passage, like the preceding, is in no way necessary to the argument: and the hypothesis that it is an addition to the original text is supported by the fact that the LXX. has a different ending to the speech, viz. the clause of v. 14 κρίθῃτι . . . ὥς ἔστι, which is no less difficult than the Hebrew, but which is both more appropriate and more emphatic than vv. 15, 16.

The connexion of ideas in the speech, from v. 5, will be seen from the following reprint of it:

- |   |   |  |
|---|---|--|
| 5 | ἀνάβλεψον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἴδε,<br>κατάμαθε δὲ νέφη ὡς ὑψηλὰ ἀπὸ<br>σοῦ.   | Look unto the heavens and see,<br>And behold the skies which are<br>higher than thou.  |
| 6 | εἰ ἥμαρτες, τί πράξεις;<br><br>εἰ δὲ καὶ πολλὰ ἡνόμησας, τί<br>δύνασαι ποιῆσαι;   | If thou hast sinned, what doest<br>thou against him?<br><br>And if thy transgressions be<br>multiplied, what doest thou<br>unto him?   |
| 7 | καὶ εἰ [Codd. A, 23, 249;<br>Codd. B cett. ἐπεὶ δὲ οὖν]<br>δίκαιος εἶ, τί δώσεις αὐτῷ<br><br>ἢ τί ἐκ χειρός σου λήψεται;<br>8 ἀνδρὶ τῷ ὁμοίῳ σοι ἢ ἀσέβειά<br>σου,<br>καὶ υἱῷ ἀνθρώπου ἢ δικαιοσύνη<br>σου.<br>9 ἀπὸ πλήθους συκφαντούμενοι κε-<br>κράζονται,<br>βοήσονται ἀπὸ βραχίονος πολ-<br>λῶν<br>10 καὶ οὐκ εἶπε Ποῦ ἔστιν ὁ θεὸς<br>ὁ ποιήσας με,<br><br>ὁ κατατάσσω φυλακὰς νυκτε-<br>ρινάς,<br>11 ὁ διορίζων με ἀπὸ τετραπόδων<br>γῆς | If thou be righteous, what givest<br>thou him?<br><br>Or what receiveth he of thine hand?<br>Thy wickedness may hurt a man<br>as thou art;<br>And thy righteousness may profit<br>a son of man.<br>By reason of the multitude of<br>oppressions they cry out,<br>They cry for help by reason of the<br>arm of the mighty.<br>But none saith, Where is God my<br>maker,<br><br><i>Who ordereth the watches of the<br/>night</i><br><i>Who separateth me from the beasts<br/>of the earth,</i> |



- ἀπὸ δὲ πετεινῶν οὐρανοῦ [Codd. 23, 253 add σοφίζει ἡμᾶς]. *And from the fowls of heaven ?*
- 12 ἐκεῖ κεκράξονται καὶ οὐ μὴ εἰσακούσῃ  
καὶ [Codd. A, 23, 161 omit] *There they cry, but none giveth answer,*  
ἀπὸ ὕβρεως πονηρῶν *Because of the pride of evil men.*
- 13 ἄτοπα γὰρ οὐ βούλεται ἰδεῖν ὁ Κύριος·  
αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ παντοκράτωρ ὁρατὴς ἐστι *Surely God will not hear vanity, For the Almighty himself is an observer*
- 14 τῶν συντελούντων τὰ ἄνομα *Of those who commit unrighteousness,*  
καὶ σώσει με. *And he will save me.*  
κρίθῃτι δὲ ἐναντίον αὐτοῦ *Plead thou in his sight*  
εἰ δύνασαι αὐτὸν αἰνέσαι ὡς ἔστι *If thou canst praise him as he is.*
- 15 καὶ νῦν ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἐπισκεπτόμενος ὀργὴν αὐτοῦ,  
καὶ οὐκ ἔγνω παράπτωμά τι σφόδρα. *But now, because he hath not visited in his anger, Neither doth he greatly regard arrogance.*
- 16 καὶ Ἰὼβ ματαίως ἀνοίγει τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ,  
ἐν ἀγνοσίᾳ ῥήματα βαρύνει. *Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vanity, He multiplieth words without knowledge.*

#### 4. *The fourth speech of Elishu, c. xxxvi-xxxvii.*

So large a part of this speech is obelized, that it will be most conveniently considered as a whole. The antiquity of the shorter form is shown by the fact, which has been mentioned above, that Clement of Alexandria (*Strom.* 4. 26, p. 641) quotes it: i. e. in quoting c. xxxvi. 10-12 he omits the obelized portions.

The following are the obelized passages :

#### c. xxxvi.

v. 5 in Cod. Colb. : 5 δ in Codd. Vat. Marm., and in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid.

vv. 6, 7 in Codd. Colb. Vat. Marm., and in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid. : v. 7 in Cod. Bodl.

vv. 8, 9 in Codd. Vat. Marm. Bodl., and in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid.

vv. 10, 11 in Codd. Vat. Marm. Bodl. : vv. 10 *b*, 11 in Cod. Colb. and in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid.

v. 13 in Codd. Vat. Marm. Bodl., and in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid.

v. 16 in Codd. Colb. Vat. Marm. Bodl., and in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid.

v. 19 *b* in Cod. Marm.

v. 20 in Codd. Colb. Vat. Marm., and in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid :

v. 20 *b* in Cod. Bodl.

v. 21 in Codd. Vat. Marm. Bodl. : v. 21 *b* in Cod. Colb. and in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid.

v. 22 to c. xxxvii. 6 in Cod. Vat.

vv. 22 *a*, 23 *a* in the Sahid.

v. 24 *b*, 25 *a* in Codd. Colb. Marm. Bodl., and in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid.

v. 26 in Codd. Colb. Vat. Marm. Bodl., and in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid.

v. 27 in the Codd. Vat. Marm. Bodl. : v. 27 *b* in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid.

v. 28 *a* in Codd. Vat. Marm. Bodl., and in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid.

v. 29 in Codd. Colb. Vat. Marm. Bodl., and in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid.

v. 30 in Codd. Vat. Marm. Bodl. and in the Syr.-Hex. : v. 30 *a* in Cod. Colb.

#### c. xxxvii.

v. 1 in Codd. Colb. Vat. Marm. Bodl. : v. 1 *a* in the Syr.-Hex.

vv. 2-5 *a* in Codd. Colb. Vat. Marm. Bodl. and 2 *b*-5 *a* in the Syr.-Hex.

v. 5 *b* in the Sahid.

vv. 6 *b*, 7 *a* in Codd. Colb. Bodl., and in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid.

v. 9 *b* in Codd. Colb. Marm.

v. 10 Cod. Vat. : v. 10 *a* Codd. Colb. Marm. Bodl. and in the Sahid.

v. 11 in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid.

v. 12 in Cod. Colb. and in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid. : v. 12 *a* in Cod. Marm.

v. 13 in Cod. Vat. : v. 13 *δ*, *c* in Cod. Bodl. and in the Syr.-Hex. and Sahid.

v. 18 in Codd. Marm. Bodl. and in the Sahid. : v. 18 *δ* in the Syr.-Hex.

(1) c. xxxvi. 5-21.

- |    |  |   |
|----|--|---|
| 5  | γίνωσκε ὅτι ὁ κύριος οὐ μὴ ἀπο-<br>ποιήσῃται τὸν ἄκακον,<br>δυνατὸς ἰσχυρῇ καρδίας·  | <i>Know that God will not cast away<br/>the guiltless man,<br/>He is mighty in strength of under-<br/>standing.</i>   |
| 6  | ἀσεβῆ οὐ μὴ ζωοποιήσῃ<br>καὶ κρίμα πτωχῶν δώσει.   | <i>He preserveth not the life of the<br/>wicked,<br/>But giveth to the afflicted their<br/>right.</i>   |
| 7  | οὐκ ἀφελεῖ ἀπὸ δικαίου ὀφθαλ-<br>μοὺς αὐτοῦ<br>καὶ μετὰ βασιλέων εἰς θρόνον<br>καὶ καθίει αὐτοὺς εἰς νίκος καὶ<br>ὑψωθήσονται. | <i>He withdraweth not his eyes from<br/>the righteous,<br/>But with kings upon the throne<br/>He setteth them for ever and they<br/>are exalted.</i>                |
| 8  | καὶ οἱ πεπεδημένοι ἐν χειροπέδαις<br>συσχεθήσονται ἐν σχοινίοις πε-<br>νίας·   | <i>And those that are bound in fetters,<br/>Shall be taken in the cords of<br/>affliction ;</i>   |
| 9  | καὶ ἀναγγελεῖ αὐτοὺς τὰ ἔργα<br>αὐτῶν<br>καὶ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν ὅτι<br>ἰσχύσουσι·   | <i>And he shall shew them their<br/>works,<br/>And their transgressions, that they<br/>have behaved themselves proudly.</i>   |
| 10 | ἀλλὰ τοῦ δικαίου εἰσακούσεται·<br><br>καὶ εἶπεν ὅτι ἐπιστραφήσονται<br>ἐξ ἀδικίας·   | <i>But he will give ear unto the<br/>righteous :<br/><br/>And commandeth that they return<br/>from iniquity.</i>  |
| 11 | ἐὰν ἀκούσωσι καὶ δουλεύσωσι,<br>συντελέσωσι τὰς ἡμέρας αὐτῶν<br>ἐν ἀγαθοῖς,<br>καὶ τὰ ἔτη αὐτῶν ἐν εὐπρεπείαις·                | <i>If they hearken and serve him,<br/>They shall spend their days in<br/>prosperity<br/>And their years in pleasures.</i>   |
| 12 | ἀσεβεῖς δὲ οὐ διασώζει,<br><br>παρὰ τὸ μὴ βούλεσθαι αὐτοὺς<br>εἰδέναι τὸν κύριον<br>καὶ διότι νουθετούμενοι ἀνῆκοι<br>ᾤσαν·    | <i>But the ungodly will he not pre-<br/>serve,<br/>For that they were not willing to<br/>know the Lord.<br/>And because when admonished<br/>they hearkened not.</i> |
| 13 | καὶ ὑποκριταὶ καρδίᾳ τάξουσι<br>θυμόν·   | <i>But they that are godless in heart<br/>lay up anger,</i>   |

- οὐ βοήσονται ὅτι ἔδησεν αὐτούς·      They cry not for help when he  
bindeth them.
- 14 ἀποθάνοι τοῖνυν ἐν νεότητι ἡ      Their soul dieth in youth,  
ψυχὴ αὐτῶν,  
ἡ δὲ ζωὴ αὐτῶν τιτρωσκομένη ὑπὸ      And their life wounded by angels,  
ἀγγέλων
- 15 ἀνθ' ὧν ἔθλιψαν ἀσθενῇ καὶ      Because they afflicted the weak and  
ἀδύνατον·      helpless,  
κρίμα δὲ πραέων ἐκθήσει.      And he will execute judgment for  
the meek.
- 16 καὶ προσεπιπάτησέν σε ἐκ στό-  
ματος ἐχθροῦ,  
ἄβυσσος κατάχυσις ὑποκάτω αὐ-  
τῆς,  
καὶ κατέβη τράπεζά σου πλήρης  
πίυτος
- 17 οὐκ ὑστερήσει δὲ ἀπὸ δικαίων      Judgment shall not fail from the  
κρίμα,      righteous,
- 18 θυμὸς δὲ ἐπ' ἀσεβεῖς ἔσται,      But wrath shall be upon the  
wicked,  
δι' ἀσέβειαν δώρων ὧν ἐδέχοντο      For the wickedness of the gifts  
ἐπ' ἀδικίας·      which they received for un-  
righteousnesses.
- 19 μὴ σε ἐκκλινάτω ἐκὼν ὁ νοῦς      Let not thy mind willingly turn  
δεήσεως      thee aside from entreaty,  
ἐν ἀνάγκῃ ὄντων ἀδυνάτων·      When the helpless are in distress.
- 20 καὶ πάντας τοὺς κραταιοῦντας  
ἰσχύν·  
μὴ ἐξελεύσῃς τὴν νύκτα,  
τοῦ ἀναβῆναι λαοὺς ἀντ' αὐτῶν·
- 21 ἀλλὰ φύλαξαι μὴ πράξῃς ἁτοπα·      But take heed that thou do not  
iniquity.
- ἐπὶ τούτων γὰρ ἐξείλου ἀπὸ  
πτωχείας·

If the non-obelized verses 5 a, 10 a, 12, 14, 15, 17, 18 a, be read consecutively it will be found that they give a consecutive and appropriate sense. They are a contrast, in clearly defined antithesis, of God's dealings with the righteous and the wicked.

In the same way if vv. 5 *b*, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10 *b*, 11, 13, be read consecutively they also give a consecutive and intelligible sense. They form two connected sections: in vv. 6, 7 there is a contrast between God's dealings with the righteous and the wicked: in the other verses there is a contrast between the effects of God's discipline upon the righteous whom he has afflicted for their transgressions, and the godless who 'cry not for help when he bindeth them.' The only verse from which some words seem to have fallen away is 10 *b*, which requires an additional member to connect it, without harshness, with v. 9, and to explain its initial *καί*.

So far as these verses of the LXX. are concerned they form two interwoven but separable poems.

The main difficulties of the passage lie (1) in the non-obelized verse 19, and (2) in the obelized verses 16, 20, 21 *b*.

In regard to (1) there is almost certainly a corruption of the text. The note of the wickedness of bribed judgments having been struck in v. 18 *b* it is natural to expect by way of antithesis an exhortation against receiving bribes in v. 19: the words as they stand are barely intelligible, and it may be inferred from the fact that *μη ἐκκλινάτω σε* is a good translation of אֶל-יִשְׁתָּךְ, that the other words represent a lost translation of וְרֵב-כֶּסֶף, 'the greatness of the ransom.' If this be so, the next non-obelized words, v. 21 'But take heed that thou do not iniquity' will follow in natural sequence.

In regard to (2) vv. 16, 20 are altogether unintelligible as they stand: the varieties of reading in v. 16 point to a corruption of the text: and both verses, as also 21 *b*, appear to be fragments of other translations of the Hebrew, since single phrases in each of them correspond to single phrases of the Hebrew, which were worked into an early text of the LXX. by an unintelligent scribe.

## (2) XXXVI. 22-XXXVII. 13.

- 22 ἰδοὺ ὁ ἰσχυρὸς κραταιώσῃ ἐν ἰσχυρί αὐτοῦ· Behold, God doeth loftily in his power,  
 τίς γάρ ἐστι κατ' αὐτὸν δυνάστης; Who is a *mighty one* like unto him?
- 23 τίς δέ ἐστιν ὁ ἐτάζων αὐτοῦ τὰ ἔργα; Who enquireth into his works?  
 ἢ τίς ὁ εἰπών, Ἐπραξεν ἄδικα. Or who can say, Thou hast wrought unrighteousness?
- 24 μνήσθητι ὅτι μεγάλη ἐστὶν αὐτοῦ τὰ ἔργα Remember that thou magnify his work,  
 ὧν ἤρξαν ἄνδρες, Every man hath seen in himself,  
 25 πᾶς ἄνθρωπος εἶδεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, ὅσοι τιτρωσκόμενοί εἰσι βροτοί. ?
- 26 ἰδοὺ ὁ ἰσχυρὸς πολὺς, καὶ οὐ γνωσόμεθα· Behold, God is great, and we know him not:  
 ἀριθμὸς ἐτῶν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀπέραντος. The number of his years is unsearchable.
- 27 ἀριθμηταὶ δὲ αὐτῷ σταγόνες ὑετοῦ, Numbered by him are the drops of rain,  
 καὶ ἐπιχυθήσονται ὑετῷ εἰς νεφέλην· And they shall be poured forth in rain into cloud:
- 28 ῥυήσονται παλαιώματα ἐσκίασε δὲ νέφη ἐπὶ ἀμυθήτων βροτῶν. ? And he hath made the clouds overshadow the countless race of men.
- ὧραν ἔθετο κτήνεσιν, He hath set a season to the beasts  
 οἷδασιν δὲ κοίτης τάξιν· And they know the order of their lying down.
- ἐπὶ τούτοις πᾶσιν οὐκ ἐξίσταται σου ἡ διάνοια, At all these things thy mind is not astonished,  
 οὐδὲ διαλλάσσεται σου ἡ καρδία Nor is thy heart parted from thy  
 ἀπὸ σώματος. body.
- 29 καὶ ἐὰν συνῇ ἀπέκτασιν [Cod. B ἀπέκτασις] νεφέλης, And if thou dost understand the spreading of the clouds,  
 ἰσότητα σκηνῆς αὐτοῦ· The . . . of his pavilion:
- 30 ἰδοὺ ἐκτενεῖ ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἡδῶ<sup>1</sup>, Behold, he will stretch his bow thereon,

<sup>1</sup> For this, which is the reading of almost all MSS., Codd. A, 23 read τὸ τόξον, which is the correct translation of the Hebrew יָמַי: here, as in some other passages, י and י were confused, so that ἡδῶ is a transliteration of ידַי.



- καὶ ριζώματα θαλάσσης ἐκάλυ-  
ψεν.  
31 ἐν γὰρ αὐτοῖς κρινεῖ λαούς,  
δώσει τροφήν τῷ ἰσχύοντι  
[Cod. B ἀκούοντι].  
32 ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἐκάλυψε φῶς  
καὶ ἐνετείλατο περὶ αὐτῆς ἐν  
ἀπαντῶντι.  
33 ἀναγγελεῖ περὶ αὐτοῦ φίλον  
αὐτοῦ κύριος,  
κτῆσις καὶ περὶ ἀδικίας.  
c. xxxvii. 1 καὶ ἀπὸ ταύτης ἐταράχθη  
ἡ καρδία μου  
καὶ ἀπερρύνει ἐκ τοῦ τόπου.  
2 ἄκουε [Codd. A, 23, 254, add  
Ἰωβ] ἀκοὴν ἐν ὀργῇ θυμοῦ  
κυρίου,  
καὶ μελέτη ἐκ στόματος αὐτοῦ  
ἐξελεύσεται.  
3 ὑποκάτω παντὸς τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἡ  
ἀρχὴ αὐτοῦ,  
καὶ τὸ φῶς αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πτερύγων  
τῆς γῆς.  
4 ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ βοήσεται φωνῇ,  
βροντήσκει ἐν φωνῇ ὕβρεως αὐ-  
τοῦ.  
καὶ οὐκ ἀνταλλάξει αὐτοῦς,  
ὅτι ἀκούσει φωνῶν αὐτοῦ.  
5 βροντήσκει ὁ ἰσχυρὸς ἐν φωνῇ  
αὐτοῦ θαυμάσια·  
ἐποίησε γὰρ μέγала ἃ οὐκ ἤδει-  
μεν,  
6 συντάσσω χιόνι Γίνου ἐπὶ γῆς,  
καὶ χειμῶν ὑετὸς  
καὶ χειμῶν ὑετῶν δυναστείας  
αὐτοῦ.  
7 ἐν χειρὶ παντὸς ἀνθρώπου κατα-  
σφραγίζει  
ἵνα γνῶ πᾶς ἄνθρωπος τὴν ἑαυτοῦ  
ἀσθένειαν·  
8 εἰσῇλθε δὲ θηρία ὑπὸ τὴν σκέπην
- And he covereth the bottom of  
the sea :  
For by these he judgeth the  
peoples,  
He giveth meat to him that is  
strong.  
He covereth his hands with the  
lightning.  
And giveth it a charge that it  
strike the mark :  
  
At this also my heart was  
troubled,  
And is moved out of its place.  
  
And meditation shall go forth  
from his mouth.  
Beneath the whole heaven is his  
government,  
And his light unto the ends of  
the earth.  
Behind him shall he shout with  
a voice,  
He shall thunder with the voice  
of his majesty.  
?  
For thou shalt hear his voice.  
God shall thunder marvellously  
with his voice,  
Great things doeth he, which we  
cannot comprehend.  
For he saith to the snow, Fall  
thou on the earth ;  
Likewise to the shower of rain  
And to the showers of his mighty  
rain.  
He sealeth up the hand of every  
man,  
That all men may know *their*  
*weakness* :  
Then the beasts go into their  
coverts,

	ἡσύχασαν δὲ ἐπὶ κοίτης.	And remain in their dens.
9	ἐκ ταμείων ἐπέρχονται δδύναι,	Out of the chambers <i>come forth</i> ... (?)
10	ἀπὸ δὲ ἀκρωτηρίων ψυχὸς καὶ ἀπὸ πνοῆς ἰσχυροῦ δώσει πάγος· οἰακίζει δὲ τὸ ὕδωρ ὥς ἐὰν βοῦ- ληται	<i>And from the extremities cold,</i> By the breath of God ice is given <i>And he steereth the water as he</i> <i>wills</i>
11	καὶ ἐκλεκτὸν καταπλάσσει νε- φέλη· διασκορπιεῖ νέφος φῶς αὐτοῦ,	? He spreadeth abroad the cloud of his light,
12	καὶ αὐτὸς κυκλώματα διαστρέ- ψει, ἐν θεεβουλαθῶθ, εἰς ἔργα αὐ- τῶν· πάντα ὅσα ἂν ἐντείλγται αὐ- τοῖς,	<i>And he himself will turn about</i> <i>its circuits:</i> ? <i>All things whatsoever he com-</i> <i>mandeth them:</i>
13	ταῦτα συντέτακται παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἐάν τε εἰς παιδείαν ἐὰν εἰς τὴν γῆν αὐτοῦ ἐὰν εἰς ἔλεος εἰρήσει αὐτόν.	<i>These things are ordered by him</i> <i>upon the earth,</i> Whether it be for correction or for his earth Or for mercy, <i>he shall find him.</i>

It will probably be found, after a more minute comparison of the Greek text with both the Hebrew and the other versions, that, in this section, four poems, two of them original and two added, have been fused together. Each of the poems has the same theme, the greatness of God as seen in nature, and its effect on the mind of man.

The first of the non-obelized, and therefore presumably original, poems seems to consist of c. xxxvi. 22, 23, 24 *a*, and the section ὥραν ἔθετο κτήνεσιν which is in some MSS. placed at the end of c. xxxvi. 28 and in others in the middle of c. xxxvii. 5. It may reasonably be supposed that this section forms the end of an enumeration of some of the works of God, which has been replaced by the added verses 26, 27, 28.

The second of the non-obelized poems seems to consist of the fragments c. xxxvii. 5 *b*, 6 *a*, 7 *b* (?), 8, 9 *a*. It begins with the second half of a verse of which the first half

probably resembled the beginning of two other poems, viz. xxxvi. 22 *a*, 26 *a*. The poem, like the preceding, enumerates some of the works of God; (compare the mention of the beasts in xxxvi. 28 and xxxvii. 8).

The third poem seems to consist of the obelized passages c. xxxvi. 26, 27, 28 *a*, *b*, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34 (=xxxvii. 1). It begins, like the first poem, with a declaration of the greatness of God, and proceeds to an enumeration of his works; and it concludes with a description of the effect of the consideration of those works upon the mind of Elihu (*καὶ ἀπὸ ταύτης ἐταράχθη ἡ καρδία μου, καὶ ἀπερρύνη ἐκ τοῦ τόπου αὐτῆς*) which is in apparent contrast with the effect on the mind of Job (c. xxxvi. 28 [xxxvii. 5] *ἐπὶ τούτοις πᾶσιν οὐκ ἐξίσταται σου ἡ διάνοια, οὐδὲ διαλλάσσεται σου ἡ καρδία ἀπὸ σώματος*).

The fourth poem seems to consist of the obelized passages c. xxxvii. 2-5 *a*, 6 *b*, 7 *a* (and *b*?), 9 *b*, 10-13. This poem is more fragmentary than the others, and contains at least two verses, 11, 12, which in their existing form are not intelligible.

It is probable that the remainder of the chapter, vv. 14-24, forms another poem: it contains many philological difficulties, but only one obelized verse, v. 18, and therefore it comes less than the preceding parts of the speech within the scope of this chapter.

The result of the enquiry is that the hypothesis which was advanced at the outset explains satisfactorily the majority of the passages which Origen supplied from Theodotion. In other words it seems probable that the book of Job originally existed in a shorter form than at present; and that in the interval between the time of the original translation and that of Theodotion large additions were made to the text by a poet whose imaginative power was at least not inferior to that of the original writer. The additions are in

general harmony with the existing text, though they do not always exactly fit in to their place: nor is it likely that the difficulties will be solved until the ten factors which are necessary to their solution have each engaged the attention of skilled specialists, namely, the philology and the textual criticism not only of the Hebrew, but also of the Greek, the Syro-Hexaplar, the Sahidic, and the Latin versions. Of these ten factors, only the first two, namely the philology and the textual criticism of the Hebrew, have as yet been dealt with by competent scholars.

## VII. ON THE TEXT OF ECCLESIASTICUS.

THE text of Ecclesiasticus has come down to us in a form which, as it is frequently unintelligible, must be presumed to be corrupt: but since it is a translation of which the original is lost, and since, consequently, its textual difficulties cannot be explained by reference to that original, we cannot, in all cases, know for certain whether they are due to imperfections in the translation itself or to an imperfect tradition of it. It has the further element of uncertainty that, like all paroemiastic literature, it was altered from time to time. The wisdom of the fathers gave place to the wisdom of the children: one generation had little scruple in correcting, amplifying, and supplementing the proverbial sayings of its predecessors. And since there are some parts of the book in which the Latin and Syriac texts differ not only from the Greek text but also from one another, it must be presumed that the original text was not only altered but altered in different ways, in different countries, or at different times.

The probability of recovering the original text of the whole book is consequently small. But for the greater part of it we have the same means of determining the text that we have in the case of the New Testament; that is to say, we have not only the Greek MSS. but also early versions which point to a text that is probably earlier than that of the earliest existing MSS. It is remarkable, considering the great intrinsic interest of the book, its importance in the history of ethics, and the place which it has

occupied in Christian theology, that so few attempts have been made to apply these means to the determination of the text where it is doubtful, and to the recovery of it where it is at present corrupt and unintelligible. The present essay is a study in that direction: its object is to show both how much remains to be done and how far the existing materials help us to do it. It will begin by a short survey of those materials, and proceed to apply them to the criticism of some passages.

### 1. GREEK MSS.

The Greek MSS. which contain Ecclesiasticus, and of which collations have been published, are the following:—

*Uncial MSS.*: Codices Alexandrinus A, Vaticanus B, Sinaiticus S, Ephraemi rescriptus C (in Tischendorf *Monumenta Sacra*, vol. i), Codex Venetus, a MS. of the 8th or 9th century, No. 1 in the Ducal Library (Holmes and Parsons, No. 23).

*Cursive MSS.*: No. 55<sup>1</sup>, a Vatican MS. (No. 1 of Queen Christina's MSS.) probably of the twelfth century: No. 68, a Venice MS. (No. 5 in the Ducal Library) probably compiled from earlier MSS. by order of Cardinal Bessarion, very partially collated for Holmes and Parsons: No. 70, a MS. of the 15th century in the Library of St. Anne at Augsburg, probably the same as that which was collated by D. Hoeschel (see below); only c. 1 was collated for Holmes and Parsons: No. 106, a Ferrara MS. described as being apparently written 'in charta papyracea Aegyptiaca,' and dated A.D. 734? (*The First Annual Account of the Collation of the MSS.* Oxford, 1789, p. 64): No. 155, a MS. of the 11th century, formerly in the Meerman Collection at the Hague, and now in the Bodleian Library (Auct. T. II. 4): No. 157, a Basle MS.: No. 248, a Vatican MS. (346) of about the fourteenth century: No. 253, a Vatican MS.

<sup>1</sup> The numbers are those of Holmes and Parsons: the references in the following pages to the cursive MSS., with the exception of No. 155, which has been collated independently, are made from the MS. collations, now in the Bodleian Library, and not from the printed edition. The numbers which are placed in brackets, e.g. (157), are those in which the collator has made no note of variation from the printed text which he used, and in which, consequently, the reading of the MS. is inferred, more or less uncertainly, *e silentio*.



(336) also of about the fourteenth century : No. 254, a Vatican MS. (337) of about the thirteenth century : No. 296, a Vatican MS. (Codex Palatinus, No. 337) probably of the eleventh century : No. 307, an incomplete Munich MS. (129, formerly 276) of the fourteenth century : No. 308, a Vatican MS., described by Holmes and Parsons (Praef. ad libr. Ecclesiastici) as Codex Palatinus *Vindobonensis* : but the MS. collation was made at Rome, and describes it simply as 'MS. Palatinus,' without further identification : (there is no trace of it in Stevenson's catalogue of the Codices Graeci Palatini). In 1604 D. Hoeschel published an edition of Ecclesiasticus with variants from a MS. in the Library of St. Anne at Augsburg, which he does not further identify, but which is probably of the fifteenth century (Holmes, *Ninth Annual Account*, Oxford, 1797, p. 25).

In addition to these there are many MSS. of which no published collations exist : of these probably the most important are the palimpsests of the 6th or 7th century at St. Petersburg, which Tischendorf promised to publish in his *Monumenta Sacra*, vol. viii. Two Vienna MSS., Cod. Theol. Gr. xi (quoted below as Vienna 1) and Cod. Theol. Gr. cxlvii (= Vienna 2), both of which were brought by Busbecq from Constantinople, have been partially collated for this work.

It is desirable in the first instance to form a working conception of the character and relations of the chief MSS., in order to ascertain what kind of presumption for or against a reading is afforded by the fact of its occurring in a particular MS. or group of MSS. Such a conception may to some extent be derived from an examination of other books of the Bible in the same MSS. But there are two considerations which limit that extent : the first, which is the less important one, is that the MSS. of the whole Bible were written by different hands, and that no two scribes can be assumed to have copied with precisely the same degree of accuracy : the second, which is the more important consideration, is that different books or groups of books may be supposed to have been copied from dif-

ferent originals. The main ground for this supposition in the case of the two books of Wisdom is that though they are always placed together, their place, like that of other books which were probably circulated separately, is different in different MSS., for example,

In the Sinaitic MS. the order (omitting the earlier books) is . . . Major Prophets, Minor Prophets, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Canticles, Wisdom, Ecclesiasticus, Job.

In the Alexandrian MS. the order is . . . Minor Prophets, Major Prophets, Esther, Tobit, Judith, Esdras, Maccabees, Psalms, Job, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Canticles, Wisdom, Ecclesiasticus.

In the Vatican MS. the order is . . . Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Canticles, Job, Wisdom, Ecclesiasticus, Esther, Judith, Tobit, Minor Prophets, Major Prophets.

In the Ferrara MS. (Holmes and Parsons, No. 106) the order is . . . Job, Proverbs, Wisdom, Ecclesiasticus, Major Prophets, Minor Prophets, 1 and 2 Maccabees, Psalms.

These differences of position seem to be best explained by the hypothesis that, although at the time when the MSS. were written there had come to be a general agreement as to the books which should be included, the books, or small groups of them, existed in separate MSS.

It is consequently possible that the original MS. from which the scribe of e.g. the Vatican MS. copied Ecclesiasticus may have been different from that from which he, or his earlier colleague, copied the Pentateuch. So that no inference lies from the accuracy or inaccuracy of the one text to the accuracy or inaccuracy of the other. Hence the MSS. of each book must be separately considered in relation to the book: and a general estimate, or working conception, of their value, and of their relation to each other, must be formed before the text of the book can be considered.

The following is an endeavour to show the way in which such an examination may be made upon the comparatively

neutral ground of grammatical forms and usages, i.e. upon ground on which the scribe was not led to vary the reading by a desire to harmonize, or to interpret, or to paraphrase it.

### 1. *Forms of Words.*

In 1. 3: 18. 6 all MSS., without a variant, have a form of the Hellenistic *ἐξιχνιάζω*: in 42. 18 they have, also without a variant, a form of the Classical *ἐξιχνεύω*: in 6. 27 all MSS. except Codd. 253, 307 have a form of *ἐξιχνεύω*, but in 18. 4 Codd. 253, 307 agree with Codd. ACS, 155, against Cod. B and the rest, in having a form of *ἐξιχνιάζω*.

1. 6: Codd. ACS, 23 have the classical form *πανουργήματα*, Codd. B, cett. the Hellenistic *πανουργεύματα*: so also in 42. 18 Codd. AS<sup>1</sup>, 307 *πανουργήμασιν*, Codd. B, cett. *πανουργεύμασιν*.

1. 27: Codd. ACS, 55, 70, 106, 157, 254, 296, 307 *πραύτης*: Codd. B, (23), (155), (248), (253) *πραότης*. But in 3. 17: 4. 8: 10. 28: 36. 28 all important MSS. read *πραύτης*: and in 45. 4 Cod. A reads *πραότης*, against the *πραύτης* of all other MSS.

27. 13: Codd. AS *προσώχθισμα*: Codd. BC *προσόχθισμα*.

40. 5: Codd. AS, 106, 157, 253, 307 *μήνυμα*: Codd. 55, 155, 254 *μήνις*: Cod. 308 *μήνισμα*: Cod. 248 *μίμημα*: Codd. BC *μηνίαμα*, a word which is not elsewhere found.

### 2. *Inflexions.*

4. 3: Codd. AS *παρωργισμένην*: Codd. BC *παροργισμένην*.

8. 6: Codd. AS, 23, 106, 157, 248 *ἐν γήρᾳ*: Codd. BC, cett. *ἐν γήρει*.

14. 14: Codd. AS, 55, 106, 155, 157, 248, 253, 254, 296 *παρελθέτω*: Codd. BC, (23) *παρέλθάτω*.

14. 18: Codd. AS *δένδρου δασέως*: Codd. BC *δένδρου δασέος*.

15. 2: Codd. AS, 55, 106, 155, 157, 248, *ὑπαντήσῃ*: Codd. BC, (254), (296) *ὑπαντήσεται*: Codd. 23, 253 *ἀπαντήσεται*. The future of *ὑπαντάω* in late Greek seems to have been *ὑπαντήσομαι*: Sext. Emp. *adv. Phys.* 10. 60, p. 644, probably after the analogy of *ἀπαντάω*. (But the future active of *ἀπαντάω* is found, without variant, in Mark 14. 13).

15. 3: Codd. ACS, 155, 157, 254, 296, 307 *ποτίσει*: Codd. B, (55), (106), (248), (253) *ποτιεῖ*. So c. 24. 31.

15. 4: Codd. ACS, 23 *στηρισθήσεται*: Codd. B, cett. *στηριχθήσεται*: but elsewhere in the book, viz. 24. 10: 29. 32: 42. 17, the form with *χ* is found without any important variant.

17. 27: Codd. ACS, cett. *ἐν ᾧδου*: Cod. B *ἐν ᾧδους*: Cod. S<sup>1</sup> *ἐν ᾧδη*.

28. 26: Codd. AS<sup>1</sup> *ὀλισθῆς*: Codd. BCS<sup>2</sup> *ὀλισθήσης* [S<sup>2</sup> -σις]. All the other aorist forms of the word in the book are, as usual in Hellenistic Greek, first aorist forms, viz. 3. 24: 9. 9: 14. 1: 25. 8, without important variant except Cod. C in 9. 9 *ὀλισθῆς* for *ὀλισθήσης*.

### 3. Use of the paroemiastic future.

3. 3: Codd. ACS<sup>1</sup>, 106, (157), 253, 254, 296, 397 *ἐξιλάσεται*: Codd. B, 23, (55), (155), (248), (308) *ἐξιλάσεται*.

4. 13: Codd. ACS, 23, 55, 106, 157, 248, 253, 254, 307 *εὐλογεί*: Cod. B *εὐλογήσει*.

4. 17: Codd. ACS<sup>2</sup>, 55, 157, 248, 254, 296 *πορεύσεται*: Codd. BS<sup>1</sup>, (23), 70, 106, (155), (253), (308) *πορεύεται*.

11. 1: Codd. ACS, 23, 55, 106, 155, (157), 248, 254, 307 *ἀνυψώσει* [307, *ὕψώσει*]: Codd. B, 296, 308 *ἀνύψωσε*.

12. 3: Codd. AS, 23, 155, (157), 248, 253, 254 *οὐκ ἔσται*: Codd. BC, 55, (106), 296, (308) *οὐκ ἔστι*.

16. 25: Codd. AS, 23, 55, 106, 157, 248, 253, 254 *ἐκφανῶ*: Codd. BC *ἐκφαίνω*.

19. 30: Codd. ACS, 55, 106, 155, 157, 248, 253, 254 *ἀναγγελεῖ*: Cod. B *ἀναγγέλλει*.

### 4. Omission or insertion of the Article.

(a) *Instances of insertion in Cod. A and other MSS., and of omission in Cod. B:*

6. 23: Codd. AS, 155, 157, 307 *τὴν γνώμην μου*: Codd. B cett. *γνώμην μου*.

7. 19: Codd. AS, 23, 55, 106, 155, 157, 248, 296, 307 *ἡ γὰρ χάρις αὐτῆς*: Codd. B, 253, (254), (308) *καὶ γὰρ χάρις*.

7. 20: Codd. AS, 55, 106, (157), 248, 253, 296, 307 *διδόντα τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ*: Codd. B, (23), (155), (308) *διδόντα ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ*.

10. 4: Codd. AS, 23, 55, 106, 155, 157 *ἡ ἐξουσία τῆς γῆς*: Codd. BC, 248, (253), (254) *ἐξουσία τῆς γῆς*.

12. 2 : Codd. AS, 23, 55, 106, 155, 157, 248, 253, 254, 307  
παρὰ τοῦ ὑψίστου : Codd. BC, (296) παρὰ ὑψίστου.

15. 5 : Codd. ACS, 55, 106, 157, 307, 308 τὸ στόμα : Codd. B,  
(23), (155), (248), (253), (254) στόμα.

21. 20 : Codd. ACS, 55, 155, 157, 254, 308 τὴν φωνήν : Codd.  
B, (23), (106), (248) φωνήν.

46. 9 : Codd. ACS, 55, 106, 155, 248, 254 ἐπὶ τὸ ὕψος τῆς γῆς :  
Codd. B, (23), (157), (253) ἐπὶ ὕψος τῆς γῆς.

(β) *Instances of omission in Cod. A and others, and insertion in  
Cod. B :*

4. 28 : Codd. ACS, 55, 106, 155, 157, 248, 253, 254, 296, 307  
ἕως θανάτου : Codd. B, 23, (308) ἕως τοῦ θανάτου.

7. 8 : Codd. AS, 23, 55, 106, 155, 157, 248, 253, 254, 307 ἐν  
γὰρ μιᾷ : Codd. BC ἐν γὰρ τῇ μιᾷ.

12. 5 : Codd. AS, 55, 106, 155, 157, 248, 253, 254, 296, 307  
ταπεινῶ : Codd. BC, (23) τῶ ταπεινῶ.

12. 7 : Codd. AS, 248, 253, 307 ἁμαρτωλοῦ : Codd. BC, (23),  
(55), (106), (155), (157), (296) τοῦ ἁμαρτωλοῦ.

### 5. *Syntactical usages.*

4. 17 : Codd. B, (55), 157, (254), 296, (308) have δὲ *in apodosis*,  
φύβον δὲ καὶ δειλίαν ἐπάξει : Codd. ACS, 23, 106, 155, 248, 253, 307  
omit δέ. This use of δὲ is so rare in Biblical Greek that it is more  
likely to have been added by Cod. B than omitted by the other  
MSS. : and it is noteworthy that in one of the two instances, both  
of which are disputed, of the same usage in the N. T., viz. 1 Pet.  
4. 18, it is Cod. B which, against almost all other MSS., both uncial  
and cursive, inserts δὲ in the quotation from Prov. 11. 31.

9. 12 : Cod. A μὴ εὐδοκίᾳ εὐδοκία ἀσεβῶν : Codd. CS, 157, 248  
... εὐδοκίαις : Codd. B, (55), (155) ... ἐν εὐδοκίᾳ : Codd. 23, 106,  
254, 296, 307. There is a similar variation elsewhere in the con-  
struction of εὐδοκεῖν : it is found with ἐν in 2 Kings 22. 20 ; 1 Chron.  
29. 3 ; Ps. 43 (44). 3 ; 48 (49). 13 ; 67 (68). 16 ; 146 (147). 10 ;  
Hab. 2. 4 ; Mal. 2. 17 ; 1 Macc. 10. 47 : without ἐν in 1 Esdr. 4.  
39 ; Sir. 18. 31 ; 1 Macc. 1. 43.

11. 7 : Codd. AS, 23, 55, 248, 254, 307 have πρὶν ἢ c. subj.  
followed in v. 8 by πρὶν c. infin., in both cases with a negative main  
sentence : in 18. 19 : 19. 17 : 23. 20 they have πρὶν ἢ c. infin. with

an affirmative main sentence. In 11. 7 Cod. B has *πρὶν* c. subj. followed in v. 8 by *πρὶν ἢ* c. infin. There are similar variations in the construction of *πρὶν ἢ* in the N. T.: (1) when used with the infinitive, there was a tendency to drop *ἢ*, which is found without variant only in Matt. 1. 18, Acts 7. 2, whereas it is omitted in Matt. 26. 34 by all good MSS. except L, in Matt. 26. 75 by all except A, in Mark 14. 30 by *ND*, and in Acts 2. 20 by *NA CD*: (2) its use with the subjunctive tended to disappear, for in Luke 2. 26 Codd. *N<sup>3</sup> L* and others add *ἄν* to *ἢ*, Cod. B omits *ἢ* and inserts *ἄν*, and in Luke 22. 34 Codd. *NBL* substitute *ἕως* for *πρὶν ἢ*, which is read by A only of the greater uncials.

41. 2: Codd. AS, 55, 155, (157), 307, 308 *ἐλασσουμένῳ ἐν ἰσχύϊ*: Codd. BC, (23), (106), (248), (253), (254) *ἐλασσουμένῳ ἰσχύϊ*.

44. 5: Codd. AS, 55, 106, 155, (157), 248, 254, 296 *κεχορηγημένοι ἐν ἰσχύϊ*: Codd. B, 23, 253, 308 *κεχορηγημένοι ἰσχύϊ*.

45. 2: Codd. AS *ὁμοίωσεν αὐτὸν ἐν δόξῃ ἁγίων*: Codd. BC cett. . . . *δόξῃ ἁγίων*.

45. 15: Codd. A, 25, 106, 155, 157, 248, 254 *ἐγενήθη αὐτῷ εἰς διαθήκην αἰώνιον καὶ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ ἐν ἡμέραις οὐρανοῦ*: Codd. BC, cett. . . . *καὶ ἐν τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ* . . .

46. 5: Codd. AS, 155 *ἐπήκουσεν αὐτῶν μέγας κύριος λίθοις χαλάζης*: Codd. BC, cett. . . . *ἐν λίθοις χαλάζης*.

It will be noted that although, as is usually the case, no MS. is uniform in either its forms or its syntax, the Hellenistic forms and constructions preponderate in the Vatican Codex. It will also be noted that in almost all cases the majority of MSS. are against that Codex in these respects. The more difficult question remains undecided, whether the Hellenisms or the Classicalisms belong to the original text: in other words whether a Hellenistic text was purged of some of its Hellenisms by purist scribes with the view of rendering the work more acceptable to educated persons, or whether a Classical text was altered by Hellenistic scribes who substituted a more familiar for a less familiar form or phrase.



## 2. LATIN AND SYRIAC VERSIONS.

1. *The Latin Versions.* The old Latin version, which was left untouched by Jerome, has come down to us in the following MSS.

(1) The Toledo MS., the collation of which was first published by Bianchini in his *Vindiciae Biblicae*, Verona, 1748, from which work it was reprinted by Vallars in the Benedictine edition of St. Jerome, vol. x: (2) the Codex Amiatinus, the text of which is printed at length by Lagarde, *Mittheilungen*, p. 283: (3) the MSS. collated by Sabatier, viz. two Corbey MSS., one St. Germain MS., and one MS. of St. Theodoric of Reims.

But it is probable that the large quotations from the book in St. Augustine's *Speculum* (last edited by Wehrich in the Vienna *Corpus Scriptorum Ecclesiasticorum*, vol. xiii) represent a more current form of the text than any of the above MSS.

2. *The Syriac Versions.* There are two Syriac versions, the Peschitta and the Syro-Hexaplar.

(a) The Peschitta, or current Syriac version, was first printed, with a Latin translation, in Walton's Polyglott, vol. iv: it has more recently been edited, with the help of six MSS. in the British Museum, by Lagarde (*Libri Veteris Testamenti Apocryphi Syriace*, 1861): the photographic reproduction of the oldest MS., that of the Ambrosian Library, has not yet been completed. (b) The Syro-Hexaplar version has been published for the first time, from an Ambrosian MS., in photographic facsimile by Ceriani in his *Monumenta sacra et profana*, vol. vii, Milan, 1874.

There are some parts of the book in which the Latin and Syriac differ so widely from both the Greek and one another as to force upon us the hypothesis that the original text underwent in very early times different recensions. But for the greater part of the book the Latin and the two forms of the Syriac clearly point, with whatever differences in detail, to the same original as the Greek. The relation of the Latin and the Syro-Hexaplar to the Greek is clearly one of derivation. The relation of the Peschitta to the Greek must be considered to be still *sub judice*: nor

can it be determined with any approach to scientific completeness until after the exact study of the Greek text itself, to which the present essay is designed to be a contribution.

The question of this relation of the Peschitta to the Greek is extremely complex. There are some passages in which the Syriac appears either to be based on an earlier Greek text than that which has come down to us, or to have been revised by reference to the Hebrew. There are, on the other hand, passages in which both the Greek and the Syriac have an unintelligible phrase which points to a mistranslation of the same Hebrew original. For example, in 25. 15 the Greek οὐκ ἔστι κεφαλὴ ὑπὲρ κεφαλὴν ὀφείως, and the Syriac equivalent 'No head is more bitter than the head of a serpent,' point to a mistranslation of שָׂרָף, viz. 'head' for 'venom': but there is nothing to determine whether the mistranslation is common to the two versions, or was derived by one from the other. The question of derivation will be positively determined by the examination of the passages, some of which are mentioned below, in which an error which has grown up inside the Greek text, is copied by the Syriac: for example, if it be true that in 5. 6 the Greek originally read παρ' αὐτοῦ, with a verb such as ἐλεύσεται in place of ἔλεος, the Syriac, which is a translation of παρ' αὐτῷ without an expressed verb, must be presumed to be derived from a Greek text in which παρ' αὐτῷ was read, and from which the verb had already disappeared. So also, if it be true that in 25. 17 the reading ἄρκος is a mistake for ἄρκυς, and that σάκκον (σάκκος) was a gloss upon ἄρκυς, even if it be not an equivalent early reading, with the same signification, the Syriac 'sackcloth' can only be a misinterpretation of the Greek σάκκον.

But a more important question than that of the relation of the Peschitta to the Greek is that of the contributions which both the Latin and the Syriac make to the determination of the original text. It will be found that all three versions are more or less corrupt, that they also have a common tendency to paraphrase, and that in a large proportion of passages each of them supplements the other. The justification of this remark can of course only be found in the examination of a considerable number of passages: the two following are taken, almost at random, as examples:

(1) xx. 27, 28.

*Cod. Amiat.**Peschitta.*

ὁ σοφὸς ἐν λόγοις προάξει  
ἐαυτὸν

καὶ ἄνθρωπος φρόνιμος  
ἀρέσει μεγιστᾶσιν

ὁ ἐργαζόμενος γῆν ἀν-  
ψώσει θημωνίαν αὐτοῦ

καὶ ὁ ἀρέσκων μεγιστᾶσιν  
ἐξιλίσσεται ἁμαρτίαν

sapiens in verbis pro-  
ducet seipsum

et homo prudens place-  
bit magnatis :

qui operatur terram suam  
exaltabit acervum

fructuum

et qui operatur iustitiam  
ipse exaltabitur :

qui vero placet magnatis

effugiet iniquitatem

He who is full of the  
sayings of wisdom,  
how shall he show  
himself small ?

And a wise servant shall  
be lord over princes.

The first four lines of the Latin give two well-balanced couplets :

A man who is clever in speech will advance himself,  
And a man of understanding will be pleasing to princes :

He who works his land will raise a high heap of corn,  
And he who works justice will himself be raised.

The fifth line of the Latin,

He who is pleasing to princes will escape injustice,

is out of harmony with the context, and is easily understood as a gloss upon the second line. But it is a translation of the fourth line of the Greek, where it is equally out of place. It seems probable that the fourth line of the Greek was originally a gloss upon the second line, that the original fourth line should be restored from the Latin fourth line, and that the Latin fifth line was added when the present fourth line of the Greek had superseded the original fourth line.

The Syriac seems to paraphrase the first couplet and to omit the second: its diminished paroemiastic force makes it difficult to take it as the original form.

## (2) xxviii. 3-7.

S. Aug. *Spec.* p. 142.*Peschitta.*

ἄνθρωπος ἀνθρώπῳ συντη- ρεῖ ὀργήν, καὶ παρὰ κυρίου ζητεῖ ἵασιν;	homo homini servat iram, et a Deo quaerit medel- lam?	A man who cherishes wrath against a man, How should he ask for healing from God?
ἐπ' ἄνθρωπον ὅμοιον αὐτῷ οὐκ ἔχει ἔλεος, καὶ περὶ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτοῦ δεῖται;	in hominem similem sibi non habet misericor- diam, et de peccatis suis de- precatur?	He who is himself a man is not willing to for- give, shall any one forgive that man's sins?
αὐτὸς σὰρξ ὧν διατηρεῖ μῆνιν τίς ἐξιλάσεται τὰς ἁμαρ- τίας αὐτοῦ;	ipse dum caro sit ser- vat iram, et propitiationem petit a Deo? quis exorabit pro delictis illius?	
μνήσθητι τὰ ἔσχατα καὶ παῦσαι ἐχθραίνων, καταφθορὰν καὶ θάνατον καὶ ἔμμενε ἐντολαῖς.	memento novissimorum et desine inimicari, tabitudo enim et mors imminent in mandatis:	Remember death, and lay aside enmities, the grave and destruc- tion, and abstain from sinning:
μνήσθητι ἐντολῶν καὶ μὴ μηνίσῃς τῷ πλησίον	memorare timorem Dei et non irascaris prox- imo	Remember the com- mandment and hate not thy neighbour be- fore God:
καὶ διαθήκην ὑψίστου καὶ πάριδε ἄγνοιαν.	memorare testamenti al- tissimi et despice ig- norantiam proximi.	nay, give him that of which he is in want.

Each of the first three couplets of the passage in the Greek and Latin appears to express the same idea in a slightly altered form. But while the duplication of an idea is common, the triplication of it is so unusual as to suggest the hypothesis that one of the forms is a gloss. The hypothesis is supported by the fact that the sixth line of the Latin is clearly another form of the second, and that it is introduced out of place between the two lines of the third couplet, so that the six lines of the Greek are represented by seven lines in Latin. It is even more strongly

supported by the fact that the third couplet is altogether omitted from the Peschitta.

In the fourth couplet of the Latin 'tabitudo enim et mors imminet' clearly show a corruption of 'imminent' for 'immane' = ἔμμενε, and a consequent corruption of the nominatives 'tabitudo' and 'mors' for the genitives 'tabitudinis' and 'mortis.'

The last line of the Syriac is also clearly corrupt. The exhortation of the Greek and Latin 'overlook the ignorance (transgression) of thy neighbour' is in entire harmony with the drift of the passage: the exhortation to almsgiving is a commonplace which gives no suitable antithesis to the preceding half of the couplet.

The whole passage consists, in other words, of two quatrains which are best represented by the first two and the last two couplets of the Greek text: but the third couplet of the Greek text is an intrusive gloss.

### 3. EXAMINATION OF SOME IMPORTANT INSTANCES OF VARIATION.

I now proceed from the short survey of the materials to the examination of some passages in which the variants are important, and in which the text can only be determined by the help of whatever critical aids we possess.

#### i. 13.

Codd. ACS, 23, 70, 155, 157, 248, 253, 296, 307, Vienna 1 ἐν ἡμέρᾳ τελευτῆς αὐτοῦ εὐλογηθήσεται: Codd. B, (55), (106), (308), (254), Vienna 2 . . . εὐρήσει χάριν.

Latin: 'in die defunctionis suae benedicetur.'

Syriac: *Pesch.* 'in the end of his days he shall be blessed.'

It seems clear that εὐλογηθήσεται is the correct reading: the diplomatic evidence against εὐρήσει χάριν is supported by the fact that that phrase does not appear to be used absolutely in the LXX., but always with the addition ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς (ἐναντι, ἐνώπιον) αὐτοῦ (κυρίου), e.g. *infra*, iii. 18.

## i. 23.

Codd. ACS<sup>1</sup>, 23, 157, 253, Vienna 1 ὕστερον αὐτῷ ἀναδώσει εὐφροσύνην: Codd. B, (55), 106, 155, (248), (254), 296, (308), Vienna 2 . . . . εὐφροσύνη: Cod. 70 ἀναδώσει εἰς εὐφροσύνην.

Latin: 'et postea redditio iucunditatis.'

Neither εὐφροσύνη nor εὐφροσύνην seems to be grammatically possible: the former because it involves a neuter sense for ἀναδώσει, the latter because ἀναδώσει has no subject. The Latin suggests the conjecture that the original reading was ἀνάδοσις εὐφροσύνης: the substitution of ἀνάδωσις for ἀνάδοσις by an early scribe would be a not uncommon change, and would sufficiently account for the variants.

## iii. 10.

Codd. ABCS, 106, 157, 254, 296, 308, Vienna 1 οὐ γάρ ἐστὶ σοὶ δόξα πρὸς ἀτιμίαν: Cod. 253 . . . . δόξα ὡς ἀτιμία: Cod. 155 . . . . δόξα ἀτιμίαν: Vienna 2 πρὸς ἀτιμία.

Codd. (23), (55), (248) . . . . δόξα πατρὸς ἀτιμία.

Latin: 'non enim est tibi [Cod. Am. omits] gloria sed confusio.'

Syriac: *Pesch.* 'for it will not be a glory to thee: *Syr.-Hex.* 'for it will not be an honour as a disgrace to thee': (the subject 'the shame of thy father,' is continued from the preceding clause).

The difficulties in the way of accepting πατρὸς ἀτιμία as the original reading are mainly (1) the difficulty of accounting for the corruption of so simple and obvious a phrase into πρὸς ἀτιμίαν in the majority of MSS., (2) the absence of an equivalent phrase in both the Latin and the Syriac. If πρὸς ἀτιμίαν were the reading of only a small group of MSS., it might have been supposed that some one scribe had written πατρὸς in the contracted form πρς, and that the copyists of this MS., mistaking the contraction, had adapted ἀτιμία to the supposed preposition. But this hypothesis hardly accounts for the facts (1) that πρὸς ἀτιμίαν is read by MSS. of such different character as those enumerated above, (2) that the Syro-Hexaplar supports the reading ὡς ἀτιμία of Cod. 253.

## iii. 26.

Codd. ACS, 23, 55, 106, 155, 157, 248, 253, 254, 296, 307, Vienna 1 ὁ ἀγαπῶν κίνδυνον ἐν αὐτῷ ἀπολείται: Codd. B, (308) . . . . ἐν αὐτῷ ἐμπεσεῖται.

Latin: 'qui amat periculum in illo [Cod. Tolet. 'ipso'] peribit.'



It may be noted that although B probably stands alone, the quotation in S. Aug. *de civit. Dei* 1. 27 'qui amat periculum *incidit* in illud' shows that it preserves an ancient variant.

## iv. 11.

Codd. ACS, 23, 55, 157, 248, 253, 296, 307 ἡ σοφία υἱοὺς αὐτῆς [55, 157, 248, 296 ἐαυτῆς] ἀνύψωσε: Codd. B, 155, (254), (308) . . . υἱοὺς ἐαυτῇ ἀνύψωσεν: Cod. 106 αὐτῇ υἱοὺς ὕψωσε.

Latin: the MSS. agree in reading 'sapientia filiis suis vitam:': they differ in regard to the verb, Cod. Tolet. 'inspirabit,' Cod. Amiat. 'spirat,' Cod. S. Germ. 'inspiravit,' Codd. cett. 'inspirat.'

The Latin seems to show that the Greek verb was originally ἐψύχωσε or ἐνεψύχωσε: and this hypothesis is confirmed by what appears to be a reference to this passage in Clem.-Alex. *Strom.* 7. 16, p. 896 ἡ σοφία, φησὶν ὁ Σολομών, ἐνεψυσίωσε [ἐνεψύσῃσιν? cp. supra, p. 148] τὰ ἐαυτῆς τέκνα.

## iv. 15.

Codd. ACS, 23, 55, 106, 155, 157, 248, 253, 296, 307, Vienna 2 ὁ προσέχων αὐτῇ κατασκηνώσει πεποιθώς: Codd. B, (254), (308) ὁ προσελθών. . . .

Latin: 'qui intuetur illam permanebit [Cod. Amiat. 'permanet'] confidens.'

There is a similar variation of readings in 1 Tim. 6. 3, where Cod. S<sup>1</sup> reads καὶ μὴ προσέχεται ὑγιαίνουσιν λόγοις, which is supported by the uniform translation of the Latin 'acquiescit, (-cet)' whereas all the other Greek MSS. read προσέρχεται.

## v. 6.

Codd. ACS, 55, 106, 155, 253, 254, 296, 307, Vienna 2 ἔλεος γὰρ καὶ ὀργὴ παρ' αὐτῷ: Codd. B, 23, (308) . . . παρ' αὐτοῦ: Codd. 157, 248 . . . παρ' αὐτῷ ταχυνεῖ.

Latin: 'misericordia enim et ira ab illo cito proximat' [so Codd. Tolet. Amiat.: Codd. cett. 'proximant.']

Syriac: *Pesch.* 'for mercy and wrath are with him.'

The Latin confirms the reading of Codd. 157, 248 in respect of ταχυνεῖ, but suggests that παρ' αὐτοῦ was read rather than παρ' αὐτῷ. The Syriac on the other hand is in harmony with the majority of Greek MSS. The absence of a verb would be out of harmony

with the verses which precede and follow : whereas the introduction of *ταχυνεῖ* makes the verse closely parallel to v. 7 *ὁ ἐξάπινα γὰρ ἐξελεύσεται ὀργὴ κυρίου*.

The exegetical difficulty of the verse lies in *ἔλεος* : for the whole of v. 6 *ὁ* seems to be an answer to the sinner's plea 'His compassion is great, he will make propitiation for the multitude of my sins : ' and it is conceivable that the corruption of the text is greater than either the MSS. or the versions show. The exegesis seems to point to an original reading [*ἐξ*] *ελεύσεται γὰρ ὀργὴ παρ' αὐτοῦ* 'for wrath shall come forth from him, and his anger shall abide upon sinners.' The next verse, assuming that the sinner will accept this assurance, and repent, urges him to do so speedily : on the ground that not only will wrath come forth but that it will do so speedily : hence *ἐξάπινα ἐξελεύσεται* would be not a repetition but a natural expansion of the supposed *ἐξελεύσεται* in v. 6 *ὁ*.

The clause *ἔλεος γὰρ καὶ ὀργὴ παρ' αὐτοῦ* is found also in 16. 12 where the mention of mercy as well as wrath is quite appropriate, and is amplified in the following clause *δυνάστης ἐξίλασμων καὶ ἐκχέων ὀργήν*.

## vii. 18.

Codd. AS, 23, 155, 157, Vienna 1 *μὴ ἀλλάξης φίλον ἀδιαφόρου* : Codd. BC, (55), (253), (254), 296, 308, Vienna 2 *μὴ ἀλλάξης φίλον ἔνεκεν (εἵνεκεν) ἀδιαφόρου* : Cod. 106 *μὴ ἀλλάξης φίλον ἀδιαφόρου κατὰ μηδέν* : Cod. 248 *μὴ ἀλλάξης φίλον ἀδιαφόρου μηδὲ ἓν* : Cod. 307 *μὴ ἐλέγξης φίλον ἔνεκεν ἀδιαφόρου*.

Latin : *Codd. Am., S. Theod.* 'Noli praevaricari [Cod. Am. -re] in amicum pecunia differenti : ' ('praevaricari in . . . ' = *παρβαίνειν*, e.g. Is. 66. 24 'qui praevaricati sunt in me : ' cf. Rom.

4. 15 'ubi enim non est lex nec praevaricatio.')

Syriac : *Pesch.* 'Barter not a friend for money.'

It must be gathered both from the Latin and the Syriac that the word in the genitive, whether *ἀδιαφόρου* or another word, was taken to mean 'money' : but (1) *διάφορον*, not *ἀδιάφορον*, is the Hellenistic word which has this sense : e.g. *Corpus Inscr. Graec.* 2347 c, 56 *τὸ ἀποτεταγμένον εἰς τὸν στέφανον ἐκ τοῦ νόμου διάφορον* 'the money assigned for the crown in accordance with the law : ' 2 Macc. 1. 35 *πολλὰ διάφορα ἐλάμβανε καὶ μετεδίδου* 'he took and distributed many sums of money : ' (2) the Latin 'differenti' points to a reading *διαφόρου* in the text which the Latin translator used : the addition

'pecunia' may be regarded as having been added either by the translator to define the uncertain meaning of 'differenti,' or as a gloss at a subsequent time.

The original text of the LXX. was thus, in all probability, *μὴ ἀλλάξης φίλον διαφόρου* : the other readings are attempts to explain *ἀδιαφόρου*, as is most clearly seen in Cod. 307, which changes the meaning to 'Do not rebuke a friend for a trifling cause.'

## X. 17.

Codd. ACS, 23, 106, 155, (157), 248, 254, 296, 307 *ἐξήρην αὐτοὺς* [C, *αὐτάς*, S<sup>1</sup>, 23, 296, *ἐξ αὐτῶν*] *καὶ ἀπώλεσεν αὐτούς* [C, *αὐτάς*] : Codd. B, (308) *ἐξήρανε ἐξ αὐτῶν* : Cod. 55 *ἐξήρανε αὐτούς*.

Latin : 'arefecit ex ipsis et disperdidit illos [eos].'

Syriac : *Pesch.* 'he destroyed them, and overthrew them.'

The reading *ἐξήρανε* is supported by the Latin : but it has (1) the exegetical difficulty that it would be a mild word inserted among strong ones, (2) the critical difficulty that it does not account for the reading *ἐξ αὐτῶν*, with which it is incompatible. On the other hand *ἐξήρην*, which is always elsewhere in the Apocryphal books constructed with an accusative followed by *ἐξ*, e.g. 1 Macc. 12. 53 : 14. 7, 36, not only gives a congruous meaning, but also accounts for both *αὐτοὺς* and *ἐξ αὐτῶν*. It may be conjectured that the latter phrase was in the original text *ἐξ ἀνθρώπων* [i.e. ΕΞΑΥΤΩΝ = ΕΞΑΝΩΝ] : the words 'he put them away from among men and destroyed them' would thus find a natural balance in the following clause, 'he caused their memorial to cease from off the earth.'

## X. 27.

Codd. A, 106, 157, 296, Vienna 1 *κρείσσων ἐργαζόμενος καὶ περισσεύων* [157, -εύων] *ἐν πᾶσιν ἢ περιπατῶν δοξαζόμενος καὶ ὑστερῶν* [106, 296, Vienna 1 *ἀπορῶν*] *ἄρτων* [106, Vienna 1 *ἄρτου*].

Cod. B *κρείσσων ἐργαζόμενος ἐν πᾶσιν ἢ περιπατῶν ἢ δοξαζόμενος καὶ ἀπορῶν ἄρτων*.

Cod. 155 *κρείσσων ἐργαζόμενος ἐν πᾶσιν ἢ περιπατῶν δοξαζόμενος καὶ ἀπορῶν ἄρτου*.

Cod. S *κρείσσων ἐργαζόμενος ἢ* [S<sup>2</sup> omits *ἢ* and adds *ἐν πᾶσιν*] *καὶ περισσεύων ἐν πᾶσιν* [S<sup>2</sup> omits *ἐν π.*] *ἢ περιπατῶν δοξαζόμενος καὶ ἀπορῶν ἄρτων*.

Codd. 23, 248. κρείσσων γὰρ ὁ ἐργαζόμενος καὶ περισσεύων ἐν πᾶσιν ἢ ὁ δοξαζόμενος καὶ ἀπορῶν ἄρτου.

Codd. 55, 254, Vienna 2 κρείσσων ἐργαζόμενος ἐν πόνοις ἢ περιπατῶν δοξαζόμενος καὶ ἀπορῶν ἄρτων.

Cod. 307 κρείσσον ἐργαζόμενος ἐν πᾶσιν ἢ περιπατῶν ἐργαζόμενος καὶ ἀπορῶν ἄρτων.

Latin: 'melior est qui operatur et abundat in omnibus quam qui gloriatur et eget pane.'

Syriac: *Pesch.*: 'better is one who works and abounds in riches, than one who boasts and wants food.'

The Latin and Syriac show that Codd. 23, 248 have preserved the original text. The variants from that text may probably be accounted for thus:—the earliest variant may have been that which is found in Cod. A, and which added περιπατῶν as a gloss to δοξαζόμενος: a later scribe finding ἢ περιπατῶν in some copies took it to be a correction for καὶ περισσεύων, and 'omitted the latter [hence Cod. B], and since ἐν πᾶσιν was difficult to explain after ἐργαζόμενος it was altered to ἐν πόνοις [so Cod. 55]: a later scribe restored καὶ περισσεύων but retained the ἢ [so Cod. S<sup>1</sup>] which was further corrected by omitting the ἢ, and placing the restored καὶ περισσεύων after instead of before ἐν πᾶσιν [so Cod. S<sup>2</sup>].

#### xi. 9.

Codd. ACS, 23, 248, 296, 307, Vienna 1 περὶ πράγματος οὐ οὐκ ἔστι σοι μὴ ἐρίζε: Codd. B, (55), (106), 155, (157), (254), (308), Vienna 2 . . . οὐ οὐκ ἔστι σοι χρεία. . . .

Latin: 'de ea re quae te non molestat ne certeris: ' [but the original scribe of Cod. Tolet. omitted 're.']

Syriac: *Pesch.* 'if it be in thy power do not contend: ' *Syr.-Hex.* 'about a matter which is not a trouble to thee do not contend.'

It seems probable that the MSS. from which χρεία is absent preserve the original reading, and that οὐ is to be explained as an ordinary instance of inverse attraction. If ἐρίζειν be used here in its sense of a legal contest, the meaning will be 'contend not (at law) about a matter which is not thine.'

#### xii. 12.

The following is the text of Cod. A:—μὴ στήσης αὐτὸν παρὰ σεαυτῷ μὴ ἀναστρέψας σε στή ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον σου μὴ καθίσσης αὐτὸν ἐκ δεξιῶν σου μήποτε ζητήσῃ τὴν καθέδραν σου.

The variants on this text are Codd. B, 23, 106, 155, 308 *παρὰ σεαυτόν*: Cod. 106 omits *μὴ ἀναστρέψας . . . τόπον σου*: Codd. BC, 55, 253, (254), 296, (307) *ἀνατρέψας*: Codd. 23, 248 *καταστρέψας* (248 *μὴ ποτε κ.*): Cod. 155 *εστη=σε στη*: Cod. 253 *ἵνα μὴ ἀνατρέψας εἰς τὸν τόπον σου στη*: Codd. 296, 308 *ἐπὶ τοῦ τόπου σου*: Codd. 106, 248 add *λαβεῖν* after *καθέδραν σου*.

Latin: (see below).

Syriac: *Pesch.* 'set him not near thee,  
lest, turning round, he stand in thy place:  
set him not at thy right hand,  
lest he desire to take thy seat.'

It is obvious that the two pairs of phrases are in effect duplicates of each other: but it is not clear whether or not the duplication be intended by the writer. The Greek of all MSS. except Cod. 106, and also the Syriac, would be quite intelligible on the hypothesis of an intentional duplication: and some analogies could be found for it elsewhere in the book.

But the Latin suggests the hypothesis that one of the two pairs of phrases is a gloss of the other, since it arranges them in the order in which they would occur if a gloss had been incorporated into the text.

The earliest text is probably that of S. August. *Speculum*, p. 130, which agrees with Codd. Amiat., S. Germ., S. Theod.: (the supposed glosses are here printed in italics):

'non statuat illum penes te  
*nec sedeat ad dexteram tuam*  
ne conversus stet in loco tuo  
*ne forte conversus in locum tuum inquirat cathedram tuam.'*

The Toledo MS. has—

'non statuas illum penes te *in loco tuo*  
*nec sedeat ad dexteram tuam*  
*ne forte conversus in locum tuum inquirat cathedram tuam.'*

The later MSS. and the Vulgate are based upon this, and have—

'non statuas illum penes te in loco tuo  
nec sedeat ad dexteram tuam  
ne forte conversus in locum tuum inquirat cathedram tuam.'

If the words printed in italics be omitted from the oldest of

these texts, the remainder will suggest that the original Greek text was—

μὴ στήσης αὐτὸν παρὰ σεαυτῷ  
μὴ ἀνατρέψας σε στῆ ἔπὶ τὸν τόπον σου.

The only important variants in the Greek are ἀναστρέψας and ἀνατρέψας: the uniform translation ‘conversus’ in all the Latin MSS. indicates that the former is the older reading. It may be supposed that the common use of the verb in the LXX. as a neuter was unknown to some of the Greek scribes, and that (1) they added σε to it, (2) substituted ἀνατρέψας for it: the interchange of ἀναστρέφω ἀνατρέπω is not infrequent: there is an instance of it below, v. 16, where Codd. S, 22, read ἀναστρέφαι, Codd. AB, ἀνατρέψαι.

## xiv. 20.

Codd. S<sup>2</sup>, 106, 248, 253 μακάριος ἄνθρωπος ὁς ἐν σοφίᾳ μελετήσει καλὰ [S<sup>2</sup> omits καλὰ]: Codd. AB, (23), (55), 155, 157, (254), (296), 308, Vienna 1 τελευτήσει: Cod. 307 τελευτᾷ.

Latin: S. August. *Speculum*, p. 468 ‘Felix sapiens qui in sapientia sua veritatem et justitiam meditatur:’ Cod. *Amiat.* ‘beatus vir qui in sapientia sua morietur et qui in justitia sua meditatur:’ Codd. cett. and Vulg. ‘beatus vir qui in sapientia morabitur et qui in justitia sua meditabitur.’

Syriac: *Pesch.* ‘Blessed is the man who thinks upon wisdom, and meditates upon understanding:’ *Syr.-Hex.* ‘Blessedness is for the man who in wisdom meditates well.’

The original reading was clearly μελετήσει=‘meditabitur:’ the Latin duplicates ‘moriatur’ ‘meditabitur’ show the combination of two Greek texts, and the antiquity of both of them: the later ‘morabitur’ is possibly an emendation of ‘moriatur.’

## xv. 6.

Codd. AS<sup>1</sup>, 106, 248—

εὐφροσύνην καὶ στέφανον ἀγαλλιήματος εὐρήσει,  
καὶ ὄνομα αἰῶνος [106, Vienna 1, αἰώνιον] κατακληρονομήσει [106,  
Vienna 1, κληρονομήσει, 248 adds αὐτόν]

Codd. BC, (23), (55), 155, 157, 253, (254), 296, 307, 308—

εὐφροσύνην καὶ στέφανον ἀγαλλιήματος [155, 307 ἀγαλλιάσεως]  
καὶ ὄνομα αἰώνιον [23, 155, 157, 253 αἰῶνος] κατακληρονομήσει.

Latin: ‘jucunditatem et exultationem thesaurizabit super illum, et nomine aeterno hereditabit illum.’



Syriac: *Pesch.* 'With joy and gladness will he fill him, and he will cause him to possess an everlasting name.'

The difficulty as to εὐρήσει is that the preceding verses seem to require the subject κύριος to be continued: hence most Greek MSS. omitted εὐρήσει.

The key to the original text is supplied by the Latin 'thesaurizabit: ' the original text may be supposed to have been (reading ἀγαλλιάσεως with Codd. 155, 307)—

ΑΓΑΛΛΙΑΣΕΩΣΘΗCΑΥΡΙCΕΙ, i.e. ἀγαλλιάσεως θησαυρίσει: but a careless scribe passed from one C to another and wrote

ΑΓΑΛΛΙΑCΕΩCΑΥΡΙCΕΙ, i.e. αγαλλιασεως αυρισει: and since αυ was a not uncommon error for ευ, and ι for η, the word αυρισει which followed αγαλλιασεως was interpreted as εὐρήσει.

xvi. 3.

Codd. AS, 23, 155, (157), 248, 253, 254, 296 μὴ ἔπεχε ἐπὶ τὸ πλῆθος αὐτῶν: Codd. BC, 308 . . . ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον αὐτῶν: Codd. 106, 307 omit the clause.

The Latin 'ne respexeris in labores eorum' points to a reading κόπον or πόνον: but the context makes τὸ πλῆθος almost certain, since the following clause is κρείσσων γὰρ εἰς ἡ χίλιοι.

xvi. 17.

Codd. AS, 23, 106, 155, 157, 248, 253, 307 μὴ εἴπῃς ὅτι [248 omits], ἀπὸ κυρίου ἀποκρυβήσομαι, καὶ ἐξ ὕψους [S<sup>1</sup> ὑψίστου] τίς μου μνησθήσεται; Codd. BC, 55, (254), 296, (308) μὴ ἐξ ὕψους . . .

Latin: 'non dicas a deo [Cod. Tolet. 'ab eo'] abscondar, et ex summo quis mei memorabitur?'

Syriac: *Pesch.* 'Say not, I shall be hidden from the sight of the Lord, and in the height of heaven who will remember me?'

The Latin and Syriac confirm the reading of Codd. AS.

xvi. 18.

Codd. AS, 23, 155, 157, 253, 254, 296, 307, Vienna 1

ἰδοὺ ὁ [155 omits ὁ] οὐρανὸς καὶ ὁ οὐρανὸς τοῦ οὐρανοῦ

ἄβυσσος καὶ γῆ [S, 296 ἡ γῆ] ἐν τῇ ἐπισκοπῇ αὐτοῦ σαλευθήσονται

[23, 253 σαλεύονται, 155 σαλευθήσεται]

Codd. B, (55), (308)—

ἰδοὺ ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ὁ οὐρανὸς τοῦ οὐρανοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ,

ἄβυσσος καὶ γῆ σαλευθήσονται ἐν τῇ ἐπισκοπῇ αὐτοῦ.

Cod. 106—

ἰδοὺ ὁ οὐρανὸς τοῦ οὐρανοῦ

ἄβυσσος καὶ γῆ καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ ἐπισκοπῇ αὐτοῦ σαλευθήσονται.

So Cod. 248, except that καὶ ὁ οὐρανὸς is retained.

Latin: 'Ecce caelum et caeli caelorum, abyssus et universa terra, et quae in eis sunt in conspectu illius commovebuntur' [in *Cod. Tolet.* 'commovebuntur' is added by a later hand].

Syriac: *Pesch.* 'Behold the heaven and the heaven of heavens, the deep, and the earth, stand by his manifestation upon them:.' *Syr.-Hex.* '... are trembling at his visitation of them.'

It is probable that τοῦ θεοῦ has come into the Greek text as an alternative translation of an original Hebrew לֵאלֹהִים, as in Is. 14. 13. But the insertion seems to make τοῦ θεοῦ a predicate, 'the heaven and the heaven of heaven is God's:.' which destroys the parallelism with the following verse.

xvii. 27.

Codd. ACS, 106, 155, 157, 248, 296, 307 ἀντὶ ζώντων καὶ διδόντων ἀνθομολόγησιν: Codd. B, (23), (55), (253), (254), (308) ἀντὶ ζώντων καὶ ζώντων καὶ διδόντων ἀνθομολόγησιν. Latin: 'cum vivis et dantibus confessionem Deo.'

It is only an inference from the silence of the collators to suppose that any MS. supports B in the addition καὶ ζώντων: the addition is most like only the error of a scribe who wrote the words for καὶ διδόντων, and afterwise corrected them. But the fact of the words occurring, if they do occur, in other MSS. would be an important contribution to the genealogy of those MSS.

xviii. 32.

Codd. ACS, 155, 157, 248, 254—

μὴ εὐφραίνου ἐπὶ πολλῇ τρυφῇ [248 adds σου]

μὴ [Codd. C, (157), 248, 254, Vienna 1, μηδέ, Cod. 155 καὶ μηδέ] προσδεθῆς συμβολῇ [248 συμβουλῆς, Vienna 1 συμβουλῇ] αὐτῆς.

Cod. B, (55), (253), 307 μηδέ [307 μὴ] προσδεθῆς.

Cod. 106 μηδὲ συνδεθῆς . . . .

Cod. 23 καὶ εὐφραίνου . . . . καὶ προσδεθῆς.

Latin: Codd. Am. Corb.

'ne oblecteris in turbis nec in modicis,  
ad duas est enim commissio illorum:'

Cod. Tol.

‘ne oblecteris in turbis nec inmodicis delecteris,  
ad duas est enim commissio illorum:’

S. August. *Specul.* 134-5

‘ne oblecteris in turbis  
nec inmodicis delecteris:’

Codd. cett., and Vulg.

‘ne oblecteris in turbis nec inmodicis:  
assidua enim est commissio eorum.’

Syriac: *Pesch.* ‘Delight not in a multitude of delights, lest at length thou become poor.’ *Syr.-Hex.* ‘Delight not in a multitude of delights, and do not tie thyself to a portion of them.’

The Latin ‘commissio’ (probably = ‘comissatio,’ for which ‘comissa’ is found, cf. Ducange *s. v.*) points to *συμβολή* having been in the nominative case in the text which it translated. *Assidua* also points to the possibility of the difficult variants *προσδεθῆς*, *προσδεθηῆς* being the representatives of a lost adjective. But there is no apparent clue to the original reading.

xix. 22.

Codd. ACS<sup>1</sup>, 106, 155, (157), 254, 308 καὶ οὐκ ἔστι βουλή ἁμαρτωλῶν φρόνησις: Codd. B, (23), (55), (248), (253), (296) καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ὅπου βουλή ἁμαρτωλῶν φρόνησις.

Latin: ‘et non est cogitatus peccatorum prudentia.’

The use of the classical οὐκ ἔστιν ὅπου (= οὐδαμοῦ) in Cod. B, which is possibly not supported by any other MS., is improbable.

xxi. 17.

Codd. ACS, 23, 155, 157, 253, 254 στόμα φρονίμου ζητηθήσεται ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ, καὶ τοὺς λόγους αὐτοῦ διανοηθήσονται ἐν καρδίᾳ: Cod. B, (106), (248), (296) . . . διανοηθήσεται. Latin: ‘verba ejus cogitabant in cordibus suis.’

The singular διανοηθήσεται is unintelligible on account of the accusative τοὺς λόγους: the subject of the plural διανοηθήσονται is clearly implied in the preceding clause.

xxii. 27.

Codd. AS, 155, 296, 308 ἐπὶ τῶν χειλέων μου σφραγίδα πανούργων: Codd. BC, (23), (55), (106), 157, (248), (253), (254) . . . πανούργων.

Latin: ‘super labia mea signaculum certum.’

It is probable that *πανούργων* is correct: it is found in a good sense elsewhere in the book, = 'clever,' e.g. 6. 32: but a doubt arises from the fact that it is always used in the LXX. of persons and not of things: hence possibly here *σφρ. πανούργων* = 'a seal of clever men,' i. e. cunningly devised: cf. *βουλὰς πανούργων* Job 5. 12.

## xxiii. 10.

Codd. AS, 55, 157, 254 *ὁ ὀμνύων καὶ* [Codd. AS καὶ *ὁ*] *ὀνομάζων διὰ παντός τὸ ὄνομα κυρίου ἀπὸ ἀμαρτίας οὐ μὴ καθαρισθῇ*: Codd. BC, 23, (106), 155, (248), (253) omit *τὸ ὄνομα κυρίου*.

Latin: 'omnis jurans et nominans in toto a peccato non purgabitur.'

Syriac: *Pesch.* 'Whoever swears on any (slight) occasion, it is an abominable thing, nor will he be guiltless.' *Syr.-Hex.* 'He who swears, and names Him, on any (slight) occasion will not be guiltless.'

The antithetical clause *οἰκέτης ἐξεταζόμενος* seems to require a single participle here: and the variants are best explained by the hypothesis that *ὁ ὀνομάζων τὸ ὄνομα κυρίου* was added in early times as a gloss of *ὁ ὀμνύων*: the phrase apparently comes from Lev. 24. 16, and the separation of it into two parts by the insertion of *διὰ παντός* probably accounts for the loss of the words *τὸ ὄνομα κυρίου* in most MSS., including those from which the Latin translation was made.

## xxiv. 17.

Codd. AS, 23, 55, 106, 155, (157), 248, 253, 254, 296 *ἐγὼ ὡς ἄμπελος ἐβλάστησα χάριν* (248 *εὐωδίαν*): Codd. BC, (308) *βλαστήσασα*.

Latin: 'ego quasi vitis fructificavi suavitatem [*Cod. Amiat.* 'in suavitate'] odoris.'

Syriac: *Pesch.*, *Syr.-Hex.* 'I am like unto a vine of fairest beauty.'

The Latin is remarkable as supporting not only Codd. AS, cett. against BC, but also the reading *εὐωδίαν* of Cod. 248 against all the other MSS.

## xxv. 15.

Codd. A, Vienna 2 *συνοικῆσαι* [Cod. A *συνοίκησε*] *λέοντι καὶ δράκοντι εὐδόκησε, ἢ συνοικῆσαι μετὰ γυναικὸς πονηρᾶς*: Codd. BCS<sup>1</sup>, 253 *συνοικῆσαι λέοντι καὶ δράκοντι* [253 *δράκοντι καὶ λέοντι*] *εὐδοκήσω ἢ ἐνοικῆσαι μετὰ γυναικὸς πονηρᾶς*: Codd. S<sup>2</sup>, 23, 55, 155, 296,

Vienna 1 . . . εὐδοκῆσαι ἢ συνοικῆσαι . . . : Codd. 106, 254 . . .  
εὐδοκῆσαι ἢ οἰκῆσαι . . . : Cod. 248 . . . εὐδοκῶ ἢ συνοικῆσαι : Vienna  
2 . . . εὐδόκησε ἢ συνοικῆσαι . . .

Latin: 'commorari leoni et draconi placebit quam habitare cum muliere nequam.'

Syriac: *Syr.-Hex.* 'I prefer to live with a serpent and with a lion, than to dwell in the house with a wicked woman.'

The Syriac supports the personal εὐδοκῆσω or εὐδοκῶ against the impersonal εὐδόκησε, and the Latin supports the future εὐδοκῆσω against the present εὐδοκῶ. It seems probable that the reading εὐδοκῆσαι has arisen from the influence of the following ἐνοικῆσαι, and that the impersonal εὐδόκησε of Cod. A is only a scribe's error for εὐδοκῆσαι. It is probable that ἐνοικῆσαι is correct rather than συνοικῆσαι in the second clause, because the meaning of the former 'to live in the house' is more suitable to the passage than the meaning of the latter, which in relation to a woman is almost always 'to cohabit.'

#### xxv. 17.

Codd. AS, 23, 55, 106, 155, 157, 248, 253, 254, 296, Vienna 1, 2  
(πονηρία γυναικὸς) σκοτοῖ τὸ πρόσωπον [254, 308 τὴν ὄρασιν] αὐτῆς  
ὡς ἄρκος : Codd. BC, (308) . . . ὡς σάκκον.

Latin: 'obcaecat [obcaecavit, obcaecabit] vultum suum tanquam ursus, et quasi saccum ostendit.'

Syriac: *Pesch.*, *Syr.-Hex.* 'it makes her face dark as the colour of sackcloth.'

The Latin shows the antiquity of both the Greek readings, ἄρκος and σάκκον.

ἄρκος (= ἄρκτος) is unintelligible: it can hardly be doubted that the original reading was ἄρκος in the sense of a net for the hair: so Hesychius ἄρκος γυναικίον κεκρύφαλον. For headdresses of this kind, see Baumeister, *Denkmäler des klassischen Altertums*, fig. 81 (a Pompeian wall-picture, from *Mus. Borbon.* vi. 18) and fig. 392 (a Herculanean picture from *Antic. di Ercol.* i. 79).

σάκκον has probably the same sense as ἄρκος: it was a cloth like that of the terra-cotta which is pictured in Baumeister, fig. 850 (from Stackelberg's *Gräber der Hellenen*). The neuter form of the word does not occur elsewhere.

It may be conjectured that each of the two words ἄρκος and σάκκον (σάκκος) had a local or restricted use, and the one was substituted

for the other by the scribe of a different locality. The Latin translator, finding the corrupt reading *ἄρκος* translated it 'ursus,' and not understanding *σάκκον*, but taking it for an accusative, constructed the new clause 'et quasi saccum ostendit.'

The meaning of the passage, whether *ἄρκος* or *σάκκον* be read, is 'the wickedness of a woman changes her appearance, and darkens her countenance as when a wimple is drawn over it.'

## XXV. 21.

Codd. AS, 106, 155, (157), 308 *γυναῖκα ἐν κάλλει μὴ ἐπιποθήσης* : Codd. 55, 254, 296 *γυναῖκα ἐν κάλλει μὴ ἐπιθυμήσης* : Codd. BC, (23), (253) *γυναῖκα μὴ ἐπιποθήσης* : Cod. 248 *γυναῖκα μὴ ἐπιποθήσης εἰς τρυφήν*.

Latin : 'non concupiscas mulierem in specie.'

The first clause of the verse, *μὴ προσπέσης ἐπὶ κάλλος γυναικός*, is inadequately balanced by the reading of Codd. BC, and although the reading of the majority of MSS. *ἐν κάλλει* is supported by the Latin, 'in specie,' yet it is too nearly a repetition of *ἐπὶ κάλλος* to be quite satisfactory. Hence there is a probability that the true reading is preserved in Cod. 248 *εἰς τρυφήν*, in the sense of the Latin 'luxuria.'

## XXV. 25.

Codd. AS, 23, 106, 155, (157), 253, 254 (*μὴ δῶς*) . . . *μηδὲ γυναικὶ πονηρᾷ παρρησίαν* : Codd. BC, (55), 296, 308 . . . *μηδὲ γυναικὶ πονηρᾷ ἐξουσίαν* : Cod. 248 . . . *παρρησίαν ἐξόδον*.

Latin : 'nec mulieri nequam veniam prodeundi.'

Syriac : *Syr.-Hex.* 'nor to a wicked woman liberty.'

The antithetical clause *μὴ δῶς ὕδατι διέξοδον* seems to favour the reading *παρρησίαν* in the sense of 'freedom of speech,' in which sense it is used in Job 27. 10, Prov. 1. 20. But the Latin shows that *ἐξουσίαν*, in the sense of 'liberty to go out of doors,' was an early variant, to which *ἐξόδον* was probably added as a gloss.

## xxvi. 5.

Codd. AS<sup>2</sup>, 55, 106, 155, 157, 248, 253, 296 *ἐπὶ τῷ τετάρτῳ προσώπῳ ἐφοβήθην* : Codd. BC, (23), (254) . . . *ἐδέηθην*. Latin : 'et in quarto facies mea metuit.'

The variation of reading is probably due to the unusual construction of *φοβεῖσθαι* with *ἐπί* : but *ἐδέηθην* gives no intelligible



sense. The Latin connects *προσώπῳ ἐφοβήθη*, 'I was afraid in countenance.'

## xxvii. 27.

Codd. AS<sup>2</sup>, 55, 106, 155, 157, 253, 254, 296, 307, 308 ὁ ποιῶν πονηρὰ εἰς αὐτὰ κυλισθήσεται [106, 254 ἐγκυλισθήσεται]: Codd. B, (23) . . . εἰς αὐτὸν κυλισθήσεται: Cod. 248 ποιοῦντι πονηρὰ ἐπ' αὐτὸν κυλισθήσεται.

Latin: S. Aug. *Speculum*, p. 142, Cod. S. Theod. 'facienti nequissimum consilium super illum devolvetur:' Codd. Tolet. Amiat. 'facienti nequissimum super ipsum devolvetur.'

Syriac: *Pesch.*, *Syr.-Hex.* 'he who devises evil will fall into it.'

The most noteworthy point is the agreement of the Latin with Cod. 248 in the possible but harsh construction 'to him that doeth mischief, it will roll upon him:' the reading of Cod. B is grammatically impossible, but critically interesting because it preserves in αὐτὸν the middle link between the reading of Cod. 248 and that of the majority of MSS., i.e. it may be supposed that when the dative ποιοῦντι was changed into the nominative, αὐτὸν was in some cases retained by an unintelligent scribe from an earlier MS.

## xxviii. 1.

Codd. ABCS, 68, 157, 253, 296, 307, Vienna 1 τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτοῦ (157, 253 αὐτῶν) διαστηριῶν διαστηριεῖ: Codd. 23, (106), (248), 254, Vienna 2 τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτοῦ (254 αὐτῶν) διατηρῶν διατηρήσει: Cod. 55 τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν διατηρήσει: Cod. 155 διατηριῶν διατηρήσει: Cod. 308 (apparently) διαστηριῶν διατηρήσει.

Latin: 'et peccata illius servans servabit.'

Syriac: *Pesch.*, *Syr.-Hex.* 'for all his sins will be carefully preserved for him,' i.e. for God.

The reading διατηρῶν διατηρήσει is confirmed not only by the versions but also by the context. The purport of the context is evidently that a man should not avenge himself upon one who has wronged him, but wait for the vengeance of God. The Pauline 'I will recompense, saith the Lord' is here expressed as 'their sins he will surely keep (in remembrance).' In the reading διαστηριῶν διαστηριεῖ there is (1) the grammatical difficulty that the use of the participle in the future would probably be without a parallel, (2) that the meaning 'their sins he will surely confirm' is not relevant to the context.

## xxix. 4.

Codd. AS, 23, 106, 155, 157, 248, 253, 296, 307 *πάρεσχον κόπον* [307 *κόλπον*] *τοῖς βοηθήσασιν αὐτοῖς*: Codd. BC, (55), (254), (308) . . . *πόνον*. Latin: 'praestiterunt molestiam his qui se adiuverunt (adiuverunt).'

*κόπος* and *πόνος* are similarly interchanged elsewhere, e. g. Job 3. 10; Ps. 9. 35 (10. 14): 54 (55). 10, 11; Wisd. 10. 10.

## xxix. 7.

(1) Codd. AS<sup>1</sup>, 55, 155, 157, 248, 254, 296, Vienna 1 *πολλοὶ οὖν χάριν πονηρίας ἀπέστρεψαν* (Codd. 55, 106, 157, 254 add *χείρα*, 248 adds *τὸν ἄνθρωπον*): Codd. S<sup>2</sup>, 23, 253, 307 *πολλοὶ οὐ χάριν πονηρίας ἀπέστρεψαν*: Cod. B, (308) *πολλοὶ χάριν πονηρίας ἀπέστρεψαν*: Cod. 106 *πολλοὶ χάριν πονηρίας ἀπέστρεψαν χεῖρα*.

(2) Codd. ABS, 106, 155, 157, 254, 296, (307), 308 *ἀποστερηθῆναι δωρεὰν εὐλαβήθησαν*: Codd. 23, 55, 248, 253, Vienna 2 *ἀποστερηθῆναι δὲ* . . . : Cod. 248 omits *δωρεάν*.

Latin: 'multi non causa nequitiae non fenerati sunt sed fraudari gratis timuerunt.'

Syriac: *Pesch.* 'many turn away from lending, by no means on account of wickedness, but because they are afraid of an empty quarrel.' *Syr.-Hex.* (the last clause) ' . . . but they shall be deprived because they feared without cause.'

In the first clause it is possible that both *οὖν* and *οὐ* may be correct. The latter word is required by the whole structure of the passage, and is supported both by good Greek MSS. and by the versions. The former is possible, because the verse is of the nature of an inference from v. 6.

The verb *ἀπέστρεψαν* requires an object, and the analogy of v. 9 leads us to expect a personal object: hence the *τὸν ἄνθρωπον* of Cod. 248 seems preferable to the *χείρα* of other MSS.

In the second clause *δὲ* is clearly necessary, and the retention of it in Cod. 248 shows that that MS. is based upon one which read *οὐ* in the first clause.

## xxix. 13.

Codd. AS, 23, 55, 106, 155, 157, 254, 296, 307, 308 *ὑπὲρ ἀσπίδα κράτους* (157 *κράνους*) *καὶ ὑπὲρ* [55 omits] *δόρυ ὀλκῆς*: Codd. BC, (248), (253) . . . *ὑπὲρ δόρυ ἀλκῆς*.

Latin: 'super scutum potentis et super lanceam.'

Syriac: *Pesch.* 'a strong shield, and a spear, and a wall will it be for war.'

The reading *ἀλκῆς* is not only better attested, but is also a more common word in later prose and Hellenistic Greek than the poetical *ἀλκῆς*: 'it (sc. almsgiving) will fight for him in the face of the enemy better than a strong shield or a heavy spear.'

XXX. 11, 12, 13.

Cod. 248

1 μὴ δῶς αὐτῷ ἐξουσίαν ἐν νεότητι  
καὶ μὴ παρίδῃς τὰς ἀγνοίας αὐτοῦ  
κάμψον τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ ἐν νεότητι  
καὶ θλάσον τὰς πλευρὰς αὐτοῦ ὡς ἔστι νήπιος  
5 μὴ ποτε σκληρυνθεὶς ἀπειθήσῃ σοι  
καὶ ἔσται σοι ὀδύνη ψυχῆς.  
παίδευσον τὸν υἱόν σου καὶ ἔργασαι ἐν αὐτῷ  
ἵνα μὴ ἐν τῇ ἀσχημοσύνῃ αὐτοῦ προσκόψῃς.

Codd. ABCS, 23, 55, 68, 155, 157, 253, 296, 308 omit vv. 2, 3, 6: Cod. 106 omits vv. 2, 3: Cod. (254) places vv. 2, 3 after v. 8.

The variants are: v. 1, Cod. 307 *δός*: v. 4, Codd. A, 106, 155 *ἔως ἐστί*: v. 5, Codd. ACS, 157, 307, 308 *ἀπειθήσει*, Cod. 155 *ἐπιθήσει*: v. 6, Cod. 106 adds *ἐξ αὐτοῦ* after *σοι*: v. 7, Cod. C has *ὡς ἔστι νήπιος* for *ἐργάσαι ἐν αὐτῷ*: v. 8, Cod. 296 . . . *ἐν τῇ αἰσχύνῃ αὐτοῦ προσκόψῃς*, Cod. 55 . . . *ἐν τῇ αἰσχημοσύνῃ σου προσκόψῃς*, Cod. 308 . . . *ἐν τῇ αἰσχημοσύνῃ σου προσκόψῃ*.

Latin: 'non des illi potestatem in juventute  
et ne despicias cogitatus illius:  
curva cervicem ejus in juventute  
et tunde latera illius dum infans est,  
ne forte induret et non credat tibi  
et erit tibi dolor animi:  
doce filium tuum et operare in illum  
ne in turpitudinem illius offendas.'

Syriac: *Syr.-Hex.*

'Give him not power in his youth,  
Nor forgive him all his transgressions:  
Keep low his heart while he is young,  
And break his back while he is little:

Lest when he is grown strong he rebel against thee.  
 Teach thy son grief of mind,  
 And show thyself rough towards him:  
 Lest he cause thee to stumble by his foolishness.'

Both the Latin and the Syriac confirm the general reading of Cod. 248 against all the other MSS. But the original of the Syriac translation of vv. 6, 7 was evidently different from any Greek text which has survived.

xxx. 39 (xxxiii. 31).

Codd. ACS, 23, 55, 157, 253, 254, 296, 307, Vienna 2

εἰ ἔστι σοι οἰκέτης ἔστω ὥς σὺ  
 ὅνι ἐν αἵματι ἐκτήσω αὐτόν·  
 εἰ [S<sup>1</sup> om.] ἔστι σοι οἰκέτης ἄγε αὐτὸν ὥς ἀδελφόν,  
 ὅτι ὥς ἡ ψυχὴ σου ἐπιδήσεις αὐτῷ.

Codd. B, (308)

εἰ ἔστι σοι οἰκέτης ἔστω ὥς σὺ  
 ὅτι ἐν αἵματι ἐκτήσω αὐτόν·  
 εἰ ἔστι σοι οἰκέτης ἄγε αὐτὸν ὥς σεαυτόν,  
 ὅτι ὥς ἡ ψυχὴ σου ἐπιδήσεις αὐτῷ.

Cod. 106

εἰ ἔστι σοι οἰκέτης [marg. add. πιστὸς] ἔστω ὥς σὺ  
 ὅτι ἐν αἵματι ἐκτήσω αὐτόν·  
 ἄγε αὐτὸν ὥς ἀδελφόν,  
 ὅτι ὥς ἡ ψυχὴ σου ἐπιδήσεις αὐτῷ.

Cod. 155

εἰ ἔστιν σοι οἰκέτης ἄγαγε αὐτὸν ὥς ἀδελφόν,  
 ὅτι ὥς ἡ ψυχὴ σου ἐπιδήσεις αὐτῷ.

Cod. 248

εἰ ἔστι σοι οἰκέτης, ἔστω σοι ὥς ἡ ψυχὴ σου  
 ὅτι ἐν αἵματι ἐκτήσω αὐτόν·  
 εἰ ἔστι σοι οἰκέτης ἄγε αὐτὸν ὥς ἀδελφόν  
 ὅτι ὥς ἡ ψυχὴ σου ἐπιδήσεις αὐτῷ.

Latin:

'Si est tibi servus fidelis, sit tibi quasi anima tua:  
 quasi [Cod. Tol. 'et sicut'] fratrem sic eum tracta,  
 quoniam in sanguine animae comparasti eum.'

[Cod. Tol. '. . . animae tuae': 'parasti' in the margin.]

Syriac: *Pesch.*

'If thou hast one bond-servant, let him be to thee as thyself,  
 Because like thyself will be the loss:

If thou hast one bond-servant, treat him as thy brother ;  
Fight not against the blood of thy soul.'

The passage is one of the most difficult in the book : it seems evident, both from the Greek MSS. and from the Latin, that part of it has been duplicated. The key to the diversities of the Greek MSS. seems to be afforded by the Latin, which makes it probable (1) that *εἰ ἔστι σοι οἰκέτης* should be read only once (as in Codd. 106, 155) : (2) that *ὡς ἡ ψυχὴ σου* is an exegesis, or the original form, of *ὡς σὺ* : (3) that *ἀδελφὸν* is the correct reading, if the whole clause *ἄγε αὐτὸν ὡς ἀδελφὸν* be not an added paraphrase of *ἔστω ὡς σὺ* (*ὡς ἡ ψυχὴ σου*).

It seems also probable that the unintelligible clause *ἔτι ὡς ἡ ψυχὴ σου ἐπιδηήσεις αὐτῷ* veils a paraphrase of *ἐν αἵματι ἐκτήσω αὐτόν*.

xxxii. 22.

Codd. AS<sup>1</sup>, 55, 106, 155, 157, 253, 254, 307 καὶ κρινεῖ δικαίους καὶ ποιήσει κρίσιν : Codd. B, (23), (296) . . . δικαίως : Cod. 248 . . . δικαίους.

Latin : 'sed iudicabit justos et faciet justitiam.'

The context clearly requires *δικαίους* : cf. Is. 11. 4 κρινεῖ ταπεινῶ κρίσιν.

xxxvi. (xxxiii.) 3.

Codd. AS, 23, 55, 106, 155, (157), 248, 253, 254, 296, 307, 308 ἄνθρωπος συνετὸς ἐμπιστεύσει νόμῳ καὶ ὁ νόμος αὐτῷ πιστὸς ὡς ἐρώτημα δηλῶν [106, 307 δῆλον, 248 δῆλων] ἐτοίμασον λόγον καὶ οὕτως ἀκουσθήσῃ : Codd. BC . . . ὡς ἐρώτημα δικαίων [accent uncertain].

Latin : 'homo sensatus credit legi dei et lex illi fidelis : qui interrogationem manifestat parabit [Cod. Amiat. 'paravit'] verbum et sic deprecatus exaudietur.'

The ordinary punctuation of the passage connects *ὡς ἐρώτημα δηλῶν* with the preceding words : and it is possible that this punctuation is anterior to Cod. B, and accounts for the reading *δικαίων* (if *δικαίων* and not *δικαίων* be intended).

But the Latin helps to make it probable that the clauses properly run as follows :—

ἄνθρωπος συνετὸς ἐμπιστεύσει νόμῳ,  
καὶ νόμος αὐτῷ πιστός·  
ὡς ἐρώτημα δηλῶν, ἐτοίμασον λόγον,  
καὶ οὕτως . . . [= 'deprecatus'] ἀκουσθήσῃ.

‘A man of understanding will put his trust in the law,  
And the law will be to him trustworthy:  
Fashion thy speech, as one who states a question  
And so . . . shalt thou be listened to.’

The use of ἐρώτημα in the philosophical sense of a formal question or problem is not out of harmony with the character of the book.

xxxvi. 18.

Codd. AS, 55, 155, 253, 254 πόλιν ἀγιάσματος σου . . . τόπον καταπαύματος σου : Codd. 23, 106, 157, 248, 296, 307 πόλιν ἀγιάσματος σου . . . τόπον καταπαύσεώς σου : Codd. B πόλιν ἀγιάσματος σου . . . πόλιν καταπαύματος σου. The Latin supports Cod. B: ‘civitati sanctificationis tuae . . . civitati requiei tuae.’

xxxvi. 22.

Codd. AS, 155 εἰσάκουσον κύριε δεήσεως τῶν οἰκετῶν σου : Codd. BC, 23, 55, (106), (157), (248), (253), (254), (296), (307), (308) . . . ἰκετῶν σου. The Latin supports Codd AS: ‘exaudi orationes servorum tuorum:’ but in Ps. 73 (74). 23 Cod. S agrees with Cod. B in reading ἰκετῶν : (Cod. A is there deficient: and neither word is a correct translation of the Hebrew רָעָה).

xxxvi. 31 (28).

Codd. AS, 23, 55, 157, 253, 254, 296, 307 τίς γὰρ πιστεύσει εὐζώνῳ ληστῇ ἀφαλλομένῳ ἐκ πόλεως εἰς πόλιν [296 πέδιον: 308] : Codd. BC . . . σφαλλομένῳ . . . : Codd. 106, 155, 248 . . . ἐφαλλομένῳ . . .

Latin: ‘. . . quasi succinctus lateo exsiliens de civitate in civitatem.’

Syriac: *Pesch.* ‘who would trust a youth like a goat leaping from city to city?’

The Syriac appears to supply the missing element in the metaphor: the wifeless and homeless man, wandering from city to city is like a goat leaping from rock to rock.

xxxviii. 27.

Codd. AS, 55, 106, 155, (157), 253, 296, 307 καὶ ἡ [55, 106



omit ἢ] ἐπιμονή αὐτοῦ ἀλλοιῶσαι ποικιλίαν : Codd. BC, 23, (248), (254), (308) . . . ἡ ὑπομονή . . .

Latin : 'assiduitas ejus variat picturam.'

The Latin confirms ἐπιμονή, 'assiduity' or 'perseverance' as distinguished from ὑπομονή, 'moral endurance.'

xxxviii. 28.

Codd. A, (157), 307 καὶ καταμανθάνων ἔργον σιδήρου : Codd. S, 55, 106, 254, 308 . . . ἔργα σιδήρου : Cod. 296 ἔργοις σιδήρου : Cod. 155 . . . ἐργασίαν σιδήρου : Cod. 23 . . . ἔργῳ σιδήρου : Cod. 248 ἐν ἔργῳ σιδήρου : Codd. BC . . . ἀργῷ σιδήρῳ : Cod. 253 ἔργου σιδήρου.

Latin : 'considerans opus ferri.'

The reading ἀργῷ σιδήρῳ 'unwrought iron' (ἀργός is used of metal in this sense in Joseph. *B. J.* 7. 8. 4 ἀργός τε σίδηρος καὶ χαλκός ἔτι δὲ καὶ μόλιβδος, so Pausan. 3. 12. 3) is in itself possible : the smith is sitting at the anvil and looking at the glowing unwrought mass on which he is about to work : but the difficulty of the use of the dative case with καταμανθάνων seems insuperable. If the reading of Cod. A, ἔργον σιδήρου, be correct, there does not appear to be any adequate reason for the numerous variations : the Syriac translation 'implements of weight' suggests that the original reading was the comparatively rare word ἐργαλεῖα (σιδήρου), which is found only in Ex. 27. 19 : 39. 21 (40). The picture would thus be that of a smith sitting at the anvil, and scanning his implements : very soon καρδίαν δώσει εἰς συντέλειαν ἔργων, 'he will give his mind to the completing of the works.'

xxxix. 13.

Codd. ACS, 23, 106, (157), 248, 253, 296, 307, 308 βλαστήσατε ὡς ῥόδον φνύμενον ἐπὶ ρεύματος ὑγροῦ : Codd. B, (55), 155, (254), . . . ἐπὶ ρεύματος ἄγροῦ.

Latin : 'quasi rosa plantata super rivos [Cod. Amiat. 'rivum'] aquarum.'

The quotation of the passage in Clem. Alex. *Paed.* 2. 8, p. 216, ὡς ῥόδον πεφυτευμένον ἐπὶ ρευμάτων ὑδάτων βλαστήσατε, is remarkable as giving the Greek original of the Latin, and thereby showing that a recension existed which does not survive in any MS.

## xlii. 5.

Codd. ACS, 155, 157, 253, 307 *περὶ διαφόρου πράσεως ἐμπόρων* :

Codd. 23, 106, 248, 254, 296 *περὶ ἀδιαφόρου πράσεως ἐμπόρων* :

Codd. B, (55), (308) *περὶ ἀδιαφόρου πράσεως καὶ ἐμπόρων*.

The Latin, 'de corruptione emptionis et negotiatorum,' points to a reading *διαφθορᾶς* for *διαφόρου* : probably through a misunderstanding of the meaning of *διαφόρου*, 'purchase-money.'

## xliii. 9.

Codd. ACS<sup>2</sup>, 55, 106, 155, (157), 248, 253, 254, 307 *κόσμος φωτίζειν ἐν ὑψίστοις κυρίου* : Cod. 23 *κόσμον φωτίζειν ἐν ὑψίστοις κύριος* : Codd. B, (296), (308) *κόσμος φωτίζειν ἐν ὑψίστοις κύριος*.

Latin : 'mundum illuminans in excelsis dominus.'

It seems probable that Cod. 23 has preserved the right reading, and that there are four parallel clauses, each referring to the moon : that is to say, the moon is described as

*κάλλος οὐρανοῦ,  
δόξα ἄστρων,  
κόσμον φωτίζειν,  
ἐν ὑψίστοις κύριος.*

## xliii. 25.

Codd. ACS *κτῆσις κτήνων* : Cod. 248 *κρίσις κητῶν* : Codd. 106, 157 *κτῆσις κήτων* : Codd. 254, 307 *κτίσις κτήνων* : Codd. B, (23), (55), (155), (253), (296) *κτίσις* (308 *πίσις*) *κητῶν*.

The Latin, 'creatura belluarum,' makes it probable that *κτίσις κτήνων* is the true reading. But itacisms are so frequent that nothing certain can be determined from the Greek MSS.

## xliv. 17.

Codd. AS<sup>2</sup>, 55, 106, 155, 157, 254, 308—

*Νῶε εὐρέθη τέλειος δίκαιος*

*ἐν [106, 157 καὶ ἐν] καιρῷ ὀργῆς ἐγένετο ἀντάλλαγμα*

*διὰ τοῦτο ἐγενήθη κατάλειμμα τῇ γῇ,*

*ὅτε ἐγένετο κατακλυσμός [106, 155, 157 ὁ κατ.].*

Codd. 23, 248—

*Νῶε εὐρέθη τέλειος δίκαιος*

*ἐν καιρῷ ὀργῆς ἐγένετο ἀντάλλαγμα*

*διὰ τοῦτο ἐγένετο κατακλυσμός [248 ὁ κατ.].*

Codd. B, 253—

Νῶε εὐρέθη τέλειος δίκαιος·

ἐν καιρῷ ὀργῆς ἐγένετο ἀντάλλαγμα·

διὰ τοῦτο ἐγενήθη [253 ἐγένετο] κατάλειμμα τῇ γῇ

διὰ τοῦτο ἐγένετο κατακλυσμός.

Latin :

‘Noe inventus est perfectus justus

et in tempore iracundiae factus est reconciliatio.’

Syriac : *Pesch.*

‘Noah was found just, a peacemaker in his time :

At the time of the flood he was appointed a ransom for  
the world,

And for his sake was salvation made.’

It seems probable that ὅτε ἐγένετο is the true reading, and that the phrase ὅτε ἐγένετο κατακλυσμός balances and explains ἐν καιρῷ ὀργῆς. But it is also possible that the Latin preserves the original form of the passage, and that ἐγενήθη κατάλειμμα τῇ γῇ and ὅτε ἐγένετο κατακλυσμός are glosses respectively of ἐγένετο ἀντάλλαγμα and ἐν καιρῷ ὀργῆς : this hypothesis would account for the shortened form which is found in Codd. 23, 248.

xliv. 20.

Codd. AS, 55, 253 ἀπαρχὰς πρωτογενημάτων ἐμέρισεν αὐτῷ ἄρτον  
πρώτοις ἡτοίμασεν ἐν πλησμονῇ. The variants on this text are  
Cod. 248 ἀπαρχήν, Codd. 68 αὐτοῖς, Cod. 23 ἄρτοις πρώτοις,  
Codd. 106, 157, (254) ἐν πρώτοις, Cod. S<sup>1</sup> πρῶτον γενήματος,  
Cod. B αὐτοῖς and πλησμονήν, Codd. 106, 157 εἰς πλησμονήν,  
Cod. 155 πλησμονῇ.

Latin : ‘primitias frugum [Cod. Amiat. ‘fructuum’] terrae divisit  
illi : panem ipsis in primis paravit in satietatem.’

Syriac : *Pesch.* ‘he made the firstfruits of the sanctuary his inheritance, and the order of the bread, for himself and for his seed.’

The Latin suggests that the original text was . . . ἐμέρισεν αὐτῷ, ἄρτον αὐτοῖς ἐν πρώτοις ἡτοίμασεν εἰς πλησμονήν : this hypothesis will account for the variants of Cod. B, 23, 106, 157.

xlvi. 15.

Codd. ACS, 23, 55, 106, 155, 157, 248, 253, 254, 296, 308 καὶ  
ἐγνώσθη [155 ἐπεγνώσθη] ἐν ῥήμασιν [23, 55, 248, 253, 254, 296

ῥήματι] αὐτοῦ πιστὸς [23 πίστει, 253 πίστις] ὁράσεως [248 omits πιστὸς ὁράσεως]: Cod. B πίστει for ῥήμασιν (ῥήματι).

Latin: 'et cognitus est in verbis suis fidelis quia vidit Deum lucis.'

The Latin confirms the reading of the majority of MSS., and gives a remarkable gloss of ὁράσεως: 'his words showed that he was trustworthy in respect of his vision,' i.e. 'that he was to be believed when he said that he had seen the God of light.' But the phrase in c. xlviii. 22 is πιστὸς ἐν ὁράσει αὐτοῦ.

Such an examination as the preceding, since it is limited to a small number of passages, does not warrant a final induction. But inasmuch as the passages have not been chosen with a view to support any previously formed opinion, they may be taken as typical, and consequently as both suggesting provisional results and indicating the lines which further research may profitably pursue.

The points which will probably be most generally allowed to be established by the preceding examination are these:

(1) The great value of the versions in regard to the restoration of the text. The glosses and double versions which they embody frequently point to readings which have not survived in any Greek MS., but which carry with them a clear conviction of their truth.

(2) The inferior value of some of the more famous uncial MSS. as compared with some cursives. Of the uncial MSS. the Venetian MS. (H. and P. No. 23) is clearly the most trustworthy: whereas the Vatican MS. B preserves in many cases a text which is neither probable in itself nor supported by other evidence. The book affords in this respect a corroboration of the opinion that the same MSS. have different values for different books.

(3) The field which is open to conjectural emendation. There are cases in which neither MSS. nor versions have preserved an intelligible text: and since it is clear that the book has existed in more than one form, that it has passed

through the hands of scribes who did not understand it, and that there was no such reverence for it as would preserve its text from corruption, the same process may legitimately be applied to it which is applied to the fragments of Greek philosophers. In some cases such conjectures have a degree of probability which closely approximates to certainty.

# INDEX OF BIBLICAL PASSAGES.

*Passages treated at length or explained are marked with an asterisk after the page.*

GENESIS.		PAGE		PAGE	
	PAGE				PAGE
1. 1, 2 . . .	140*	18. 27 . . .	159*	21. 6 . . .	26
1. 4, 5 . . .	140*	19. 17, 22 . . .	23	21. 19 . . .	19
1. 9 . . .	140*	19. 19 . . .	50*	23. 3 . . .	75
1. 10 . . .	140*	20. 6 . . .	18	23. 6 . . .	75
1. 24 . . .	140*	21. 10 . . .	160*	23. 9 . . .	102
1. 26 . . .	140*	22. 1, 2, 11, 12 . . .	161*	23. 11 . . .	75
1. 27 . . .	140*	22. 3, 4 . . .	161*	23. 16 . . .	28
1. 30 . . .	104	22. 6 . . .	63	24. 11 . . .	17
1. 31 . . .	140*	22. 7, 8 . . .	158	25. 2 . . .	104
2. 1 . . .	140*	22. 16, 17 . . .	162	25. 10 . . .	42
2. 2, 3 . . .	140*	22. 17 . . .	167	26. 24 . . .	63
2. 8 . . .	149*			27. 4 . . .	19
2. 16 . . .	149	EXODUS.		28. 3 . . .	104, 108
2. 19 . . .	150*	2. 6 . . .	26	30. 19 . . .	19
3. 6 . . .	160	2. 13, 14 . . .	169*	31. 6 . . .	104
3. 15 . . .	151*	2. 17 . . .	23	31. 7 . . .	48
4. 3, 5 . . .	21	2. 19 . . .	23	34. 22 . . .	28
4. 3 . . .	152*	2. 22 . . .	28	35. 9 . . .	104
4. 5, 6, 7, 8, etc.	155	3. 2 . . .	170*	35. 21 . . .	100, 101
6. 5 . . .	104	3. 16 . . .	28	35. 22 . . .	103, 104
6. 17 . . .	104	3. 19 . . .	19	36. 1 . . .	104
7. 22 . . .	100	3. 24 . . .	172	36. 2 . . .	108
8. 10, 11, 12, 25 . . .	27	5. 23 . . .	23	38. (37) 1 . . .	42
8. 13 . . .	28	6. 2-4 . . .	171*	40. 29 (35) . . .	4
8. 21 . . .	152*	6. 6 . . .	23		
9. 25 . . .	153*	6. 9 . . .	101	LEVITICUS.	
9. 27 . . .	153*	6. 12 . . .	16, 26	1. 9, etc. . . .	16
12. 1, 3 . . .	154*	7. 4 . . .	19	2. 6 . . .	28
12. 5 . . .	102	7. 14 . . .	107	2. 15 . . .	12
12. 9 . . .	16	8. 19 . . .	107	3. 9 . . .	28
13. 6 . . .	63	9. 13 . . .	103	4. 2, 22 . . .	26
13. 9 . . .	160	12. 5 . . .	28	5. 15 . . .	26
13. 16 . . .	167	12. 27 . . .	23	6. 2 (5. 22) . . .	28, 90
14. 14 (17. 23) . . .	155*	12. 43, etc. . . .	16	17. 9 . . .	101
14. 21 . . .	102	14. 30 . . .	23	19. 4 . . .	16
15. 5, 6 . . .	155*	15. 13 . . .	49	19. 10 . . .	74
15. 13, 14 . . .	157*	15. 17 . . .	53	19. 11 . . .	90
18. 1-3 . . .	157*	16. 4 . . .	71	19. 14 . . .	19
18. 10 . . .	150*	17. 2, 7 . . .	74	19. 15 . . .	75
18. 14 . . .	4	18. 25 . . .	19	19. 17 . . .	103
18. 20, 23 . . .	159*	20. 9 . . .	4	23. 15 . . .	28



	PAGE
23. 22 . . . .	74
25. 25 . . . .	32
26. 1 . . . .	20
26. 6 . . . .	78
26. 13 . . . .	26

## NUMBERS.

5. 9 . . . .	16
5. 18, etc. . . .	16
6. 4 . . . .	16
8. 10, 11, 12, 25	28
9. 6 . . . .	101, 102
10. 32 . . . .	7
12. 3 . . . .	74
14. 22 . . . .	71
15. 30 . . . .	8
21. 5 . . . .	107
21. 5 . . . .	26
21. 27 . . . .	67
22. 22 . . . .	46*
22. 29 . . . .	18
22. 32 . . . .	46*
23. 21 . . . .	26
24. 24 . . . .	63
25. 4 . . . .	28
31. 5 . . . .	16
32. 9 . . . .	107
35. 19 . . . .	32

## DEUTERONOMY.

1. 28 . . . .	107
2. 30 . . . .	103, 107
4. 29 . . . .	104
5. 22 . . . .	21
6. 5 . . . .	98, 103, 104
6. 7 . . . .	6
6. 25 . . . .	50*
7. 2 . . . .	29
7. 15 . . . .	78
7. 19 . . . .	71*
7. 20 . . . .	18
9. 5 . . . .	47, 107
10. 12 . . . .	104
10. 16 . . . .	27
11. 13 . . . .	104
11. 18 . . . .	103
12. 21 . . . .	107
13. 3 . . . .	104
13. 8, 9 . . . .	26
13. 15 . . . .	29
14. 26 . . . .	107
15. 10 . . . .	106
15. 11 . . . .	74
15. 17 . . . .	19
17. 20 . . . .	105
19. 3 . . . .	51*
19. 14 . . . .	26

	PAGE
20. 8 . . . .	106
20. 17 . . . .	29
21. 8 . . . .	18
22. 10 . . . .	63
24. 13 . . . .	49
24. 13 (15) . . . .	50*
24. 14 . . . .	90
24. 14 (16) . . . .	74
24. 15 (17) . . . .	74
26. 6 . . . .	104
28. 47 . . . .	98, 104
28. 56 . . . .	81
28. 60 . . . .	78
28. 65 . . . .	106
28. 67 . . . .	106
29. 3 . . . .	71
29. 4 . . . .	108
30. 2, 6, 10 . . . .	104
30. 9 . . . .	29
32. 10 . . . .	27
33. 29 . . . .	23
34. 9 . . . .	108
38. 37 . . . .	66

## JOSHUA.

2. 11 . . . .	103
5. 1 . . . .	100
7. 15 . . . .	106
9. 2 . . . .	63
9. 11 (5) . . . .	25
10. 28 . . . .	102
14. 7 . . . .	99
11. 12 . . . .	18
22. 5 . . . .	98, 104
22. 22 . . . .	23
23. 14 . . . .	103, 108
23. 15 . . . .	78

## JUDGES.

2. 22 . . . .	71
6. 9 . . . .	33
8. 3 . . . .	100
8. 19 . . . .	5
8. 21 . . . .	27
9. 17 . . . .	33
9. 28 . . . .	179
15. 19 . . . .	104
16. 15 . . . .	106
16. 25 . . . .	106
16. 26, 30 . . . .	52
17. 13 . . . .	52
18. 16, 17 . . . .	167
18. 20 . . . .	106
18. 28 . . . .	33
19. 5 . . . .	28, 103
21. 14 . . . .	5

## RUTH.

	PAGE
1. 12 . . . .	88*
2. 8 . . . .	28
3. 10 . . . .	75
3. 12 . . . .	32
4. 5 . . . .	32
4. 12 . . . .	28

## I SAMUEL.

1. 10 . . . .	106
2. 5 . . . .	174
2. 6 . . . .	5
2. 8 . . . .	75
2. 16 . . . .	107
2. 35 . . . .	103
4. 20 . . . .	108
6. 4 . . . .	17
6. 8 . . . .	42
6. 9 . . . .	29
6. 10 . . . .	16
6. 19 . . . .	48*
9. 19 . . . .	107
9. 22 . . . .	29
10. 12 . . . .	65, 66, 70
12. 7 . . . .	49
12. 24 . . . .	104
13. 20 . . . .	99
13. 23 . . . .	88
16. 23 . . . .	104
17. 16 . . . .	167
18. 1, 3 . . . .	106
18. 23 . . . .	75
19. 11, 12 . . . .	22
19. 14 . . . .	29
20. 4 . . . .	107
20. 30 . . . .	27
20. 31 . . . .	53
21. 4 (5) . . . .	29
22. 2 . . . .	106
22. 8 . . . .	27
22. 15 . . . .	29
23. 21 . . . .	26
23. 33 . . . .	53
24. 10 . . . .	102
24. 14 . . . .	65, 66, 70
24. 16 . . . .	170
27. 1 . . . .	22
28. 5 . . . .	106
30. 6 . . . .	106
30. 22 . . . .	31
30. 24 . . . .	63

## 2 SAMUEL.

1. 7 . . . .	105
2. 26 . . . .	29
3. 21 . . . .	107

	PAGE
4. 9 . . . . .	31
5. 12 . . . . .	53, 54
6. 11 . . . . .	42*
7. 3 . . . . .	107
7. 12 . . . . .	52, 53
7. 13 . . . . .	51*
7. 13, 16, 26 . . . . .	52
7. 13, 24, 26 . . . . .	52
7. 24 . . . . .	53
7. 27 . . . . .	99
12. 1, 3, 4 . . . . .	75
12. 7 . . . . .	33
14. 1 . . . . .	106
14. 16 . . . . .	33
15. 8 . . . . .	21
17. 8 . . . . .	106
17. 10 . . . . .	106
18. 9 . . . . .	19
19. 5, 9 . . . . .	22, 23
19. 9 . . . . .	33
20. 20 . . . . .	29
22. 2 . . . . .	23
22. 18 . . . . .	33
22. 28 . . . . .	74
22. 44 . . . . .	23, 33

I KINGS.

1. 12 . . . . .	22, 23
2. 4 . . . . .	104
2. 44 . . . . .	108
2. 45 . . . . .	52
3. 12 . . . . .	108
4. 29 (33) . . . . .	67*
7. 3 (15) . . . . .	153
8. 17 . . . . .	107
8. 39, 43, 49 . . . . .	52
8. 66 . . . . .	106
9. 4 . . . . .	107
9. 7 . . . . .	65
10. 24 . . . . .	108
11. 14 . . . . .	46*
11. 37 . . . . .	107
17. 17 . . . . .	99
17. 21 . . . . .	104
18. 40 . . . . .	22
19. 17 . . . . .	22
20 (21). 5 . . . . .	105
21 (20). 20 . . . . .	22
21 (20). 39 . . . . .	17

2 KINGS.

2. 19 . . . . .	78
4. 16, 17 . . . . .	158
4. 27 . . . . .	106
5. 7 . . . . .	5
6. 11 . . . . .	101, 103
10. 20 . . . . .	107*

	PAGE
11. 18 . . . . .	179
12. 9, 10 . . . . .	42*
16. 14 . . . . .	19
17. 10 . . . . .	167
19. 6, 22 . . . . .	8
19. 37 . . . . .	22
22. 20 . . . . .	252
24. 14 . . . . .	75

I CHRONICLES.

4. 38 . . . . .	167
10. 6 . . . . .	63
12. 38 . . . . .	101
14. 2 . . . . .	54
15. 29 . . . . .	101
16. 10 . . . . .	106
16. 14 . . . . .	19
16. 23-31 . . . . .	192, 195*
16. 30 . . . . .	52
21. 1 . . . . .	46*
22. 19 . . . . .	101, 103
26. 30 . . . . .	179
28. 2 . . . . .	107
28. 12 . . . . .	108
29. 3 . . . . .	252
29. 18 . . . . .	104

2 CHRONICLES.

6. 7, 8 . . . . .	107
6. 30, 33, 39 . . . . .	52
7. 11 . . . . .	101
7. 20 . . . . .	66
9. 1 . . . . .	101
9. 23 . . . . .	108
13. 7 . . . . .	106
15. 12 . . . . .	104
15. 15 . . . . .	101
16. 10 . . . . .	19
20. 24 . . . . .	23
24. 8, 10, 11 . . . . .	42*
24. 11 . . . . .	179
31. 21 . . . . .	101
32. 25 . . . . .	105
36. 22 . . . . .	107

EZRA.

Nil.

NEHEMIAH.

1. 2 . . . . .	23
5. 7 . . . . .	108
7. 4 . . . . .	32

ESTHER.

1. 6 . . . . .	27
1. 16 . . . . .	27

	PAGE
1. 20 . . . . .	19
2. 1 . . . . .	27
2. 3 . . . . .	179
3. 11 . . . . .	18
4. 17 . . . . .	41*
7. 4 . . . . .	46*
7. 6 . . . . .	78
8. 1 . . . . .	46*
8. 3, 5 . . . . .	25
9. 22 . . . . .	75

JOB.

1. 6 . . . . .	46*, 103
1. 19 . . . . .	99
2. 4 . . . . .	19
2. 8 . . . . .	16
2. 11 . . . . .	63
3. 18 . . . . .	63, 179
4. 16 . . . . .	29
5. 19 . . . . .	31
5. 20 . . . . .	22, 23
6. 4 . . . . .	100
6. 8 . . . . .	29
6. 11 . . . . .	102
6. 23 . . . . .	22, 23
7. 11 . . . . .	106
7. 17 . . . . .	99
9. 3 . . . . .	217*
9. 17 . . . . .	151
9. 18 . . . . .	19
10. 1 . . . . .	106
10. 3 . . . . .	90
13. 12 . . . . .	65
13. 17 . . . . .	219
13. 27 . . . . .	17
14. 16 . . . . .	217
14. 19 . . . . .	29
14. 22 . . . . .	106
15. 2 . . . . .	108
15. 8 . . . . .	57
15. 13 . . . . .	100
15. 34 . . . . .	92
17. 1-7 . . . . .	222*
17. 2 . . . . .	221*
17. 3, 5 . . . . .	221*
17. 4 . . . . .	108
17. 15 . . . . .	29
20. 5 . . . . .	92
21. 25 . . . . .	106
21. 27 . . . . .	25
21. 28-33 . . . . .	222*
21. 34 a . . . . .	223
22. 30 . . . . .	23
23. 14, 15 . . . . .	217*
24. 4 . . . . .	74
24. 13 . . . . .	223*, 224*
24. 14 a, b . . . . .	223
24. 14 b, c . . . . .	223*

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
24. 14 c-18 d . . .	223*	36. 5 a-18 a . . .	239	13 (14). 1, 2, 3 . . .	209
24. 14 c, 15 a, b. . .	223	37. 5-21 . . . 238*, 239*		13 (14). 3 . . .	210
24. 18 b . . .	223	36. 5-30 . . .	237	13 (14). 4 . . .	4
26. 5 . . .	26	36. 5 b-10 b . . .	240	13 (14). 6 . . .	74
26. 5-11 . . . 225*, 225		36. 6 . . .	74	15 (16). 9 . . .	17, 27
26. 12, 13 . . .	225	36. 10-12 . . .	236	16 (17). 3 . . .	29
26. 14 a, b . . .	225*	36. 11, 13 . . .	240	16 (17). 13 . . .	23
27. 1 . . .	65	36. 13 . . .	92	17 (18). 3 . . .	17
27. 10 . . .	271	36. 16, 20 . . .	240	17 (18). 28 . . .	74, 75*
28. 11-19 . . .	226	36. 16, 20, 21 b . . .	240	17 (18). 44 . . .	23, 31
28. 12 . . .	226*	36. 16, 21 b . . .	240	17 (18). 45 . . .	180
28. 13 . . .	226	36. 18 b . . .	240	17 (18). 49 . . .	23
28. 13-22 . . .	225	36. 19 . . .	240	18 (19). 6 . . .	189
28. 14 . . .	226	36. 21 . . .	240	18 (19). 15 . . .	17
28. 14, 19 . . . 225, 226		36. 22-30 . . .	241	20 (21). 2 . . .	101, 103
28. 20 . . .	226	36. 31-33 . . .	242	20 (21). 13 . . .	53
28. 20-22 . . .	226	36. 34 (37. 1) . . .	105	21 (22). 3 . . .	190*
28. 21 a . . .	226	37. 1-8 . . .	242	21 (22). 5, 9 . . .	23
28. 23 . . .	226	37. 1-18 . . .	237*	21 (22). 15 . . .	106
28. 24-28 . . .	218*	37. 9-13 . . .	243	21 (22). 17 { 27, 180,	
28. 26, 27 . . .	217*	37. 14-24 . . .	244	21 (22). 17 { 207*	
28. 27 . . .	218*	38. 37 . . .	217	21 (22). 19 . . .	180
29. 1 . . .	65	38. 39 . . .	101	21 (22). 23 . . .	180*
29. 7 . . .	51*	39. 2 . . .	217	21 (22). 25 . . .	74
29. 10, 11 . . .	218	39. 7 . . .	179	21 (22). 27 . . .	74
29. 10 b, 11 a . . .	219			22 (23). 1 172**, 174	
29. 12 . . .	74			22 (23). 4 . . .	17, 176
30. 15 . . .	99			23 (24). 2 . . .	52, 53
31. 1-4 . . .	227*			23 (24). 7 . . .	191*
31. 6 . . .	227			24 (25). 9 . . .	74
31. 32 . . .	17			24 (25). 10 . . .	48
32. 6-19 . . .	228*			24 (25). 14 . . .	57
32. 11 . . .	229*			24 (25). 16 . . .	74
32. 11-17 . . . 227*, 229				24 (25). 17 . . .	167*
32. 17 . . .	228			24 (25). 22 . . .	22
32. 18 b . . .	229			25 (26). 2 . . .	29
32. 28-33 . . .	227			25 (26). 11 . . .	22
33. 20 . . .	107			26 (27). 1 . . .	173*
33. 27 . . .	231*			26 (27). 3 . . .	106
33. 27-33 . . .	230			27 (28). 7 . . .	99, 107
33. 28 . . .	22, 23			28 (29). 2 . . .	196
33. 30 . . .	231, 233			30 (31). 2 . . .	23, 49
33. 28-33 . . .	231			30 (31). 3 . . .	31
34. 3, 4 . . .	232, 233			30 (31). 6 . . .	22
34. 3-7 . . .	232			30 (31). 11 . . .	27
34. 6 b . . .	233			30 (31). 18 173**, 204	
34. 6 b, 7 . . .	232			31 (32). 1, 2 . . .	175
34. 8 a . . .	232, 233			31 (32). 5 . . .	98
34. 10, 34 . . .	108			31 (32). 6 . . .	27
34. 23-33 . . .	232, 234			31 (32). 7 . . .	23, 31
34. 28 . . .	74, 75			31 (32). 10 . . .	205
34. 29 . . .	63			32 (33). 5 . . .	49
34. 30 . . .	91			32 (33). 14 . . .	52, 53
35. 7 b-10 a . . .	234			32 (33). 16 . . .	31
35. 8-10 a . . .	234			33 (34). 3 . . .	74
35. 9 . . .	28, 90			33 (34). 4 . . .	63
35. 10 . . .	19			33 (34). 5 . . .	31, 49
35. 15, 16 . . .	234, 235			33 (34). 6 . . .	74, 76, 99
36. 3 . . .	19			33 (34). 11 . . .	17

## PSALMS.

1. 1 . . .	180
1. 5 . . .	180
2. 2 . . .	63
3. 4 . . .	17
3. 6 . . .	176, 190
5. 6 . . .	4
5. 10 . . .	98
5. 10 b . . .	210
5. 13 . . .	17
6. 4 . . .	105
6. 9 . . .	4
7. 2 . . .	176
7. 12 . . .	25
8. 4 . . .	52, 54
9. 8 . . .	53
9. 13 . . .	74
9. 19 . . .	74, 75
9. 23 (10. 2) . . .	74
9. 28 (10. 7) . . .	210
9. 30 (10. 9) . . .	74
9. 31 (10. 9) . . .	76*
9. 38 (10. 17) . . .	74
9. 39 (10. 18) . . .	53
10 (11). 2 . . .	53
10 (11). 4, 5 . . .	29
11 (12). 4 a . . .	205*
11 (12). 4 b-5 . . .	204
11 (12). 5 . . .	75*
11 (12). 6 . . .	74, 75, 76
12 (13). 2 . . .	108
12 (13). 6 . . .	106

PAGE		PAGE		PAGE	
33 (34). 12 . .	181	52 (53). 2, 3 . .	209	87 (88). 15 . .	102*
33 (34). 12-18 .	205	52 (53). 3, 4 (?) .	210	87 (88). 16 . .	74
33 (34). 19 . .	105	54 (55). 3 . .	105	88 (89). 3 . .	53
33 (34). 23 . .	22	54 (55). 9 . .	101	88 (86). 4 . .	53
34 (35). 9 . .	107	54 (55). 19 . .	22	88 (89). 15 . .	52, 53
34 (35). 10 . .	74, 75, 76*	55 (56). 6 . .	8	88 (89). 49 . .	22
34 (35). 13 . .	103, 107	56 (57). 8 . .	52, 53	89 (90). 4 . .	181
34 (35). 14 . .	17	60 (61). 3 . .	105	90 (91). 14 . .	73
34 (35). 15 . .	27	61 (62). 5 . .	98, 175, 205	91 (92). 5 . .	8
34 (35). 24 . .	50	62 (63). 2 . .	108	92 (93). 2 . .	52
35 (36). 1 b . .	211	63 (64). 1 . .	101	92 (93). 3 . .	52
36 (37). 4 . .	172*, 174	64 (65). 7 . .	52, 53	93 (94). 9 . .	173*
36 (37). 7 . .	25	64 (65). 10 . .	53	93 (94). 19 . .	98
36 (37). 10, 12, {		65 (66). 10 . .	29	93 (94). 22 . .	17
14, 17, 18, 20, {	21	67 (68). 11 . .	74	94 (95). 9 . .	29
21, 32, 40; 28, {		67 (68). 16 . .	252	95 (96). 10 . .	52, 189
35, 38 {		68 (69). 11 . .	103, 107	96 (97). 1 . .	196
36 (37). 10, 11 . .	76*	68 (69). 12 . .	66	100 (101). 1 . .	173*, 174
36 (37). 11 . .	74, 77	68 (69). 21 . .	101	101. <i>tit.</i> . . .	74
36 (37). 14 . .	76, 98	68 (69). 30 . .	74	103 (104). 15 . .	103
36 (37). 15 {	74, 75, 79, 101, 103	68 (69). 33 . .	74	103 (104). 29 . .	104
36 (37). 35-37 . .	175	68 (69). 34 . .	75	105 (106). 3 . .	49
36 (37). 40 . .	23	69 (70). 6 . .	74	105 (106). 29 . .	167
37 (38). 4 . .	25, 27	70 (71). 2 . .	23	105 (106). 33 . .	106
37 (38). 10 . .	105	70 (71). 4 . .	23	106 (107). 5 . .	104
37 (38). 21 . .	50	70 (71). 23 . .	22	106 (107). 18 . .	107
38 (39). 2 . .	17	71 (72). 2, 4 . .	74, 75, 76	106 (107). 20 . .	22
38 (39). 8 . .	88*	71 (72). 4 . .	90*	106 (107). 26 . .	106
38 (39). 12 . .	101	71 (72). 12 . .	31, 74, 75	106 (107). 41 . .	75
39 (40). 6 . .	8	71 (72). 13 . .	75, 76	107 (108). 1 . .	52
39 (40). 18 . .	74, 75, 76	71 (72). 17 . .	190	108 (109). 5 . .	46*
40 (41). 2 . .	22, 108	72 (73). 13 . .	99, 103	108 (109). 16 . .	75, 105
40 (41). 3 . .	27, 181	73 (74). 19 . .	74	108 (109). 22 . .	74, 75
40 (41). 9 . .	27	73 (74). 20 . .	101	108 (109). 31 . .	75
41 (42). 4 . .	173**, 174	73 (74). 21 . .	74, 75	111 (112). 7 . .	52
41 (42). 7 . .	105	74 (75). 9 . .	172**	111 (112). 9 . .	75
42 (43). 1 . .	23	75 (76). 7 . .	25	112 (113). 6 . .	75
43 (44). 3 . .	252	75 (76). 10 . .	74, 76	112 (113). 7 . .	75
43 (44). 12 . .	5	76 (77). 4 . .	104, 106	113. 9 . . .	174
43 (44). 15 . .	66	76 (77). 7 . .	103, 108	114 (116). 4 . .	22, 31
43 (44). 20 . .	17	77 (78). 2 . .	65, 71	117 (118). 6 . .	17
43 (44). 27 . .	22, 31	77 (78). 8 . .	103	117 (118). 12, 22 . .	180
45 (46). 5 . .	173*	77 (78). 18 . .	103, 107	117 (118). 18 . .	207
47 (48). 9 . .	52	77 (78). 35 . .	17	118 (119). 10, 15 . .	148, 149
47 (48). 14 . .	99	77 (78). 36, 37 . .	204	118 (119). 11 . .	106
48 (49). 2 . .	75	77 (78). 42 . .	22	118 (119). 20 . .	108
48 (49). 8, 16 . .	22	77 (78). 49 . .	78	118 (119). 28 . .	105
48 (49). 9 . .	29	79 (80). 5 . .	172**	118 (119). 90 . .	52
48 (49). 13 . .	252	80 (81). 8 . .	29	118 (119). 114 . .	17
49 (50). 16-23 . .	175	81 (82). 3 . .	74, 75	118 (119). 120 . .	207*
49 (50). 21 . .	175	81 (82). 7 . .	192*	118 (119). 122 . .	90
49 (50). 22 . .	176	81 (82). 4 . .	23, 75	118 (119). 134 . .	22, 90
50 (51). 3-19 . .	175	83 (84). 3 . .	108	118 (119). 143 . .	6
50 (51). 8 . .	176	83 (84). 11 . .	173*	118 (119). 153 . .	32
50 (51). 11 . .	105	84 (85). 9 . .	98	123 (124). 7 . .	22
50 (51). 19 {	103, 105, 181	85 (86). 1 . .	74, 75	126 (127). 5 . .	17
		85 (86). 11 . .	106	129 (130). 6 . .	107
		86 (87). 5 . .	52, 54	129 (130). 8 . .	22

	PAGE
130 (131). 1 . . .	105
130 (131). 2 . . .	105
131 (132). 15 . . .	75
132. 11 . . .	60
138 (139). 10 . . .	151
138 (139). 14 . . .	108
139 (140). 13 . . .	74, 75
140 (141). 5 . . .	207
142 (143). 4 { 99, 103,	
	104, 105
142 (143). 7 . . .	104
145 (146). 4 . . .	104
146 (147). 3 . . .	105
146 (147). 6 . . .	74, 76*
146 (147). 10 . . .	252
148. 8 . . .	100
149. 4 . . .	74

## PROVERBS.

1. 1 . . .	65
1. 20 . . .	271
1. 23 . . .	100
3. 12 . . .	207
3. 19 . . .	52
3. 34 . . .	74
4. 18 . . .	54
6. 21 . . .	101, 103
6. 30 . . .	107
7. 3 . . .	99
7. 16 . . .	5
8. 20 . . .	32
8. 27 . . .	53
9. 18 . . .	26
10. 3 . . .	107
10. 10 . . .	19
10. 28 . . .	25
11. 9 . . .	32, 92
11. 13 . . .	100
11. 17 . . .	7
11. 31 . . .	252
12. 3 . . .	54
12. 20 . . .	54
13. 8 . . .	75
13. 25 . . .	102*, 107
14. 20 . . .	75
14. 21 . . .	74
14. 29 . . .	101
14. 31 . . .	75, 90
14. 33 . . .	75, 98
15. 22 . . .	98
16. 1 (15. 32) { 101,	
	103
16. 12 . . .	53
16. 26 . . .	102
16. 32 . . .	100
17. 5 . . .	75
17. 23 . . .	100
18. 14 . . .	100, 101
19. 1, 7, 22 . . .	75

	PAGE
19. 4, 17 . . .	75
19. 15 . . .	107
20. 19 . . .	57
21. 16 . . .	26
21. 26 . . .	20
22. 2, 7 . . .	75
22. 9, 22 . . .	75
22. 11 . . .	107
22. 16, 22 . . .	75
22. 16 . . .	90
22. 17 . . .	99
22. 18 . . .	98
23. 6 . . .	81*
23. 11 . . .	32
23. 24 . . .	107
24. 3 . . .	52
24. 11 . . .	31
24. 12 . . .	102
24. 14 . . .	108
24. 37 (30. 14) . . .	75
24. 77 (31. 9) . . .	74
25. 1 . . .	65
25. 5 . . .	54
25. 25 . . .	107
25. 28 . . .	100
26. 7, 9 . . .	65*
26. 11 . . .	70
26. 24 . . .	98
26. 25 . . .	101, 107
27. 19 . . .	104
27. 23 . . .	99, 101
28. 3, 8 . . .	75, 90*
28. 3, 16 . . .	90
28. 6, 27 . . .	75
28. 11 . . .	75
28. 26 . . .	102
29. 11 . . .	100
29. 14 . . .	75
29. 38 (31. 20) . . .	74, 75
30. 4 . . .	100

## ECCLESIASTES.

1. 14 . . .	100*
2. 14, 15 . . .	29
3. 19 . . .	29, 100
4. 1 . . .	90
4. 14 . . .	75
5. 7 . . .	75, 90
6. 8 . . .	74
6. 9 . . .	100
7. 3 . . .	99
7. 8 . . .	90, 103, 105
7. 8 (9) . . .	100
7. 14 . . .	60
9. 2, 3 . . .	29
10. 3 . . .	99
12. 7 . . .	104
12. 9 . . .	65

## CANTICLES.

	PAGE
3. 1, 2, 3, 4 . . .	106
6. 11 . . .	108
ISAIAH.	
1. 2 . . .	182
1. 10 . . .	182
1. 11-14 . . .	182
1. 16-20 . . .	177*
1. 16 . . .	107
1. 27 . . .	49
2. 5, 6, 9 . . .	211
2. 5 b, 6 a . . .	212*
2. 8, 20 . . .	20
2. 18, etc. . . .	20
3. 4 . . .	20
3. 9 . . .	182
3. 10 . . .	196
3. 14, 15 . . .	74
5. 7 . . .	174*
5. 21 . . .	182
5. 29 . . .	22
6. 3 . . .	206
6. 6 . . .	17
6. 10 . . .	108
7. 2 . . .	100
7. 2, 4 . . .	100
7. 10-17 . . .	197*
7. 14 . . .	197*
7. 15 . . .	198*
7. 16 . . .	198*
8. 4 . . .	60
9. 9 . . .	105
10. 1 . . .	78
10. 2 . . .	74, 75
10. 7 . . .	101
10. 7, 12 . . .	99
10. 20 . . .	23
11. 4 . . .	74, 75
13. 7 . . .	101
14. 4 . . .	65
14. 30 . . .	75
14. 32 . . .	74
16. 1 . . .	208, 209*
16. 1, 2 . . .	204, 208
17. 13 . . .	25
19. 3 . . .	105
19. 20 . . .	22
20. 6 . . .	22
21. 4 . . .	106
24. 7 . . .	101
24. 16 . . .	57
25. 4 . . .	75
25. 9 . . .	22
26. 6 . . .	74, 75
26. 20 . . .	206
28. 17 . . .	49
29. 8 . . .	102
29. 13 . . .	177, 205

	PAGE
29. 14 . . . .	198*
29. 19 . . . .	74
30. 15 . . . .	72
30. 27 . . . .	25
31. 5 . . . .	22
32. 2 . . . .	100
32. 6 . . . .	92, 107, 108
32. 7 . . . .	74, 75
32. 15 . . . .	100
33. 13 . . . .	182
33. 14 . . . .	92
33. 16, 17 . . . .	182*
33. 18 . . . .	101
33. 20 . . . .	29
33. 22 . . . .	22
34. 10 . . . .	29
35. 4 . . . .	22, 103
35. 9 . . . .	22, 31, 32, 78*
36. 14, 15, 18, } 19, 20	22
37. 11, 12 . . . .	22
37. 20, 35 . . . .	22
37. 23 . . . .	8
37. 32 . . . .	23
38. 6 . . . .	22, 31
38. 12 . . . .	99
38. 15 . . . .	106
38. 16 . . . .	100
40. 3 . . . .	182
40. 12 . . . .	209
40. 13 . . . .	100*
41. 14 . . . .	22
41. 15, 16 . . . .	5
41. 17 . . . .	74
41. 22 . . . .	99
42. 1-4 . . . .	199*
42. 6, 7 . . . .	183
42. 8 . . . .	40*, 41
42. 12 . . . .	40*, 41
42. 22 . . . .	22
42. 25 . . . .	101
43. 1, 14 . . . .	22
43. 3, 11, 12 . . . .	22
43. 4 . . . .	102
43. 6 . . . .	213
43. 9 . . . .	20
43. 13 . . . .	22
43. 21 . . . .	40*
44. 6 . . . .	22
44. 17, 20 . . . .	22
44. 19 . . . .	101, 108
44. 22, 23, 24 . . . .	22
45. 1 . . . .	183*
45. 2 . . . .	183*
45. 7, 9 . . . .	153
45. 17, 20, 22 . . . .	22
45. 20 . . . .	23
46. 7 . . . .	22
47. 4 . . . .	22, 32

	PAGE
47. 14 . . . .	22
48. 17, 20 . . . .	22
48. 22 . . . .	174
49. 6 . . . .	183*
49. 7, 26 . . . .	22
49. 13 . . . .	74
49. 17 . . . .	186
49. 25 . . . .	22
49. 26 . . . .	23
50. 2 (3) . . . .	22
50. 6, 7 . . . .	183*
50. 7 . . . .	186
50. 8, 9 . . . .	183*
51. 10 . . . .	22
52. 3 . . . .	22
52. 5 . . . .	8
52. 9 . . . .	22
52. 14 . . . .	179
53. 1 . . . .	178*
53. 2 . . . .	201*
53. 8 b . . . .	202*
53. 9 . . . .	202*
53. 12 . . . .	104
54. 1 . . . .	174
54. 5, 8 . . . .	22, 32
54. 6 . . . .	101
54. 11 . . . .	74
55. 9 . . . .	102
56. 1 . . . .	49
57. 13 . . . .	22, 105
57. 16 . . . .	29
57. 21 . . . .	174
58. 4 . . . .	184*
58. 5 . . . .	184*
58. 6 . . . .	184*
58. 7 . . . .	74, 184*
58. 8 . . . .	185*
58. 9 . . . .	185*
58. 10 . . . .	185
58. 11 . . . .	107
59. 1 . . . .	22
59. 7 . . . .	8, 78
59. 7, 8 . . . .	210
59. 16 . . . .	49
59. 19 . . . .	100
59. 20 . . . .	22
60. 16 . . . .	22, 32
60. 17 . . . .	179*
60. 19 . . . .	17
61. 1 . . . .	74, 185
61. 3 . . . .	105
61. 10 . . . .	107
62. 12 . . . .	22
63. 5 . . . .	23
63. 7 . . . .	40*
63. 9 . . . .	22
63. 16 . . . .	22, 32
63. 17 . . . .	213
64. 11 . . . .	213

	PAGE
65. 1, 2, 3 a . . . .	211
65. 14 . . . .	105, 106
66. 1 . . . .	209*
66. 2 . . . .	74, 75
66. 3 . . . .	8
66. 14 . . . .	106
66. 19 . . . .	23
66. 24 . . . .	261

JEREMIAH.

1. 5 . . . .	153
2. 12, 13 . . . .	204, 208*
2. 13 . . . .	208, 209*
2. 24 . . . .	104
3. 8 . . . .	208
3. 10 . . . .	104*
3. 19 . . . .	55
4. 10 . . . .	103
4. 18 . . . .	103
5. 4 . . . .	75
5. 17 . . . .	18
5. 21 . . . .	99
6. 6 . . . .	90
7. 31 . . . .	108
9. 13 . . . .	107
10. 12 . . . .	52
15. 7 . . . .	5
16. 11 . . . .	107
18. 12 . . . .	107
19. 5 . . . .	108
20. 13 . . . .	75
22. 16 . . . .	74, 75
23. 9 . . . .	105
24. 2 . . . .	78
24. 9 . . . .	66
28 (51). 14 . . . .	102
31 (48). 29 . . . .	105
32. 17 . . . .	4
38 (31). 25 . . . .	107
38 (31). 33 . . . .	99, 102
39 (32). 41 . . . .	104
40 (33). 2 . . . .	52
41 (34). 18 . . . .	47
44 (37). 15 . . . .	20
46 (39). 18 . . . .	31
49 (42). 11 . . . .	22, 23
51 (44). 28 . . . .	23

LAMENTATIONS.

2. 11 . . . .	98
2. 12 . . . .	104

EZEKIEL.

1. 20, 21 . . . .	104
2. 11 . . . .	105
5. 17 . . . .	78
9. 5 . . . .	219
10. 13 . . . .	219



	PAGE	MICAH.	PAGE	WISDOM.	PAGE
10. 17. . . .	104	2. 4 . . . .	65	1. 11. . . .	14
11. 19. . . .	103*	3. 2 . . . .	17	2. 22. . . .	58
12. 19. . . .	4			2. 24. . . .	46
12. 22. . . .	65, 66			3. 5 . . . .	71*
13. 3 . . . .	98, 100	HABAKKUK.		3. 10. . . .	4
14. 8 . . . .	20, 65	2. 4 . . . .	252	4. 1 . . . .	41*
14. 15. . . .	78	3. 3 . . . .	40*, 41	5. 3 . . . .	66
14. 21. . . .	78	3. 14. . . .	74	5. 13. . . .	41
16. 44. . . .	66	3. 15. . . .	98	5. 18. . . .	24
16. 49. . . .	74, 75			6. 24. . . .	58
18. 2 . . . .	66	ZEPHANIAH.		8. 7 . . . .	41*
18. 3 . . . .	65	1. 12. . . .	7	11. 10. . . .	71*
18. 7, 16. . . .	185	2. 3 . . . .	74	14. 15, 23. . . .	57
18. 12. . . .	74, 75	3. 12. . . .	75	14. 18, 27. . . .	55
19. 5 . . . .	88*			15. 11. . . .	148
19. 14. . . .	65*	ZECHARIAH.		16. 24. . . .	5, 14
20. 6, 15. . . .	55	2. 6 . . . .	212	18. 4 . . . .	14
20. 47-49. . . .	67	5. 11. . . .	52	19. 6 . . . .	14
21. 7 . . . .	104	6. 8 . . . .	100		
21. 11. . . .	18	6. 12. . . .	190	SIRACH.	
21 (31). 36. . . .	25	6. 13. . . .	40*, 41	1. 3 . . . .	250
22. 12. . . .	90	9. 2 . . . .	26	1. 6 . . . .	250
22. 21. . . .	148	9. 9 . . . .	74	1. 13. . . .	259*
22. 29. . . .	74, 75, 90	10. 7 . . . .	106	1. 23. . . .	259*
28. 2, 5, 17. . . .	105	11. 14. . . .	47	1. 27. . . .	250
33. 5 . . . .	23	11. 17. . . .	20	2. 1 . . . .	72*
34. 25. . . .	78	12. 10. . . .	213*	3. 3 . . . .	251
35. 12. . . .	8	12. 11. . . .	213	3. 10. . . .	259*
36. 26. . . .	103	12. 12. . . .	213	3. 26. . . .	259*
37. 12, 13. . . .	206			4. 3 . . . .	250
37. 23. . . .	23	MALACHI.		4. 4, 5 . . . .	253
39. 29. . . .	100	2. 17. . . .	252	4. 11. . . .	260*
44. 25. . . .	101			4. 13. . . .	251
45. 8 . . . .	18	1 ESDRAS.		4. 15. . . .	260*
47. 12. . . .	186	4. 39. . . .	252	4. 17. . . .	251, 252
		8. 23. . . .	170	4. 28. . . .	252
DANIEL.				5. 6 . . . .	255, 260*
2. 44. . . .	5	2 ESDRAS.		6. 23. . . .	251
2. 46. . . .	56	1. 1 . . . .	107	6. 27. . . .	250
7. 10. . . .	206	2. 62. . . .	31	7. 6 . . . .	14
9. 16. . . .	49	2. 68. . . .	52	7. 8 . . . .	252
				7. 18. . . .	261*
HOSEA.		4 ESDRAS.		7. 19. . . .	251
7. 11. . . .	108	2. 16. . . .	206	7. 20. . . .	251
13. 14. . . .	23			8. 6 . . . .	250
		TOBIT.		9. 5 . . . .	14
JOEL.		3. 8 . . . .	79*	9. 12. . . .	252
2. 13. . . .	213	6. 18. . . .	55	10. 4 . . . .	251
		12. 7, 11. . . .	58	10. 17. . . .	262*
AMOS.				10. 27. . . .	262*
2. 6 . . . .	75	JUDITH.		11. 1 . . . .	251
2. 7 . . . .	28, 74, 75	2. 2 . . . .	58	11. 7 . . . .	252, 253
4. 1 . . . .	75	4. 9 . . . .	13	11. 8 . . . .	252, 253
5. 11. . . .	75	8. 24, 27. . . .	72	11. 9 . . . .	263*
5. 12. . . .	75	9. 12. . . .	5	12. 3 . . . .	251
5. 24. . . .	17			12. 5 . . . .	252
8. 4 . . . .	74, 75			12. 7 . . . .	252
8. 6 . . . .	75				

	PAGE
12. 10 . . . . .	78
12. 12 . . . . .	263*
13. 26 . . . . .	67
14. 4, 5 . . . . .	80*
14. 8, 9, 10 . . . . .	80
14. 14 . . . . .	250
14. 18 . . . . .	250
14. 20 . . . . .	265*
15. 2, 3 . . . . .	250
15. 4 . . . . .	251
15. 5 . . . . .	252
15. 6 . . . . .	265*
16. 3 . . . . .	266*
16. 17, 18 . . . . .	266*
16. 25 . . . . .	251
17. 27 . . . . . 251,	267*
18. 4, 6 . . . . .	250
18. 17 . . . . .	14
18. 19 . . . . .	252
18. 31 . . . . .	252
18. 32 . . . . .	267
19. 17 . . . . .	252
19. 22 . . . . .	268*
19. 30 . . . . .	251
20. 27, 28 . . . . .	256*
21. 17 . . . . .	268*
21. 20 . . . . .	252
22. 22 . . . . .	57
22. 27 . . . . .	268*
23. 10 . . . . .	269*
23. 20 . . . . .	252
24. 17 . . . . .	269
25. 15 . . . . . 255,	269*
25. 17 . . . . . 255,	270*
25. 21, 25 . . . . .	271*
26. 5 . . . . .	271*
27. 13 . . . . .	250
27. 16, 17, 21 . . . . .	57
27. 27 . . . . .	272*
28. 1 . . . . .	272*
28. 3-7 . . . . .	257*
28. 26 . . . . .	251
29. 4 . . . . .	273*
29. 7 . . . . .	273*
29. 13 . . . . .	273*
30. 11, 12, 13 . . . . .	274*
30. 39 (33. 31) . . . . .	275*
32. 22 . . . . .	276*
34 (31). 23 . . . . .	80*
36 (33). 3 . . . . .	276*
36. 18 . . . . .	277*
36. 31 . . . . .	277*
36. 22 . . . . .	277*
38. 27 . . . . .	277*
38. 28 . . . . .	278*
39. 2, 3 . . . . .	67*
39. 13 . . . . .	278*
39. 16 . . . . .	144
40. 5 . . . . .	250

	PAGE
41. 2 . . . .	253
42. 5 . . . .	279*
42. 18 . . . .	250
43. 9 . . . .	279*
43. 25 . . . .	279*
44. 5 . . . .	253
44. 17 . . . .	279*
45. 2 . . . .	253
45. 15 . . . .	253
45. 20 . . . .	280*
46. 5 . . . .	253
46. 9 . . . .	252
46. 15 . . . .	280*
47. 18 . . . .	67*
48. 22 . . . .	281

## I MACCABEES.

1.	43	.	.	.	252
10.	47	.	.	.	252
12.	53	.	.	.	262
14.	7, 36	.	.	.	262

## 2 MACCABEES.

1.	35	.	.	.	26I
2.	28	.	.	.	I4
5.	6	.	.	.	55
6.	8	.	.	.	26
13.	2I	.	.	.	58
14.	38	.	.	.	I3

S. MATTHEW.

1. 18 . . . . .	253
1. 19 . . . . .	51*
3. 3 . . . . .	182
4. I . . . . .	73*
5. II . . . . .	79*
5. 25 . . . . .	6
5. 29 . . . . .	14
5. 39 . . . . .	79*
5. 41 . . . . .	38*
6. I . . . . .	50*
6. 8 . . . . .	8
6. 13 . . . . .	73*, 79*
6. 19-24 . . . . .	81*
7. II . . . . .	81*
7. 16 . . . . .	8
9. 4 . . . . .	8, 25
9. 16 . . . . .	25
9. 30 . . . . .	25
12. 18-21. {	199*, 200*, 201*
12. 20 . . . . .	29
12. 25 . . . . .	25
12. 45 . . . . .	79*
13. 3 . . . . .	69
13. 10 . . . . .	69
13. 11 . . . . .	58*

	PAGE
13. 13 . . . . .	69
13. 18 . . . . .	69
13. 21 . . . . .	72*
13. 24 . . . . .	69
13. 31 . . . . .	69
13. 33 . . . . .	69
13. 34, 35 . . . . .	69
13. 35 . . . . .	71
13. 36 . . . . .	53, 69
13. 39 . . . . .	28
14. 8 . . . . .	6
15. 18 . . . . .	177
15. 19 . . . . .	8
17. 12 . . . . .	8
18. 20 . . . . .	4
19. 5 . . . . .	150
20. 15 . . . . .	82
20. 23 . . . . .	54
21. 5 . . . . .	6
21. 33 . . . . .	69
21. 45 . . . . .	69
22. 1 . . . . .	69
22. 18 . . . . .	79*
23. 28 . . . . .	92*
24. 15 . . . . .	39*
24. 32 . . . . .	69
24. 51 . . . . .	92*
25. 34 . . . . .	54
25. 41 . . . . .	54
26. 34 . . . . .	253
26. 75 . . . . .	253
27. 32 . . . . .	38*

S. MARK.

1. 3	.	.	.	.	182
1. 13	.	.	.	.	73
1. 43	.	.	.	.	25
2. 21	.	.	.	.	25
3. 4	.	.	.	.	7
3. 23	.	.	.	.	70*
4. 2	.	.	.	.	69
4. 10	.	.	.	.	69
4. 11	.	.	.	58*	69
4. 13	.	.	.	.	69
4. 17	.	.	.	.	72*
4. 30	.	.	.	.	69
4. 33, 34	.	.	.	.	69
5. 30	.	.	.	.	8
7. 6	.	.	.	.	177
7. 21	.	.	.	.	3
10. 7	.	.	.	.	150
10. 40	.	.	.	.	54
12. 1	.	.	.	.	69
12. 12	.	.	.	.	69
12. 15	.	.	.	79*, 93*	
13. 14	.	.	.	.	39*
13. 28	.	.	.	.	69
14. 5	.	.	.	.	25

	PAGE
14. 30 . . . .	253
15. 31 . . . .	38*

## S. LUKE.

1. 4 . . . .	8
1. 28 . . . .	14
2. 26 . . . .	253
3. 4 . . . .	182
3. 14 . . . .	38*
4. 2 . . . .	73*
4. 23 . . . .	70*
5. 22 . . . .	8
5. 36 . . . .	25
6. 9, 35 . . . .	7
6. 39 . . . .	70
7. 21 . . . .	79*
8. 2 . . . .	79*
8. 4 . . . .	69
8. 9 . . . .	69
8. 10 . . . .	58*, 69
8. 11 . . . .	69
8. 13 . . . .	72*
10. 31 . . . .	29
11. 4 . . . .	73*
11. 13 . . . .	81*
11. 26 . . . .	79
11. 53 . . . .	40*
12. 14 . . . .	170*
12. 16, 41 . . . .	69
12. 42 . . . .	62
12. 58 . . . .	6
13. 6 . . . .	69
14. 7 . . . .	69
15. 3 . . . .	69
16. 1 . . . .	47*, 62
17. 33 . . . .	5
18. 1, 9 . . . .	69
19. 11 . . . .	69
20. 9 . . . .	69
20. 18 . . . .	5
20. 19 . . . .	69
20. 23 . . . .	79
21. 9 . . . .	4
21. 25 . . . .	6
21. 29 . . . .	69
22. 34 . . . .	253
24. 16 . . . .	8

## S. JOHN.

5. 21 . . . .	5
10. 6 . . . .	70*
11. 33, 38 . . . .	25
11. 44 . . . .	5
12. 6 . . . .	43*
13. 28 . . . .	143
13. 29 . . . .	43*
16. 25 . . . .	70*
18. 37 . . . .	213
20. 20 . . . .	148

## ACTS.

	PAGE
1. 14 . . . .	63
2. 1 . . . .	63
2. 20 . . . .	253
2. 46 . . . .	63
4. 24 . . . .	63
5. 12 . . . .	63
5. 39 . . . .	25
7. 2 . . . .	253
7. 3 . . . .	154
7. 26-28 . . . .	169*
7. 57 . . . .	63
8. 6 . . . .	63
12. 20 . . . .	63
14. 17 . . . .	7
15. 25 . . . .	63
17. 22 . . . .	45*
17. 26 . . . .	26
18. 12 . . . .	63
19. 29 . . . .	63
20. 9 . . . .	25
20. 19 . . . .	14, 72*
25. 19 . . . .	45*
26. 5 . . . .	57
26. 7 . . . .	13

## ROMANS.

2. 10 . . . .	4
3. 8 . . . .	7
3. 10-18. { 204, 209, 210*, 211*	
3. 20 . . . .	8
4. 3 . . . .	156
4. 15 . . . .	261
4. 17 . . . .	5
4. 18 . . . .	156
4. 20, 21 . . . .	87*
8. 19 <i>sqq.</i> . . . .	14, 25
8. 20 . . . .	5
9. 9 . . . .	158
9. 12 . . . .	163
10. 6 . . . .	156
11. 1 . . . .	87
11. 25 . . . .	58*
11. 34 . . . .	100
14. 1 . . . .	8
15. 6 . . . .	63
16. 23 . . . .	63
16. 25 . . . .	58*
21. 9 . . . .	25

## 1 CORINTHIANS.

1. 19 . . . .	198
2. 1 . . . .	59
2. 9 . . . .	54
2. 16 . . . .	100
6. 5 . . . .	4
10. 30 . . . .	7

	PAGE
13. 12 . . . .	8
15. 51 . . . .	59*

## 2 CORINTHIANS.

3. 6 . . . .	4
9. 4 . . . .	89*
11. 17 . . . .	89*
11. 26 . . . .	72*
12. 20 . . . .	14

## GALATIANS.

3. 6 . . . .	156
4. 30 . . . .	160

## EPHESIANS.

1. 6 . . . .	14
3. 3, 4 . . . .	59*
3. 9 . . . .	59*
3. 18 . . . .	14
4. 13 . . . .	8
5. 32 . . . .	61*
6. 15 . . . .	55*
6. 19 . . . .	59*

## PHILIPPIANS.

1. 20 . . . .	25
2. 14 . . . .	8
4. 8 . . . .	41*

## COLOSSIANS.

1. 26, 27 . . . .	59
2. 2 . . . .	59
2. 18 . . . .	57
4. 3 . . . .	59

## 1 THESSALONIANS.

3. 9 . . . .	59*
3. 16 . . . .	59*

## 2 THESSALONIANS.

2. 7 . . . .	59
--------------	----

## 1 TIMOTHY.

3. 11 . . . .	47
4. 13 . . . .	39*
6. 3 . . . .	260

## 2 TIMOTHY.

2. 3 . . . .	47
--------------	----

## PHILEMON.

1. 20 . . . .	25
---------------	----

## INDEX OF BIBLICAL PASSAGES.

293

HEBREWS.		JAMES.		2 PETER.	
	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
2. 18. . . .	72*	1. 26, 27 . . .	57	1. 2, 8 . . . .	8
3. 14. . . .	89*	2. 23. . . .	156	1. 3 . . . .	41*
4. 12. . . .	25			1. 5 . . . .	41*
4. 15. . . .	73*			2. 9 . . . .	73*
6. 13, 14 . . .	162			2. 16 . . . .	6
9. 9 . . . .	69, 70*	I PETER.		2. 20. . . .	8
10. 26. . . .	8	1. 6 . . . .	72*	2. 22. . . .	69, 70*
11. 1 . . . .	89*	2. 1 . . . .	14		
11. 4 . . . .	152	2. 9 . . . .	41*		
11. 16. . . .	54	2. 15, 20 . . .	7		
11. 19. . . .	69, 70*	2. 21. . . .	14		
		4. 4 . . . .	7		
		4. 12. . . .	72		
		4. 18. . . .	252		

REVELATION.	
1. 20. . . .	61*
3. 10. . . .	72*
10. 7 . . . .	59*
17. 7 . . . .	61

THE END.



# SELECT LIST OF STANDARD THEOLOGICAL WORKS

PRINTED AT

*The Clarendon Press, Oxford.*

---

THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, ETC.	page 1
FATHERS OF THE CHURCH, ETC.	,, 4
ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY, ETC.	,, 5
ENGLISH THEOLOGY	,, 6
LITURGIOLOGY	,, 8

---

## 1. THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, ETC.

**HEBREW, etc.** *Notes on the Hebrew Text of the Book of Genesis.* By G. J. Spurrell, M.A. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— *Notes, Critical and Philological, on the Hebrew Text of I, II Samuel.* By S. R. Driver, D.D. 8vo. 14s.

— *Treatise on the use of the Tenses in Hebrew.* By S. R. Driver, D.D. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— *The Psalms in Hebrew without points.* Stiff covers, 2s.

— *A Commentary on the Book of Proverbs.* Attributed to Abraham Ibn Ezra. Edited from a MS. in the Bodleian Library by S. R. Driver, D.D. Crown 8vo. paper covers, 3s. 6d.

— *The Book of Tobit.* A Chaldee Text, from a unique MS. in the Bodleian Library; with other Rabbinical Texts, English Transla-

tions, and the Itala. Edited by Ad. Neubauer, M.A. Crown 8vo. 6s.

**HEBREW, etc.** *Hebrew Accentuation of Psalms, Proverbs, and Job.* By William Wickes, D.D. 8vo. 5s.

— *Hebrew Prose Accentuation.* By the same Author. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— *Horae Hebraicae et Talmudicae, a J. Lightfoot.* A new edition, by R. Gandell, M.A. 4 vols. 8vo. 1l. 1s.

— *The Book of Hebrew Roots,* by Abu 'l-Walid Marwān ibn Janāh, otherwise called Rabbi Yōnāh. Now first edited, with an appendix, by Ad. Neubauer. 4to. 2l. 7s. 6d.

## GREEK. OLD TESTAMENT.

*Vetus Testamentum ex Versione Septuaginta Interpretum secundum exemplar Vaticanum Romae editum. Accedit potior varietas Codicis Alexandrini.* Tomi III. 18mo. 18s.



**GREEK.** *A Concordance to the Greek Versions and Apocryphal Books of the Old Testament.* By the late Edwin Hatch, M.A., D.D., and H.A. Redpath, M.A. *In the Press.*

— *Essays in Biblical Greek.* By Edwin Hatch, M.A., D.D. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— *Origenis Hexaplorum quae supersunt; sive, Veterum Interpretum Graecorum in totum Vetus Testamentum Fragmenta.* Edidit Fridericus Field, A.M. 2 vols. 4to. 5l. 5s.

— **NEW TESTAMENT.** *Novum Testamentum Graece.* Antiquissimorum Codicum Textus in ordine parallelo dispositi. Accedit collatio Codicis Sinaitici. Edidit E. H. Hansell, S.T.B. Tomi III. 8vo. 24s.

— *Novum Testamentum Graece.* Accedunt parallela S. Scripturae loca, etc. Edidit Carolus Lloyd, S.T.P.R. 18mo. 3s.

On writing paper, with wide margin, 10s. 6d.

— *Appendices ad Novum Testamentum Stephanicum*, jam inde a Millii temporibus Oxoniensium manibus tritum; curante Gulmo. Sanday, A.M., S.T.P., LL.D. I. Collatio textus Westcottii-Hortiani (jure permissa) cum textu Stephanico anni MDL. II. Delectus lectionum notatu dignissimarum. III. Lectiones quaedam ex codicibus versionum Memphiticae Armeniacae Aethiopicae fusius illustratae. Extra fcap. 8vo, cloth. 3s. 6d.

— *Novum Testamentum Graece juxta Exemplar Millianum.* 18mo. 2s. 6d. On writing paper, with wide margin, 9s.

**GREEK.** *The Greek Testament*, with the Readings adopted by the Revisers of the Authorised Version:—

(1) Pica type, with Marginal References. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.

(2) Long Primer type. Fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

(3) The same, on writing paper, with wide margin, 15s.

— *The Parallel New Testament, Greek and English*; being the Authorised Version, 1611; the Revised Version, 1881; and the Greek Text followed in the Revised Version. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

— *Outlines of Textual Criticism applied to the New Testament.* By C. E. Hammond, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— *A Greek Testament Primer.* An Easy Grammar and Reading Book for the use of Students beginning Greek. By E. Miller, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

**LATIN.** *Libri Psalmorum Versio antiqua Latina, cum Paraphrasi Anglo-Saxonica.* Edidit B. Thorpe, F.A.S. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— *Old-Latin Biblical Texts*: No. I. The Gospel according to St. Matthew, from the St. Germain MS. (g<sub>1</sub>). Edited with Introduction and Appendices by John Wordsworth, D.D. Small 4to., stiff covers, 6s.

— *Old-Latin Biblical Texts*: No. II. Portions of the Gospels according to St. Mark and St. Matthew, from the Bobbio MS. (k), etc. Edited by John Wordsworth, D.D., W. Sanday, M.A., D.D., and H. J. White, M.A. Small 4to., stiff covers, 21s.

**LATIN.** *Old-Latin Biblical*

*Texts*: No. III. The Four Gospels, from the Munich MS. (q), now numbered Lat. 6224 in the Royal Library at Munich. With a Fragment from St. John in the Hof-Bibliothek at Vienna (Cod. Lat. 502). Edited, with the aid of Tischendorf's transcript (under the direction of the Bishop of Salisbury), by H. J. White, M.A. Small 4to. stiff covers, 12s. 6d.

**Nouum Testamentum Domini**

Nostri Iesu Christi Latine, secundum Editionem S. Hieronymi. Ad Codicum Manuscriptorum fidem recensuit Iohannes Wordsworth, S.T.P., Episcopus Sarisburiensis. In operis societatem adsumto Henrico Iuliano White, A.M., Societatis S. Andree, Collegii Theologici Sarisburiensis Vice-Principali. Partis prioris fasciculus primus. *Euangelium secundum Mattheum*. 4to., papers covers, 12s. 6d.

**OLD-FRENCH.** *Libri Psalmorum*

*Versio antiqua Gallica e Cod. ms. in Bibl. Bodleiana adseruato, una cum Versione Metrica aliisque Monumentis peruetustis. Nunc primum descripsit et edidit Franciscus Michel, Phil. Doc.* 8vo. 10s. 6d.

**ENGLISH.** *The Holy Bible*

*in the Earliest English Versions*, made from the Latin Vulgate by John Wycliffe and his followers: edited by Forshall and Madden. 4 vols. Royal 4to. 3l. 3s.

Also reprinted from the above, with Introduction and Glossary by W. W. Skeat, Litt. D.

*The Books of Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and the Song of Solomon.* Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

*The New Testament.* Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.

**ENGLISH.** *The Holy Bible.*

*Revised Version* \*.

*Cheap Editions for School Use.*

Revised Bible. Pearl 16mo., cloth boards, 1s. 6d.

Revised New Testament. Nonpareil 32mo., 6d.; Brevier 16mo., 1s.; Long Primer 8vo., 1s. 6d.

\* The Revised Version is the joint property of the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge.

— *The Oxford Bible for*

*Teachers*, containing supplementary *Helps to the Study of the Bible*, including summaries of the several Books, with copious explanatory notes; and Tables illustrative of Scripture History and the characteristics of Bible Lands, with a complete Index of Subjects, a Concordance, a Dictionary of Proper Names, and a series of Maps. Prices in various sizes and bindings, from 3s. to 2l. 5s.

— *Helps to the Study of the*

*Bible*, taken from the *Oxford Bible for Teachers*. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— *The Psalter, or Psalms*

*of David, and certain Canticles*, with a Translation and Exposition in English, by Richard Rolle of Hampole. Edited by H. R. Bramley, M.A. With an Introduction and Glossary. Demy 8vo. 1l. 1s.

— *Studia Biblica et Ecclesiastica.*

Essays in Biblical Archaeology and Criticism, and kindred subjects. By Members of the University of Oxford.

Vol. I. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Vol. II. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

Vol. III. *In the Press.*

**ENGLISH.** *The Book of Wisdom*: the Greek Text, the Latin Vulgate, and the Authorised English Version; with an Introduction, Critical Apparatus, and a Commentary. By W. J. Deane, M.A. 4to. 12s. 6d.

**GOTHIC.** *The Gospel of St. Mark in Gothic*, according to the translation made by Wulfila in the Fourth Century. Edited, with a Grammatical Introduction and Glossarial Index, by W. W. Skeat, Litt. D. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s.

## 2. FATHERS OF THE CHURCH, ETC.

**St. Athanasius**: *Orations against the Arians*. With an account of his Life by William Bright, D.D. Crown 8vo. 9s.

— *Historical Writings*, according to the Benedictine Text. With an Introduction by W. Bright, D.D. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

**St. Augustine**: *Select Anti-Pelagian Treatises, and the Acts of the Second Council of Orange*. With an Introduction by William Bright, D.D. Crown 8vo. 9s.

**Canons of the First Four General Councils of Nicaea, Constantinople, Ephesus, and Chalcedon**. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

— *Notes on the above*. By William Bright, D.D. Crown 8vo. 5s. 6d.

**Catenae Graecorum Patrum in Novum Testamentum**. Edidit J. A. Cramer, S.T.P. Tomi VIII. 8vo. 2l. 4s.

**Clementis Alexandrini Opera**, ex recensione Guil. Dindorfii. Tomi IV. 8vo. 3l.

**Cyrilli Archiepiscopi Alexandrini in XII Prophetas**. Edidit P. E. Pusey, A.M. Tomi II. 8vo. 2l. 2s.

**Cyrilli in D. Joannis Evangelium**. Accedunt Fragmenta Varianon Tractatus ad Tiberium Diaconum Duo. Edidit post Aubertum P. E. Pusey, A.M. Tomi III. 8vo. 2l. 5s.

— *Commentarii in Lucae Evangelium quae supersunt Syriace*. E mss. apud Mus. Britan. edidit R. Payne Smith, A.M. 4to. 1l. 2s.

— The same, translated by R. Payne Smith, M.A. 2 vols. 8vo. 14s.

**Ephraemi Syri, Rabulae Episcopi Edesseni, Balaei, aliorumque Opera Selecta**. E Codd. Syriacis mss. in Museo Britannico et Bibliotheca Bodleiana asservatis primus edidit J. J. Overbeck. 8vo. 1l. 1s.

**Eusebii Pamphili Evangelicae Praeparationis Libri XV**. Ad Codd. mss. recensuit T. Gaisford, S.T.P. Tomi IV. 8vo. 1l. 10s.

— *Evangelicae Demonstrationis Libri X*. Recensuit T. Gaisford, S.T.P. Tomi II. 8vo. 15s.

— *contra Hieroclem et Marcellum Libri*. Recensuit T. Gaisford, S.T.P. 8vo. 7s.

**Eusebius' Ecclesiastical History**, according to the text of Burton, with an Introduction by W. Bright, D.D. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.

**Evagrii Historia Ecclesiastica**, ex recensione H. Valesii. 8vo. 4s.

**Irenaeus : The Third Book of St. Irenaeus, Bishop of Lyons, against Heresies.** With short Notes and a Glossary by H. Deane, B.D. Crown 8vo. 5s. 6d.

**Origenis Philosophumena ; sive omnium Haeresium Refutatio.** E Codice Parisino nunc primum editit Emmanuel Miller. 8vo. 10s.

**Patrum Apostolicorum, S. Clementis Romani, S. Ignatii, S. Polycarpi, quae supersunt.** Edidit Guil. Jacobson, S.T.P.R. Tomi II. Fourth Edition. 8vo. 1l. 1s.

**Reliquiae Sacrae secundi tertique saeculi.** Recensuit M. J. Routh, S.T.P. Tomi V. Second Edition. 8vo. 1l. 5s.

**Scriptorum Ecclesiasticorum Opuscula.** Recensuit M. J. Routh, S.T.P. Tomi II. 8vo. 10s.

**Socrates' Ecclesiastical History**, according to the Text of Hussey, with an Introduction by William Bright, D.D. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

**Sozomeni Historia Ecclesiastica.** Edidit R. Hussey, S.T.B. Tomi III. 8vo. 15s.

**Tertulliani Apologeticus adversus Gentes pro Christianis.** Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by T. Herbert Bindley, M.A. Crown 8vo. 6s.

**Theodoreti Ecclesiasticae Historiae Libri V.** Recensuit T. Gaisford, S.T.P. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

### 3. ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY, ETC.

**Baedae Historia Ecclesiastica.** Edited, with English Notes, by G. H. Moberly, M.A. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

**Bigg. The Christian Platonists of Alexandria ;** being the Bampton Lectures for 1886. By Charles Bigg, D.D. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

**Bingham's Antiquities of the Christian Church, and other Works.** 10 vols. 8vo. 3l. 3s.

**Bright. Chapters of Early English Church History.** By W. Bright, D.D. Second Edition. 8vo. 12s.

**Burnet's History of the Reformation of the Church of England.** A new Edition. Carefully revised, and the Records collated with the ori-

ginals, by N. Pocock, M.A. 7 vols. 8vo. 1l. 10s.

**Cardwell's Documentary Annals of the Reformed Church of England ;** being a Collection of Injunctions, Declarations, Orders, Articles of Inquiry, etc. from 1546 to 1716. 2 vols. 8vo. 18s.

**Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents relating to Great Britain and Ireland.** Edited, after Spelman and Wilkins, by A. W. Haddan, B.D., and W. Stubbs, D.D. Vols. I and III. Medium 8vo. each 1l. 1s.

Vol. II, Part I. Medium 8vo 10s. 6d.

Vol. II, Part II. Church of Ireland ; Memorials of St. Patrick. Stiff covers, 3s. 6d.

**Fuller's Church History of Britain.** Edited by J. S. Brewer, M.A. 6 vols. 8vo. 1l. 19s.

**Gibson's Synodus Anglicana.** Edited by E. Cardwell, D.D. 8vo. 6s.

**Hamilton's (Archbishop John) Catechism, 1552.** Edited, with Introduction and Glossary, by Thomas Graves Law, Librarian of the Signet Library, Edinburgh. With a Preface by the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone. Demy 8vo. 12s. 6d.

**Hussey. Rise of the Papal Power, traced in three Lectures.** By Robert Hussey, B.D. Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

**John, Bishop of Ephesus. The Third Part of his Ecclesiastical History.** [In Syriac.] Now first edited by William Cureton, M.A. 4to. 1l. 12s.

— *The same, translated by* R. Payne Smith, M.A. 8vo. 10s.

**Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiae Anglicanae.** Corrected and continued from 1715 to 1853 by T. Duffus Hardy. 3 vols. 8vo. 1l. 1s.

**Noelli (A.) Catechismus sive prima institutio disciplinae Pietatis**

*Christianae Latine explicata.* Editio nova cura Guil. Jacobson, A.M. 8vo. 5s. 6d.

#### Records of the Reformation.

*The Divorce, 1527-1533.* Mostly now for the first time printed from MSS. in the British Museum and other Libraries. Collected and arranged by N. Pocock, M.A. 2 vols. 8vo. 1l. 16s.

**Reformatio Legum Ecclesiasticarum.** The Reformation of Ecclesiastical Laws, as attempted in the reigns of Henry VIII, Edward VI, and Elizabeth. Edited by E. Cardwell, D.D. 8vo. 6s. 6d.

**Shirley. Some Account of the Church in the Apostolic Age.** By W.W. Shirley, D.D. Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

**Stillingfleet's Origines Britannicae,** with Lloyd's Historical Account of Church Government. Edited by T. P. Pantin, M.A. 2 vols. 8vo. 10s.

**Stubbs. Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum.** An attempt to exhibit the course of Episcopal Succession in England. By W. Stubbs, D.D. Small 4to. 8s. 6d.

### 4. ENGLISH THEOLOGY.

**Bradley. Lectures on the Book of Job.** By George Granville Bradley, D.D., Dean of Westminster. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— *Lectures on Ecclesiastes.* By G. G. Bradley, D.D., Dean of Westminster. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

**Bull's Works, with Nelson's Life.** Edited by E. Burton, D.D. 8 vols. 8vo. 2l. 9s.

**Burnet's Exposition of the XXXIX Articles.** 8vo. 7s.

**Butler's Works.** 2 vols. 8vo. 11s.



**Comber's Companion to the Temple;** or a Help to Devotion in the use of the Common Prayer. 7 vols. 8vo. 1l. 11s. 6d.

**Cranmer's Works.** Collected and arranged by H. Jenkyns, M.A., Fellow of Oriel College. 4 vols. 8vo. 1l. 10s.

**Enchiridion Theologicum**  
*Anti-Romanum.*

Vol. I. Jeremy Taylor's Dissuasive from Popery, and Treatise on the Real Presence. 8vo. 8s.

Vol. II. Barrow on the Supremacy of the Pope, with his Discourse on the Unity of the Church. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Vol. III. Tracts selected from Wake, Patrick, Stillingfleet, Clagett, and others. 8vo. 11s.

**Greswell's Harmonia Evangelica.** Fifth Edition. 8vo. 9s. 6d.

**Hall's Works.** Edited by P. Wynter, D.D. 10 vols. 8vo. 3l. 3s.

**Heurtley. Harmonia Symbolica:** Creeds of the Western Church. By C. Heurtley, D.D. 8vo. 6s. 6d.

**Homilies appointed to be read in Churches.** Edited by J. Griffiths, M.A. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

**Hooker's Works,** with his Life by Walton, arranged by John Keble, M.A. Seventh Edition. Revised by R. W. Church, M.A., Dean of St. Paul's, and F. Paget, D.D. 3 vols. medium 8vo. 1l. 16s.

— *the Text* as arranged by J. Keble, M.A. 2 vols. 8vo. 11s.

**Jackson's (Dr. Thomas) Works.** 12 vols. 8vo. 3l. 6s.

**Jewel's Works.** Edited by R. W. Jelf, D.D. 8 vols. 8vo. 1l. 10s.

**Martineau. A Study of Religion:** its Sources and Contents. By James Martineau, D.D. 2 vols. 8vo. 1l. 4s.

**Patrick's Theological Works.** 9 vols. 8vo. 1l. 1s.

**Pearson's Exposition of the Creed.** Revised and corrected by E. Burton, D.D. Sixth Edition. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— *Minor Theological Works.* Edited with a Memoir, by Edward Churton, M.A. 2 vols. 8vo. 10s.

**Sanderson's Works.** Edited by W. Jacobson, D.D. 6 vols. 8vo. 1l. 10s.

**Stillingfleet's Origines Sacrae.** 2 vols. 8vo. 9s.

— *Rational Account of the Grounds of Protestant Religion;* being a vindication of Archbishop Laud's Relation of a Conference, etc. 2 vols. 8vo. 10s.

**Wall's History of Infant Baptism.** Edited by H. Cotton, D.C.L. 2 vols. 8vo. 1l. 1s.

**Waterland's Works,** with Life, by Bp. Van Mildert. A new Edition, with copious Indexes. 6 vols. 8vo. 2l. 11s.

— *Review of the Doctrine of the Eucharist,* with a Preface by the late Bishop of London. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.



**Wheatly's** *Illustration of the Book of Common Prayer.* 8vo. 5s.

**Wyclif.** *A Catalogue of the Original Works of John Wyclif.* By W. W. Shirley, D.D. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

**Wyclif.** *Select English Works.* By T. Arnold, M.A. 3 vols. 8vo. 1l. 1s.

— *Dialogus.* With the Supplement now first edited. By Gotthard Lechler. 8vo. 7s.

## 5. LITURGIOLOGY.

**Cardwell's** *Two Books of Common Prayer*, set forth by authority in the Reign of King Edward VI, compared with each other. *Third Edition.* 8vo. 7s.

— *History of Conferences on the Book of Common Prayer from 1551 to 1690.* *Third Edition.* 8vo. 7s. 6d.

**Hammond.** *Liturgies, Eastern and Western.* Edited, with Introduction, Notes, and a Liturgical Glossary, by C. E. Hammond, M.A. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

An Appendix to the above, crown 8vo. paper covers, 1s. 6d.

**Leofric Missal,** *The*, as used in the Cathedral of Exeter during the Episcopate of its first Bishop, A.D. 1050–1072; together with some Account of the Red Book of Derby, the Missal of Robert of Jumièges,

and a few other early MS. Service Books of the English Church. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by F. E. Warren, B.D., F.S.A. 4to. half morocco, 1l. 15s.

**Maskell.** *Ancient Liturgy of the Church of England*, according to the uses of Sarum, York, Hereford, and Bangor, and the Roman Liturgy arranged in parallel columns, with preface and notes. By W. Maskell, M.A. *Third Edition.* 8vo. 15s.

— *Monumenta Ritualia Ecclesiae Anglicanae.* The occasional Offices of the Church of England according to the old use of Salisbury, the Prymer in English, and other prayers and forms, with dissertations and notes. *Second Edition.* 3 vols. 8vo. 2l. 10s.

**Warren.** *The Liturgy and Ritual of the Celtic Church.* By F. E. Warren, B.D. 8vo. 14s.

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

LONDON: HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

Gladstone's Library









